



**Süleymanova Lətifə
Məmməd qızı**

Azərbaycanın şer-sənət ocağı Ağstafada dünyaya göz açmışdır. 1963-cü ildə Ağstafa şəhər 24 sayılı orta məktəbi müvəffəqiyyətlə bitirmiş, həmin ildə də M.F.Axundov adına APDİ-nin Qərbi Avropa dilləri fakültəsinə daxil olmuşdur. 1968-ci ildə İnstitutu fərqlənmə diplomu ilə bitirmiş, Elmi Şuranın qərarı ilə orada müəllim kimi saxlanmışdır. Hal-hazırda İngilis dilinin leksikası və ölkəşünaslıq kafedrasının baş müəllimidir. Bir çox elmi məqalələrin müəllifidir. 2001-ci ildə nəşr olunmuş "XX əsr Azərbaycan qadınları" ensiklopedik topluda haqqında məlumat getmiş, "XX əsr Azərbaycan qadını" medalı ilə təltif olunmuşdur. 2002-ci ildə "Written Practice" adlı tədris-metodiki vəsaiti nəşr olunmuşdur. Ailəlidir, 3 oğlu, 2 nəvəsi var.



**Ərəbov Vahid
Salman oğlu**

Azərbaycanın füsunkar diyarlarından biri olan Şəki rayonunun Baş Göynük kəndində anadan olmuşdur. Əvvəlcə 2 №-li 7 illik məktəbdə, sonra isə 1№-li 11 illik məktəbdə təhsil almışdır. 1963-cü ildə M. F. Axundov adına Azərbaycan Pedaqoji Dillər İnstitutunun Qərbi Avropa dilləri fakültəsinin ingilis dili şöbəsinə daxil olmuşdur. 1968-ci ildə İnstitutu bitirmiş və elə həmin İnstitutda da müəllim kimi əmək fəaliyyətinə başlamışdır. Hal-hazırda Azərbaycan Dillər Universitetinin İngilis dilinin leksikologiyası kafedrasının baş müəllimidir. V.Ərəbov müəllimlik fəaliyyəti ilə yanaşı bədii yaradıcılıq və tərcümə sahəsi ilə də müntəzəm məşğul olur. Bir sıra Azərbaycan poeziya nümunələrini, o cümlədən Azərbaycanın Dövlət Himnini ingilis dilinə tərcümə etmişdir. Ailəlidir, 3 oğlu, 2 nəvəsi var.

Vahid Ərəbov-Türksoy
Lətifə Süleymanova

ENGLISH FOR ALL

II hissə



Vahid Ərəbov (Türksoy)

Lətifə Süleymanova

II hissə

ENGLISH

FOR

ALL

Düzəliş və əlavələrlə

II nəşr

Azərbaycan Respublikası Təhsil Nazirinin
670 sayılı, 20.07.2004 tarixli əmrinə əsasən
dərslük kimi təsdiq edilmişdir.

Bakı - 2005

Vahid Salman oğlu Ərəbov (Türksoy)
Lətifə Məmməd qızı Süleymanova
English for All, II hissə

| | |
|--|--|
| Ümumi redaktor | dos. N.M.Yusifov |
| Azərbaycan dili üzrə ixtisas redaktoru | f.e.d. İ.Z.Qasımov |
| İngilis dilinin qrammatikası üzrə ixtisas redaktoru | dos. A.R.Hüseynov |
| Texniki redaktor | X.Y.Əsgərova |
| Rəyçilər | dos. M.M.Paşayeva dos. D. N.Yunusov |

V. S. ƏRƏBOV (TÜRKSOY), L. M. SÜLEYMANOVA
English for All, II hissə, Bakı, 2005. 505 səh.

Dərslikdən dili müstəqil öyrənənlər, ixtisası ingilis dili olan ali məktəblərin aşağı kurs tələbələri, ixtisası ingilis dili olmayan təhsil müəssisələrinin tələbələri, ali məktəbə daxil olmaq istəyən abituriyentlər, ingilis dili öyrədən mütəxəssislər, ingilis dili üzrə fəaliyyət göstərən dil kolleclərinin və habelə müxtəlif ingilis dili kurslarının tələbələri istifadə edə bilərlər.

© V. S. ƏRƏBOV (TÜRKSOY), L. M. SÜLEYMANOVA, 2004
© OKA Ofset, 2005

Bütün hüquqlar "English for All" dərsliyinin müəllifləri V.S.Ərəbova (Türksoy) və L.M.Süleymanovaya verilir. Onların yazılı surətdə icazələri olmadan həmin dərsliyin nə bütövlükdə, nə də hər hansı bir şəkildə çap edilməsi və ya surətinin çıxarılması qəti qadağandır.

«OKA Ofset» Azərbaycan-Türkiyə
Nəşriyyat-Poliqrafiya Şirkəti
Tel./Faks: (99412) 4315176

LESSON SIXTEEN (THE SIXTEENTH LESSON)

Text: A Foreign Delegation In Baku

Grammar: Zərfin dərəcələri (§71; səh. 16).

A FOREIGN DELEGATION IN BAKU

The **delegation** was to arrive at half past seven. It was **invited to take part in the conference** in Baku.

That morning Vagif Samadli woke up **earlier than usual**. He had to go to the airport. The **driver** had been **informed** of it the day before. Soon the car arrived. Two more cars had to go to the **airport**. They all were to **meet** the delegation from London. In a few minutes Mr. Samadli's car **started**.

The sun had already risen when they **went out**. There was some **freshness** in the **air** and it was as warm as in the afternoon though it had **rained** hard at night¹.

Mr. Samadli **had** a nice suit **on**. He was a little **excited**. He wanted the guests to have a good impression about Azerbaijan and its **hospitable** people because it was their first visit to Baku.

He told the driver that he wouldn't mind if he drove **faster** as he was afraid to be late.

When they **reached** the airport there were a lot of people there. Some of them were talking and looking around, but others were just discussing something and **laughing merrily**.

Soon it was **announced** that the plane was **landing**. In some minutes it landed and **in turn the passengers** began to **get out of it**. Mr. Samadli came up to the **members** of the delegation and **introduced** himself to them in English because he spoke English very well. They greeted **one-another** warmly and the guests were invited to the cars. They **agreed** with **pleasure**.

The cars left the airport and soon they were driving along the **straight** wide streets in the direction of the centre. The delegates **hoped** that their visit to Baku would be a lucky one and they would have a good **journey**.

At ten o'clock in the morning² the guests were already at the hotel and they were going to have a short rest. The conference was **to take place** in some hours.

They were served a **substantial meal** for breakfast. One of the guests said he had heard and read a lot about the Azerbaijan kitchen but he had never **tasted** it. Now it was a **reality** and he **believed** he would enjoy the meals during his visit.

After the conference was over the guests decided to go for a walk. They were eager to learn as much as possible in a **limited** time. They saw the new skyscrapers, **apartment blocks**, hotels, squares, a number of markets and administrative buildings. They looked at both **sides** of the roads and **noticed** that the city was **growing** and **developing according** to a carefully **drawn-up** plan.

Posters on the walls told about the theatrical life of the capital.

The visitors paid attention to the fact that there were different museums which played an **important** role in the life of people. It was **pleasant** to learn about the **customs** and **traditions**, of the **heroic past** of **Independent** Azerbaijan. They **admired** the **combination** of today with the past and the future. They **were sure** to return home with good impressions.

DIALOGUE

Orkhan: This way, please. Here are our seats.

Samra: Oh, thank you. Have we **to strap** ourselves with these belts now?

Orkhan: No, this is in case of **emergency**. How do you **take to flying**?

Samra: I don't know. I have never travelled by air.

Orkhan: I haven't travelled either.

Samra: When do we take off?

Orkhan: In a few minutes, I think.

Samra: Soon we'll be high above the clouds.

Orkhan: Oh, yes, it's very interesting.

Samra: It lifts very smoothly indeed.
Orkhan: That's very nice!

| | |
|--|--|
| "When are you 'having your ↓holiday this year?" | —Bu il siz nə zaman istira- hətə gedəcəksiniz? |
| "Very ↓soon. In a 'couple of ↓days, to be exact." | —Tezliklə. Dəqiq desək, bir neçə gündən sonra. |
| "How lucky, I'll be having ↗mine this month, ↓too. 'What a'bout 'going to the ↓riverside together?" | —Necə də yaxşı oldu, mə- nimki də bu ay olacaq. Siz çay kənarında birgə din- cəlməyə necə baxırsınız? |
| "I'm ↓all for it. I'd be de- ↓lighted." | —Mənim elə istədiyim də budur. Mən çox məmnun olardım. |
| "↓Splendid. 'See you to- ↗morrow then." | —Əla. Onda sabahacan. |

MƏTNƏ DAİR İZAHATLAR

1. ...**though it had rained hard at night**. ...*baxmayaraq ki, gecə bərk yağış yağmışdı*. "**hard**" sözü bir çox mənalarda işlənir, o "**to rain hard**", "**to snow hard**", "**to work hard**" kimi ifadələrlə işlənərək hərəkətin şiddətini bildirir və Azərbaycan dilinə "**bərk**" kimi tərcümə edilir.

2. **At ten o'clock in the morning...** *Səhər saat onda...* Artıq bir dəfə qeyd etdiyimiz kimi, **morning, afternoon, evening** sözləri **in** sözünü ilə **in the morning, in the afternoon, in the evening** kimi birləşmələr daxilində müəyyən artikllə (**the**) işlənirlər. Lakin **in** sözünü **morning, afternoon, evening** sözlərinin qarşısında işlənmədikdə onların qarşısındakı müəyyən artikl də düşür, məs.:

It was early **morning**.

It was **afternoon**.

It is late **evening**.

Səhər tezdən idi.

Günorta idi.

Axşamdan keçmişdi.

Bununla belə, “*morning*”, “*afternoon*”, “*evening*” sözlərinin qarşısında təsviredici mənanaya malik olan sifət işləndikdə həmin isimlərin qarşısında qeyri-müəyyən artıql işlənir, məs.:

When we left for London it
was a fine spring morning.

Biz Londona yola düşəndə
gözəl bir yaz səhəri idi.

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

a delegation
a delegate
usual
 than usual
 as usual
to invite
an invitation
to take part in
a conference
early
earlier than usual
an airport
a driver
to drive (drove, driven)
to reach
to inform
information
to start
to rise (*rose, risen*)
to go out
freshness *n*
fresh *adj*
air
in the open air (out-of-doors)
to travel
by air
to have *smth.* on
rain
to rain
to put on *smth.*
to be excited
to get excited
(in) excitement
hospitable

a member
to introduce oneself
one-another
each-other
to agree (*with*)
pleasure
with pleasure
to hope
hope
hopeless
straight
a journey
to have a good journey
to take place
substantial
to taste
taste
tasty
real
reality
to believe
limit
limited
apartment blocks
administrative buildings
to grow
to develop
development
according (*to*)
to draw
 drawn-up
a poster
important
customs

hospitality
 to show hospitality
 to laugh (*at*)
 merry *adj*
 merrily *adv*
 to announce
 to be announced
 an announcement
 a plane
 by plane
 in turn
 a passenger
 to get out of (=to get off)
 to get on (*into*)

traditions
 to depend (*on, upon*)
 independence
 independent
 to admire
 combination
 to be sure
 to strap
 emergency
 to take to
 to lift
 smoothly
 indeed

VOCABULARY OF LESSON SIXTEEN

a delegation [[^]deli'geiʃn] *n*
e.g. A delegation from Turkey
 arrived in Baku on Tuesday
 at 10.

a delegate ['deliɡɪt] *n*
W.comb. a delegate of the
 congress

usual ['juʒuəl] *adj*
W.comb. a usual day
 than usual
 earlier than usual
 as usual

e.g. He is late as usual.

to invite [ɪn'vaɪt] *v*
W.comb to invite *smb.* to dinner
 to invite *smb.* to a wed-
 ding party

e.g. I invited you to speak
 frankly.

invitee [ɪnvaɪ'ti:] *n*
an invitation [ˌɪnvɪ'teɪʃn] *n*
W.comb. a letter of invitation
 an invitation to supper
 to accept/decline an
 invitation

nümayəndə heyəti
 Çərşənbə axşamı saat 10-da Tür-
 kiyədən gələn nümayəndə heyəti
 Bakıya çatdı.
 nümayəndə
 qurultay nümayəndəsi

adi
 adi gün
 adi gündə olduğundan
 həmişəkindən tez
 həmişə olduğu kimi
 O, həmişəki kimi gecikir.
 1. dəvət etmək, çağırmaq
 bir kəsi nahara dəvət etmək
 bir kəsi toy məclisinə dəvət et-
 mək
 2. cəlb/sövq/təhrik/dəvət etmək
 Mən səni/sizi səmimi danışmağa
 təhrik/dəvət etdim.
d.d. dəvət olunan, çağırılan, qonaq
 dəvət, dəvət etmə/edilmə
 dəvətnamə məktubu
 şam yeməyinə dəvət/dəvətnamə
 dəvəti qəbul/rədd etmək

W.comb. at the invitation of...
to take part in
e.g. She took part in scientific conference in the Academy of Sciences.

a conference ['kɒnfərəns] *n*
W.comb. a party conference
an international conference
round-table conference
Heads-Government Conference
press-conference
expr. to hold a conference

early ['ɜ:li] *adv*
W.comb. early in the morning

an airport ['æpɔ:t] *n*
expr. to go to the airport
to meet a guest at the airport

a driver ['draɪvə] *n*
to drive [draɪv] (*drove, driven*)
W.comb. to drive a car

to drive cattle

expr. to drive smb. mad

expr. to drive a wedge between
smb. and smb.

to reach [ri:tʃ] *v*
W.comb. to reach a place

to inform [ɪn'fɔ:m] *v*

W.comb. to inform smb of smth

prep. to inform on /against
to inform smb. on smth.

information [ˌɪnfə'meɪʃn] *n*
expr. to gather information
about smth.

to have information about smth.

to start [stɑ:t] *v*

... dövətələ
iştirak etmək
O, Elmlər Akademiyasındakı konfransda iştirak etdi.

konfrans, toplantı, müşavirə
partiya konfransı
beynəlxalq konfrans
dəyirmi stol konfransı/müşavirəsi
dövlət başçılarının konfransı

mətbuat konfransı
konfrans keçirmək
erkən, tezdən
səhər tezdən
təyyarə meydanı
təyyarə meydanına getmək
təyyarə meydanında qonağı qarşı-
lamaq
sürücü, şofer

1. sürmək, idarə etmək
maşın sürmək
2. sürmək (*mal-qaranı*)
mal-qaranı çölə sürmək
3. vurmaq, çalmaq, mıxlamaq
bir kəsi dəli etmək, bir kəsin ağı-
nı başından çıxarmaq
iki nəfərin arasına təfriqə salmaq/
arasını vurmaq

çatmaq
bir yerə çatmaq
1. bildirmək, xəbər/məlumat ver-
mək, məlumat göndərmək
bir kəsə bir şey haqqında xəbər /
məlumat vermək

2. donos vermək, çuğulluq etmək
bir kəsə məlumat vermək
məlumat

bir şey haqqında məlumat toplamaq

bir şey haqqında məlumatlı olmaq
1. yola düşmək

e.g. The train **has** just **started**.

W.comb. **to start** on a journey

W.comb **to start** from one's bed
to start forward

to rise [raɪz] (*rose, risen*) *v*

e.g. What time does the sun rise at?

e.g. The horse **rose** in its hind legs.

e.g. A strong wind **rose**.

to go out

fresh [freʃ] *adj*

freshness [ˈfreʃnɪs] *n*

W.comb. **freshness** of the air

air [eə] *n*

Prep. **in the open air**

Syn.: out of doors

air [eə] *v*

a passenger [ˈpæsiɪndʒə] *n*

W.comb. **a passenger** train/bus

to travel by air

rain [reɪn] *n*

W.comb. heavy **rain**

to rain [reɪn] *v*

expr. It **rains** cats and dogs.

expr. to put on *smth*

to put on the light

Syn. to turn on the light

Ant. to turn off the light

to be excited

Syn. to get excited

excitement [ɪkˈsaɪtmənt] *n*

prep. in excitement

hospitable [ˈhɒspɪtəbl] *adj*

W.comb. **hospitable** reception

Qatar yenicə yola düşüb.

səyahətə yola düşmək

2. başlamaq

3. diksinmək; qorxmaq

4. sıçrayıb qalxmaq

yataqdan sıçrayıb qalxmaq

irəli atılmaq

1. çıxmaq, doğmaq (*günəş və s. haq.*)

Saat neçədə günəş doğur/çıxır?

2. qalxmaq, ayağa durmaq

At arxa ayaqları üstündə şahə qalxdı.

3. üsyan/qiyam qaldırmaq

4. qopmaq (*külək haqda*)

Güclü külək qopdu.

çıxmaq (*bayıra*)

təravətli, tər, təzə

tərlik, təzəlik, təravətlilik, saflıq

havanın təmizliyi/saflığı

hava

açıq havada

havasını dəyişmək

sərnişin

sərnişin qatarı/avtobusu

təyyarə ilə səyahət etmək

yağış

bərk yağış

yağmaq

Şıdırgı yağış yağır.

əyninə bir şey geymək

işığı yandırmaq

həyəcanlı olmaq

həyəcanlanmaq

həyəcan, təşviş, iztirab, narahat-

lıq, əndişə

təşviş/həyəcan içində

1. qonaqsevən, qonaqcıl, qonaq-

pərəst, qonaqpərvər

2. səmimi

səmimi qəbul

hospitality [ˈhɒspɪˈtælɪti] *n*

expr. to show **hospitality**

to laugh (*at*) [la:f] *v*

W.comb. **to laugh at** *smb.*

laughable [ˈla:fəbl] *adj*

Syn. ridiculous [rɪˈdɪkjʊləs]

laughter [ˈla:ftə] *n*

W.comb. **laughter-provoking**
roars of **laughter**

merry [ˈmerɪ] *adj*

expr. to wish *smb.* a **merry**
Novruz holiday

W.comb. a **merry** maker

W.comb. a **merry-go-round**

merrily [ˈmerɪli] *adv*

to announce [əˈnaʊns] *v*

W.comb. **to announce** *smb.* 's arrival

an announcement [əˈnaʊnsmənt]

announcer [əˈnaʊnsə] *n*

a plane [pleɪn] *n*

prep. by **plane**

turn [tɜ:n] *n*

W.comb. **the turn** of a wheel

expr. **turn** to the right/left
to take a **turn**

turn of the century

prep. in **turn**

to turn [tɜːn] *v*

expr. **to turn** the leaves of a book

to turn *one's* head

e.g. The Earth **turns** round the Sun.

qonaqpərvərlik, qonaqpərəstlik,
səmimilik, mehribançılıq
qonaqpərvərlik göstərmək
gülmək

bir kəsə gülmək
gülməli, gülünc

gülüş

gülüş doğuran
ucadan gülüş/qəhqəhə

şən, oynaq

bir kəsə şən Novruz bayramı ar-
zulamaq

zarafətçil, kefcil, əlləməçi adam

1. karusel

2. xoşagələ, göz oxşayan
şən halda, ruh yüksəkliyi ilə

1. elan/bəyan etmək, məlumat/
xəbər/bəyanat vermək

bir kəsin gəlişini bəyan etmək

2. hündür səslə bildirmək

elan, bildiriş; məlumat

Diktor

Təyyarə

təyyarə ilə

1. dövr, dövr etmək

2. dönmə, hərənmə, fırlanma
təkerin fırlanması

3. çevrilmə

səğa/sola dönmə

Dönmək

4. başlangıç

əsrin başlangıcı

5. növbə

növbə ilə

1. çevirmək, döndərmək

kitabın səhifələrini çevirmək/
döndərmək

2. dönmək, çevrilmək

3. fırlanmaq, fırlandırmaq

başını bulamaq

Yer Günəş ətrafında fırlanır.

expr **to turn smth** in one's head
prep. **to turn on** the light
to turn to *smb.*

to turn to the dictionary
to turn *smb.* from *smth*/
from doing *smth.*

in turn

a passenger ['pæsɪndʒə] *n*

passenger *adj*

W.comb. **a passenger train**

to get on the train

to get off the train

a member ['membə] *n*

W.comb. **a party member**

a member of a family

membership ['membəʃɪp] *n*

W.comb. **a membership card**

membership dues

to introduce oneself

one-another ['wʌnə'ʌðə] *prep.*

each-other ['i:tʃ'ʌðə] *prep.*

to agree (with) [tuə'gri:]

e.g. He agreed **with** me.

expr. **to agree to do smth.**

to agree to smth.

e.g. They didn't agree **to our**

plans.

expr. **to agree like dog and cat**

agreement [ə'gri:mənt] *n*

expr. **to come to an agreement**

W.comb. **collective agreement**

pleasure ['pleʒə] *n*

prep. **with pleasure**

to hope [həʊp] *v*

W.comb. **to hope for smth.**

hope [həʊp] *n*

4. götür-qoy etmək, ölçüb biçmək
başında bir şeyi ölçüb biçmək
ışığı yandırmaq
bir kəsə üz tutmaq, bir kəsə mü-
raciət etmək

lüğətə müraciət etmək

bir kəsi bir işdən/bir iş görmək-
dən daşıdırmaq

növbə ilə

Sərnişin

sərnişin, sərnişinə aid olan

sərnişin qatarı

qatara minmək

qatardan düşmək

Üzv

partiya üzvü

ailənin üzvü

Üzvlük

üzvlük bileti

üzvlük haqqı

özünü təqdim etmək

bir-birini, bir-birinə (2 nəfərdən çox adam)

bir-birinə, bir-birini (2 nəfər)

bir kəslə razılaşmaq

O, mənimlə razılaşdı.

bir iş görməyə razılıq vermək

bir şeyə razılıq vermək

Onlar bizim planlarımızla razılaş-

madılar, Onlar bizim planlarımızı-

za razılıq vermədilər.

itlə pişik kimi dolanmaq, yola
getməmək

1. razılıq, razılaşma

razılığa gəlmək, razılaşmaq

2. saziş; müqavilə

birgə / kollektiv müqavilə

Məmnunluq

Məmnuniyyətlə

ümid etmək/bəsləmək, inanmaq,

bel bağlamaq

nəyəsə ümid bəsləmək

ümid, əməl, arzu, dilək

W.comb. **hopes of peace**
expr. to live in **hopes of smth.**
e.g. He was **the hope** of his family.

hopeful ['houpfəl] *adj*
expr. to be **hopeful** about the future
Ant. hopeless [houplis]

straight [streit] *adj*
W.comb. **straight away**

a journey ['dʒə:nɪ] *n*
W.comb. to have a good **journey**
to take place

Syn.: to happen
e.g. It **took place** five years ago.

substantial [səbs'tænʃl] *adj*
W.comb. **a substantial** house

W.comb. **substantial** meal

W.comb. **a substantial** argument

a substantial farmer

to taste [teist] *v*
W.comb. **to taste** bitter
to taste sweet

taste [teist] *n*
expr. **Tastes** differ.

tasty *adj* = *Syn.* delicious [dɪ'liʃəs]
e.g. My wife prepares **tasty** meals.

real [riəl] *adj* *Syn.* natural, true
W.comb. **a real** friend

reality ['rɪəliɪtɪ] *n*
Syn.: truth

to believe (in) *v*
W.comb. **to believe in** God
to believe *smb.* on his words
Proverb: A liar is **not believed**
when he tells the truth.

belief ['bɪli:f] *n*
W.comb. a man of strong **belief**
belief in God
belief in afterlife
heaven **beliefs**

sülh arzusu
nəyəsə ümidlə yaşamaq
O, ailəsinin ümid yeri idi.
ümidverici, ümidli
gələcəyə ümid bəsləmək
Ümitsiz
Düz
Birbaşa
səyahət; gəzinti
yaxşı səyahət etmək
baş vermək, vəqə olmaq

Bu, beş il bundan qabaq baş verdi.

1. möhkəm, bərk, davamlı, əsaslı
möhkəm ev
2. qidalı, doyumlu
doyumlu/qidalı xörək/yemək
3. vacib, əsas, tutarlı
vacib/əsas/tutarlı dəlil
4. dövlətli
dövlətli fermer
Dadmaq
acı dadmaq
şirin dadmaq
1. dad; 2 zövq
Zövqlər müxtəlifdir.
dadlı, ləzzətli
Arvadım dadlı yeməklər bişirir.
əsl, həqiqi
əsl/həqiqi dost
Həqiqət

İnanmaq
Allaha inanmaq
bir kəsin sözlərinə inanmaq
Yalançının evi yandı, heç kəs
inanmadı.
inam, etiqad; əqidə
möhkəm əqidəli adam
Allaha inam/etiqad
axirət dünyasına inam
büt-pərəstlik

believable [bi'li:vəbl] *adj*
limit ['limit] *n*
limited ['lɪmɪtɪd] *adj*
apartment blocks [ə'pa:tməntblɒks]
administrative buildings
to grow [grəʊ] (*grew, grown*) *v*
e.g. How quickly this tree **is growing**.

e.g. The heat **is growing**.

e.g. They **grow** cotton in this field.

to develop [tə di'veləp] *v*
Syn. to improve, to advance

expr. **to develop** industry/agriculture

but: **to improve** one's English

e.g. We must **develop** all the natural substances in our country which can make us rich.

development [di'veləpmənt] *n*

Syn. improvement

W.comb. stage of **development**
 the healthy **development** of children

W.comb. the **development** of a plan
according to [ə'kɔ:dɪŋ tə]

W.comb. **according to** the plan
to draw [drɔ:] (*drew, drawn*) *v*

W.comb. **to draw** a rope

to draw attention

to draw the game

inamlı, inanıla bilən, ağlabatan
 hədd, hüdud
 həddi/hüdudu olan

çoxbloklı bina
 inzibati binalar

1. böyümək, boy atmaq, uzanmaq

Bu ağac necə də sürətlə böyüyür.

2. artmaq, çoxalmaq, şiddətlənmək
 İstilik şiddətlənir/artır.

3. bitmək, yetişmək, yetişdirmək;
 becərmək

Onlar bu sahədə pambıq becərirlər/yetişdirirlər.

1. inkişaf etdirmək, təkmilləşdirmək

2. təşkil etmək, yaratmaq
 sənayeni/kənd təsərrüfatını inkişaf etdirmək

ingilis dilini təkmilləşdirmək

3. istifadə/istismar etmək

Biz ölkəmizdə olan və bizi zənginləşdirə biləcək təbii sərvətlərin hamısından istifadə etməliyik.

1. inkişaf, inkişaf etmə/etdirmə, irəliləmə, tərəqqi, böyümə

inkişaf mərhələsi
 uşaqların sağlam böyüməsi

2. anlatma, şərh
 planın şərh/izahı
 görə

plana görə

1. dartmaq, çəkmək, sürümək,
 dartıb sürümək

2. yavaş-yavaş getmək, sürünmək

3. dartmaq, çəkmək

ipi dartmaq

4. cəzb etmək

diqqəti cəlb etmək

5. heç-heçə qurtarmaq

oyunu heç-heçə etmək

6. çəkmək (*şəkil*)

to draw a picture
drawn-up [ˈdrɔ:nˈʌp] *v*
a poster [ˈpəʊstə] *n*
important [ɪmˈpɔ:tənt] *adj*

W.comb **an important** question
Ant.: unimportant
customs [ˈkʌstəmz]
W.comb. **customsfree**

expr. to pass/to get through the
customs

W.comb. **customs-house**
custom *n*
tradition [ˈtrəˈdɪʃn] *n*
traditional [ˈtrəˈdɪʃnəl] *adj*
to depend (*on, upon*) [dɪˈpend] *v*
e.g. It doesn't depend on me.
dependence [dɪˈpendəns] *n*
Ant. independence [ˈɪndɪˈpendəns]
to admire [ədˈmaɪə] *v*
admiration [ˈædmɪˈreɪʃn] *n*
combination [ˈkɒmbɪˈneɪʃn] *n*
to be sure [ʃuə] *v*
to strap *v*
emergency *n*
to take to
to lift [lɪft] *v*
a lift [lɪft] *n*
smooth [smu:θ] *adj*
smoothly [ˈsmu:θli] *adv*
indeed [ɪnˈdi:d] *adj*
Proverb.: A friend in need is a
friend indeed.

şəkil çəkmək
çəkilməmiş, işlənilib hazırlanmış
afişə
vacib, lazımlı, əhəmiyyətli,
mühüm
vacib məsələ
lüzumsuz, əhəmiyyətsiz
gömrük rüsumu
gömrüksüz, gömrük rüsumu ol-
mayan
gömrükxanadan keçmək

gömrükxana
adət
ənənə
ənənəvi
asılı olmaq
Bu, məndən asılı deyildir.
asılılıq
müstəqillik
vələh /heyran olmaq
heyranlıq
birləşmə
əmin olmaq
kəmərinə bərkitmək
qəza
1. isnişmək; 2. oxşamaq
qaldırmaq
lift
hamar
yastı-yastı, hamar-hamar
həqiqətən, əslində
Yaxşı dost yaman gündə tanınar.

SAAT

a watch [wɒtʃ]
a clock [klɒk]
an alarm clock [ən əˈlɑ:mˈklɒk]
“**What time is it (by your watch)?**”

qol saati
divar saati, stolüstü saat
zəngli saat
(Sənin saatınla) saat nəçədir?

It is (a) quarter to nine.
 It is half past ten.
 It is 25 minutes past one.
 My watch is slow.
 My watch is 2 minutes slow.
 Her watch is fast.
 Her watch is 3 minutes fast.
 His watch doesn't tell the right time.
 My watch has stopped.
 Wind [waɪnd] up your watch.
 Can you tell me the right time?

Saat doqquza 15 dəqiqə qalır.
 Saat on birin yarısıdır.
 Saat ikiyə 25 dəqiqə işləyib.
 Mənim saatım geri qalır.
 Mənim saatım 2 dəqiqə geri qalır.
 Onun saati irəli gedir.
 Onun saati 3 dəqiqə irəli gedir.
 Onun saati düz işləmir (dəqiq vaxtı göstərmir).
 Mənim saatım yatıb.
 Saatını qur/iş sal.
 Sən/Siz mənə dəqiq vaxtı deyə bilərsənmi/bilərsinizmi?

Söz yaradıcılığı

-ous şəkilçisi isimdən sifət düzəldən şəkilçidir, məs.:

danger - təhlükə

dangerous - təhlükəli

fame - şöhrət

famous - şöhrətli

un- [ʌn] ön şəkilçidir. Sifətlərin önünə qoşularaq onlara inkar mənası gətirir, məs.:

known - tanınmış

unknown - naməlum

prepared - hazırlıqlı

unprepared - hazırlıqsız

noticed - nəzərə çarpmış

unnoticed - nəzərə çarpmamış

un- [ʌn] sözünün **in-** [ɪn] variantı da vardır ki, o da **un-** kimi eyni funksiyada işlənir, məs.:

different - fərqli, müxtəlif

indifferent - laqeyd

im
il
ir }

ön şəkilçiləri də **in** ön şəkilçisinin fonetik variantlarıdır və müxtəlif sözlərdə işlənirlər, məs.:

possible - mümkün

impossible - qeyri-mümkün

legal - qanuni

illegal - qanunsuz

regular - müntəzəm

irregular - qeyri-müntəzəm

-mis [mɪs] şəkilçisi fel və isim əsaslarının önünə qoşularaq neqativ mənə kəsb edirlər, məs.:

to understand - başa düşmək

to **mis**understand - başa düşməmək

fortune [ˈfɔ:tʃn^] - xoşbəxtlik

misfortune - bədbəxtlik

XVI dərsin qrammatikası

§71. Zərfin dərəcələri. Felin tərzini, zamanını, yerini, səbəbini, məqsədini bildirən nitq hissəsinə zərf deyilir. Zərf olduqca geniş anlama malikdir. Formaca bir sıra zərflər sifətlə eynidir. Həmin sözlərin nə vaxt sifət, nə vaxt zərf olmaları, onların birləşdiyi sözlərdən asılıdır. Əgər verilən söz ismi xarakterizə edirsə, o, sifət, feli xarakterizə edirsə, o, zərfdir.

This is a **fast train**. (*sifət*)

He runs **fast**. (*zərf*)

It is a **hard** question. (*sifət*)

He works **hard**. (*zərf*)

Müasir ingilis dilində zərf əmələ gətirən şəkilçi “-ly” şəkilçisidir, məs.:

nice – nicely

strong – strongly

beautiful – beautifully

Zərf də sifət kimi dərəcə kateqoriyasına malikdir. Bütün tək-hecalı zərflərin müqayisə dərəcəsi “**er**”, üstünlük dərəcəsi isə “**est**” şəkilçisi vasitəsilə düzəlir, məs.:

soon – sooner – soonest

hard – harder – hardest

often – oftener – oftenest

İki və daha artıq hecalı zərflərin müqayisə dərəcəsi “**more**”, üstünlük dərəcəsi isə “**most**” sözləri vasitəsilə düzəlir, məs.:

nicely – **more** nicely – **most** nicely

strongly – **more** strongly – **most** strongly

Qeyd: “**Early**” zərfində “-ly” şəkilçi olmadığı üçün bu sözün kökünə daxil olduğu üçün onu düzəltmə zərf hesab etmək olmaz. Məhz elə buna görə də onun dərəcə formaları “**er**”, “**est**” şəkilçiləri vasitəsilə düzəlir, məs.:

early – earlier – earliest

Sifətlərdə olduğu kimi, bir sıra zərflərin də dərəcə forması kökün dəyişməsi yolu ilə düzəlir, məs.:

badly – **worse** – **worst**

much – **more** – **most**

well – **beter** – **best**

little – **less** – **least**

Yaxşı olar ki, sifətlə zərfi müqayisə etmək üçün cümlələrə diqqət yetirək:

| Sifət | Zərf |
|---|--|
| He is a good boy. | He speaks well . |
| He is a better boy. | He speaks English better than me. |
| He is the best boy. | He speaks English best of all. |
| He is as clever as Tom. | He speaks as well as Tom (does). |
| He is not so clever as Tom. | He doesn't speak so well as Tom. |

The more ... the more *nə qədər ... bir o qədər çox*; **the more ... the less** *nə qədər ... bir o qədər az*; **the + müqayisə halında olan zərf + the + müqayisə halında olan zərf**: **the harder ... the sooner** tipli zərf tərkiblərində müqayisə halında olan zərflərin qarşısında müəyyən artıqlı işlənir, məs.:

The more you read **the more** you learn.

Nə qədər çox oxusan/oxusanız, bir o qədər çox öyrənəsrən/öyrənərsiniz.

The more he spoke **the less** I understood him.

O nə qədər çox danışdısa da, mən onu bir o qədər az başa düşdüm.

The quicker you go **the sooner** you reach the destination.

Nə qədər sürətlə getsən/getsəniz, mənzil başına bir o qədər tez çatarsan/çatarsınız.

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı zərfləri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin və onların dərəcələrini müəyyən edin.

a) tezliklə, möhkəm, xoşbəxtliklə, yaxından, tezdən, gec, az, zəif-zəif, yavaş-yavaş, tez-tez, ucadan, qəzəbli-qəzəbli, hərətlə.

b) az, yaxşı, çoxlu, uzaq.

c) rahat, cəld, asanlıqla, qayğıkeşliklə

II. Zərflərin dərəcələrinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. Do you read more now than you did in your childhood?

2. Do you get home earlier on Thursday than on other week-days?
3. When do you usually ask people to speak louder?
4. Do you speak English better now than you did three years ago?
5. Where do you speak slower, in class or at home?
6. Do you work harder at your English than you did before?
7. Do the students come into the classroom earlier than the teachers do or they come later?
8. Which of you can answer this question best?
9. Which of you can play chess best of all?
10. Which of the films do you like best?
11. Could you come to the University earlier than usual yesterday?
12. Who dresses most beautifully in your family?

III. *As ... as, (not) so ... as* ifadələrini nöqtələrin yerinə qoyun və cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. "Is lesson sixteen ... simple ... lesson Five?" "No, lesson Sixteen is not ... simple ... lesson Five, it's more difficult". 2. His brother is ... old ... yours. 3. His son is ... young as 4. Are there ... many places of interest in your home town ... there are in Baku? 5. This building is ... high ... our University. 6. "Have you got ... many exercises to do ... I have now?" 7. This year you don't work ... hard ... you did last year. 8. English is not ... easy ... Azerbaijanian language. It is more difficult. 9. This film is not ... interesting ... the one we saw yesterday. 10. If I thought of myself ... much ... I think of the other people I could be the richest man in the world.

IV. Sifətin dərəcələrinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Sabah biz tezdən durmalı olacağıq ki, dərəcə hamıdan tez çataq. 2. Məndən soruşdular ki, musiqi alətlərindən hansını daha çox xoşlayıram. 3. Zəhmət olmasa, ucadan danışın, mən sizi pis eşidirəm. 4. Əgər sən bu gün evə dünənkindən gec gəlsən, mən çox əsəbiləşəcəyəm. 5. Niyə siz yoxlama işini hamıdan pis yazmısınız? 6. Dostunuz ingilis dilinə daha çox vaxt sərf etsə, onu hamıdan yaxşı danışa bilər. 7. Əgər siz

mənzil başına (destination) hamıdan tez çatmaq istəyirsinizsə, onda hamıdan bərk qaçmalısınız. 8. Gəlin, sabah Universitetə bir az tez gedək, olarmı? 9. Sabah biz yuxudan tez durmalıyıq, olduqca çox işimiz var.

V. Aşağıdakı cümlələri sual və inkar formalarında yazın.

1. It's difficult for him to read this book. 2. It's always warm in Baku in August. 3. It was very easy to translate that text. 4. It's always cold in February in Baku. 5. It was simple to answer those questions. 6. It will not be easy to do this work alone. 7. It's time to have a little rest. 8. It rained all day long yesterday. 9. It doesn't snow in October in Baku. It often rains. 10. It's raining now. 11. It was snowing hard when I came home yesterday. 12. It's going to rain.

VI. Şəxssiz cümlələrin işlənməsinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Qışda havalar soyuq olduğuna görə yataqdan durmaq çox xoş gəlir. 2. Bu məsələni indi müzakirə etmək hələ çox tezdir. 3. Səhərdir, hələ hava xeyli soyuqdur. Hava hələ işıqlanmayıb. 4. Bərk külək əsir, isti paltar geyin. 5. Qışda hava tez qaranlıqlaşır. 6. O həm rus, həm də ingilis dilini yaxşı bilir, ona görə də bu mətni tərcümə etmək onun üçün daha asandır. 7. Çox qəribədir ki, o heç vaxt özü haqqında fikirləşmir. 8. İndi yağmır və siz evə gedə bilərsiniz. 9. Mən evdən çıxanda göy guruldayırdı (to thunder) və bərk yağış yağırdı. 10. Burada nə vaxtdan bəri yağış yağır? 11. Səhər tezdən qar yağdı, indi isə yağış yağır. 12. Keçən il Bakıda bu ilə nisbətən daha tez-tez qar yağdı.

VII. Aşağıdakı isimləri və felləri onların əvəzləyiciləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. My sister **knows** German much better than she **knows** French. 2. This is a bad **pen**. Give me another **pen**. I don't like these **pictures**. I saw better **pictures** in a shop in our street. Let's go and have a good look at them. 4. I think this **show** will be more interesting than the last **show**. 5. His **work** is more important than **your work**. 6. The examiner **spoke** faster than our teacher usually **speaks**. 7. We **reached** the wood **earlier** than our friends **reached it**. 8. I don't like this **suit**. Give me

another **suit**. 9. This **book** is less interesting than the **book** you gave me yesterday.

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı söz və söz birləşmələrini ucadan oxuyun.

| | |
|----------------------|---------------|
| at the airport | 'very warm |
| at this time of year | 'very fine |
| 'reached the airport | 'warm weather |

II. Aşağıdakı sözləri ucadan oxuyun.

gale, gem, log, bigger, better, hotter, traffic, stopped, stagger, album, mummy, penny, gym, month, velvet, mixture, yard, exact, knave, whoop, wright, veal, plaster, goal, drew, whip, pond, whim, daddy, flask

III. Aşağıdakı sözlərin hansı nitq hissəsinə aid olduğunu müəyyənləşdirin və onları Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

| | | | | |
|------------|------------|-------------|--------------|---------|
| indefinite | unsuitable | invitation | continuation | landing |
| impossible | mis-spell | unwritten | flowery | rainy |
| illegal | agreement | retirement | playable | seaport |
| irregular | payment | unthinkable | parentless | driver |

IV. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə edərək suallara cavab verin.

1. Are you going to take part in our English show?
2. Who else has been invited to take part in it?
3. What will you have to learn by heart for it?
4. Do you like travelling by air?
5. What kind of transport do you like most of all?
6. Do you always get up at the same time?
7. When do you get up later than usual (earlier than usual)?
8. Would you like to start work at your office later than you do now or is it all the same to you?
9. How many airports are there in Baku (in your home town)?
10. How long does it take to get to the South by plane?
11. Does your son (daughter) spend enough time in the open air?

12. Why is it necessary for children to spend a lot of time out-of-doors (in the open air)?
13. Do you only take your son (daughter) out in nice weather or do you do it even when it rains?
14. What's the weather like today?
15. Is it cold (hot, warm) out (outside)?
16. Is it raining (snowing) now? Is the air fresh? Is the sun shining?

V. Qara hərflərlə yazılmış sözlərə suallar verin.

1. We reached the airport **early in the morning** (1). 2. The **second** part of this book is more interesting (1). 3. **My friend** invited **me** to dinner **on Sunday** (3). 4. It often rains here **in autumn** (1). 5. **I** like to be out-of-doors (1). 6. **When we went out** it was snowing hard (1). 7. I can see **several planes** high in the sky (1).

VI. Aşağıdakı sözlərə sinonim yazın.

to return, to receive, to speak, quickly, expensive, to ask to dinner, in the open air, to start by plane, to like

VII. Verilmiş sözlərə antonim yazın.

to buy, to get off, late, strong, better, cold, quickly, buyer, cosy, inside, the same thing, to put on, to disagree, possible, unnecessary, important, polite.

VIII. Cümlələrdə nöqtələrin yerinə lazım olan yerdə sözünü yazın.

1. We got ... the bus and ... five minutes it started. 2. I enjoyed travelling ... ship. 3. Do you mind if the children have a party ... their classes ... the open air? 4. It's more difficult ... me to learn something ... heart now than it was a few years ago. 5. Could you ask your friend to take part ... our meeting? 6. Will you help the old woman to get ... the bus, please? 7. Shall we take ... our hats and coats? It's very warm in here. 8. It's very cold outside. I think we'll have to put ... warm (warmer) things. 9. Are you going to invite any ... your friends ... dinner ... Sunday? 10. Your friend will be pleased ... his new work. I'm quite sure ... it. I've talked ... him ... it and told him that the work is difficult, but very interesting, and he

agreed ... me. 11. I wonder what they were laughing ... when I came ... the room. 12. I wonder why you don't agree to go ... Ganja ... plane. It'll take you much less time.

IX. Aşağıdakı ifadələri işlətməklə verilmiş cümlələrdəki hökmə qarşı münasibətinizi bildirin.

I quite agree with you.

I don't quite agree with you.

You're right.

I'm afraid you're not quite right.

1. It's as cold in March as it is in January. 2. February is the shortest month in the year. 3. It's as warm today as it was yesterday. 4. Little children shouldn't spend very much time out-of-doors. 5. It's very difficult to learn to drive a car. 6. We have to put on warm clothes in September. 7. It's impossible to learn a perfect foreign language in two years.

X. Aşağıdakı dialoqların məzmununu danışın.

I

Ann: Would you like to go shopping at once or a little later?

Mary: It's all the same to me.

Ann: Then let's go a little later, shall we? I'll do a part of my homework before we go.

II

John: It's very hot in here. Do you mind if I open the window?

Ann: Of course not. I was just going to ask you to do so.

John: Look! It's stopped raining and the sun's shining again.

Ann: Yes, the weather's wonderful, isn't it? Shall we go out for a short time? Then we'll go on with our work.

III

Ilkin: I'm very pleased to see you, old man. Take off your hat and coat and leave them here. It's rather warm

in here. Did you have a pleasant journey?

Kanan: Yes, thank you. The journey was really wonderful. I came by plane, so I wasn't hot at all and it only took me an hour and a half to get here.

IV

Mary: Haven't you invited Jane?

Ann: Yes, I have. I don't know why she hasn't come yet.

John: She may still come, you know. It's only six.

Peter: I'm sure she'll be coming soon. She's always late. It'll be strange if she isn't. Here she comes. What did I say?

XI. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Bu otağın havası çox təmizdir. 2. Noyabr ayında hava adətən buludlu və yağmurlu olur. 3. Biz təyyarə limanına səhər tezdən çatdıq. 4. O səhər Vaqif Səmədli oraya həmişə olduğundan tez çatdı. 5. Təyyarə meydanına daha iki maşın getməli idi. 6. Onlar Londondan gələn nümayəndə heyətini qarşılamalı idi. 7. Biz təyyarə meydanına çatanda günəş artıq çıxmışdı. 8. Havamn təmizliyi bizi valeh etdi. 9. Azərbaycan xalqı qonaqpərvərliyi ilə bütün dünyada tanınır. 10. Baxmayaraq ki, günorta bərk yağış yağmışdı, hava yenə də çox isti idi. 11. Əgər siz maşını bir qədər bərk sürsəniz, mən etiraz etmərəm. 12. Biz ora çatanda qonaqların bəziləri söhbət edir, digərləri isə sadəcə olaraq ətrafa boylanırdılar. 13. Tezliklə elan edildi ki, təyyarə artıq yerə enir. 14. Nümayəndə heyəti ümid edirdi ki, onların Bakıya səfəri uğurlu səyahətlərdən biri olacaqdır. 15. Konfrans bir neçə saatdan sonra başlamalı idi. 16. İndi bu artıq reallıq idi və o inanırdı ki, Bakıda keçirdiyi vaxt ərzində Bakının görməli yerlərindən həzz alacaqdır. 17. Qonaqlar Bakıda müstəqillik dövründə tikilmiş göydələnlərə heyran oldular. 18. Onlar yolların hər iki tərəfini müşahidə edir, diqqətlə ölçülüb-biçilmiş plan əsasında şəhərin böyüdüynü və inkişaf etdiyini görürdülər. 19. Onu da bilmək qonaqlara ləzzət verirdi ki, müstəqil Azərbaycan öz tarixi ənənələrini və

qəhrəman keçmişini əks etdirən (reflecting) muzeyləri qoruyub saxlaya bilmişdir (Has managed to protect). 20. Qonaqlar əmin idilər ki, onlar öz evlərinə xoş təəssüratla qayıdacaqlar.

ŞİFAHİ NİTQ VƏRDİŞLƏRİNİ İNKİŞAFETDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakılara situasiyalar qurun.

1. a funny film, to laugh, to enjoy, to tell (not) to agree with smb.
2. to wait at the airport, to land, as usual, passengers, to get off (a plane), to enjoy the journey, to be pleased to see, to mind
3. to invite, to be pleased, to get the invitation, to agree to join, to put on one's best dress, to start
4. to spend the week-end out-of-doors, to start early, to put on, fresh air, to shine, to get off a bus, to enjoy the walk, to tell funny stories, to laugh
5. to start early, to be cold, to have warm clothes on, to get warmer, to have to take off

II. Dialoqu əzbər öyrənin və onu dostunuzla deyın.

- "I 'hope you're en↑joying your ↓stay ↗here, Mr Brown." |
"Of ↓course, | it's ↓wonderful. | We've al'ready 'seen a ↓lot, | and I must 'say I ↑like your 'frosty ↗winter, / ↓too." |
"You've al'ready 'been to the ↗country, / ↓haven't you?" |
"Not ↑yet, / I'm sorry to say." |
"Then I'm a↑fraid / you 'don't 'really ↑know | 'what a ↑Russian ↑winter / is ↓like. | 'What about 'going to the ↑country with us / 'this ↓Sunday?" |
"↓Oh, | I'm ↓all for it, | and my 'wife will be de↑lighted, I'm ↓sure." |
"We 'usually 'start ↑rather ↓early, at a 'quarter to ↓eight to be ↑exact. | I 'hope it 'won't be ↑too ↑early for you, will it?" |
"Not at ↓all. | It's 'quite all ↑right." |
"↑Splendid! | 'See you on ↑Sunday 'morning in the hotel ↑hall then." |

“Thank you ↑ very ↑much, Mr Petrov. | It’s ‘really ↑ very ↑nice of you.” |

III. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini öyrənin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *A good name keeps its lustre in the dark* - Yaxşı ad hər şeydən əzizdir.

2. *A word is enough to the wise* - Arifə bir işarə kifayətdir.

3. *Among the blind the one-eyed man is a king* \equiv Bir gözü olmaq kor olmaqdan yaxşıdır.

4. *True blue will never stain* - Saf su çirkab gətürməz.

5. *When angry, count a hundred* Acıgın gəlir, su iç.

IV. Mətni oxuyun, yeni sözlərini lüğətdən taparaq öyrənin və mətni nəql edin.

SUNDAY IN ENGLAND

For many English families Sunday begins with the by now traditional “lie-in”, when, instead of getting up at 7.30 or at 8 o’clock, as during the rest of the week, most people stay in bed for at least another hour. And there are many younger people - who never see the light of day before midday: what is usually referred to as “getting up at the crack of noon”.

Church bells are another typical feature of an English Sunday morning, although by many their summons remains unanswered, especially by those in need of physical rather than spiritual comfort. But whether people get out of bed for morning service or not, their first meaningful contact with the world beyond the four walls of their bedroom will be the delicious aroma of bacon and eggs being fried by mother downstairs in the kitchen. This smell is for most people so much a part of Sunday mornings that they would not be the same without it.

During the mid-morning most people indulge in some fairly light activity such as gardening, washing the car, shelling peas or chopping mint for Sunday lunch, or taking the dog for a walk. Another most popular pre-lunch activity consists of a visit to a “pub” — either a walk to the “local”, or often

nowadays a drive to a more pleasant “country pub” if one lives in a built-up area. It is unusual for anyone to drink a lot during a lunchtime “session”, the idea being to have a quiet drink and a chat, perhaps discussing the previous evening’s entertainment or afternoon’s sport. One additional attraction of Sunday lunchtime drinks is that most men go to the pub alone, that is to say, without their wives or girl-friends, who generally prefer to stay at home and prepare the lunch.

Sunday has always been a favourite day for inviting people — friends, relations, colleagues — to afternoon tea, and there are no signs that this custom is losing popularity nowadays.

In recent years television has become increasingly popular, and Sunday evening is now regarded as the peak viewing period of the week.

Concerning the differences between a typically English Sunday and a Sunday on the Continent, there are still many forms of entertainment which a visitor from Europe would be surprised to find missing on Sundays in England. Professional sport, for example, was for many years forbidden on Sundays, and although the restrictions have been relaxed in recent years, it is still difficult to find any large sporting fixture taking place on Sundays. This is in marked contrast to the situation in most European countries where Sunday afternoon is the most popular time for so-called “spectator sports” — football, horse-racing and, in Spain of course, bullfighting.

On the Continent museums and art galleries also attract large numbers of visitors on Sundays, whereas in England it is only in recent times that such places as the National Portrait Gallery and “The Tate” have been open on such days — at present between 2 p.m. and 6 p.m. One of the most popular attractions in London on Sunday afternoons, especially in summer, is the Tower, although this too was closed for many years on Sundays.

V. Aşağıdaki şəri və onun tərcüməsini oxuyun, ingilis şərinin Azərbaycan dilindəki ifadəsinə fikir verin.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN WALKS MIDNIGHT

In Springfield, Illinois

It is portentous, and a thing of state,
That here at midnight, in our little town,
A mourning figure walks, and will not rest,
Near the old court-house pacing up and down.

Or by his homestead, or the shadowed yards
He lingers where his children used to play,
Or through the market, on the well-worm stones
He stalks until dawn-stars burn away.

A bronzed, lank man! His suit of ancient black,
A famous high top-hat and plain worn shawl
Make him the quaint great figure that men love,
The prairie-lawyer, master of us all.

He cannot sleep upon his hillside now.
He is among us: - as in times before!
And we who toss and lie awake for long
Breathe deep, and start, to see him pass the door.

His head is bowed. He thinks of men and kings,
Yea, when the sick world cries, how can he sleep?
Too many peasants fight, they know not why;
Too many homesteads in black terror weep.

The sins of all the war-lords burn his heart.
He sees the dreadnoughts scouring every main.
He carries on his shawl-wrapt shoulders now
The bitterness, the folly and the pain.
He cannot rest until a spirit-dawn
Shall come; -the shining hope of Europe free;
The league of sober folk, the Workers Earth

Bringing long peace to Corland, Alps and Sea.

It breaks his heart that kings must murder still,
That all his hours of travail here for men
Seem yet in vain. And who will bring white peace
That he may sleep upon his hill again?

Vagel Lindzi (Amerika)

ABRAHAM LINKOLN GƏZİR GECƏLƏR

Bu həm bir möcüzə, həm həqiqətdir.
Kiçik bir şəhərdə gecə yarısı,
Bir matəm libaslı yata bilməyir,
O gəzir, qəlbində çoxdur yarası.

O, ünvan axtarır zülmət çağında,
Qəlbində gah sevinc, gah da ki, kədər.
Kərpic döşəməli bazar yolunda
Ayaq döyəcləyir sabaha qədər.

Ey qara libaslı, ey tunc bədənli,
Ey sadə görkəmli, möhtəşəm insan,
Bütün Amerikaya bəlkə əbədi
Hökmran yaratmış səni yaradan.

O öz məzarında yata bilməyir.
O, əvvəlki kimi aramızdadır.
Mən yatmaq istərəm, yuxum gəlməyir.
Yuxumda bir kabus qorxusu vardır.
Bəşərin qaygısı büküb boyunu,
Dünya nalə çəkir, necə yatsın o?
O qara qorxular kəsib yolunu,

Məzlumu hakimə necə satsın o?

Atomlar qəlbində partlayıb yamr.
Kül olur neçə min zavallı, naşı.
Dünyanı qorxuya bələnmiş sanır.
Örpəyi qəddarlıq, bir də göz yaşı.

O necə yatsın ki, Avropa hələ,
Azadlıq yolunu seçə bilməyir.
Əzabla inləyir neçə min kölə,
Öz ana yurduna köçə bilməyir.

O, necə dincəlsin, kimlərsə hələ
Qan içmək istəyir, dincəlmək olmaz.
Dünyaya sülh verin, onda bəlkə də
Abraham məzarda dincələ bir az.

*İngilis dilindən tərcümə edən
Vahid Ərəbov (Türksoy)*

LESSON 17 (THE SEVENTEENTH LESSON)

Text: At the Opera House

G r a m m a r: 1. *Either ... or, neither ... nor, both ... and* bağlayıcı birləşmələri (§72; səh. 38).

2. *So shall I, neither (nor) did I* ilə qısa təsdiq və inkar cümlələr (§73; səh. 40).

AT THE OPERA HOUSE

When I reached the Opera House there was a **queue** before the **box-office** (It is always so when “Leyli and Majnun” by great Uzeyir Hajibayov **is on**). I **managed** to buy a ticket and walked to the entrance.

There were a lot of people both in the **foyer** and in the **hall**. I found my seat. It was in a back **row**. I wanted to be near neither to the **stage** nor to the **boxes**. I wished to be alone and **chose** a **quiet** place. I **looked through** the **programme** and saw that some well-known opera singers were taking part in the performance that night.

When the lights **went down** and the curtain **went up** the **enchanting melody** of great Uzeyir Hajibayov **filled** the hall.

As usual I felt that **my heart was beating faster than ever**: the **chorus “Shabi-Hijran”** began to **please our ears**. The **talented** young actors Nazakat Teymurova and Mahsum Ibrahimov were **in the leading parts**. The **rest** of the **cast** also were **wonderful** as usual. So the best actors in the **company** were playing that night.

The performance began. All the eyes were **fixed** on the stages. The **audience** were quite ready to give the singers their attention. How well they sang!

The ending of the first act was met with applause. During the interval everybody talked about the young actors.

Soon the bell rang for the second act. When the music was heard the hall became **quiet** again.

The audience were applauding either N.Teymurova or M.Ibrahimov at different moments. Even the other artists **in the wings** were smiling and **clapping** their hands.

The opera was a great **hit**. The audience applauded the actors after each act.

When the opera was over all the actors came up to the front of the stage. The excited audience stood-up to applaud. The actors were **forced** to return again and again. The whole audience, from the **gallery** to the pit, applauded them. I was **on my feet**, too. I felt a deep and **secret pride** as there were guests there from different **Embassies** in Baku, too.

No **doubt** the performance **was a great success**. I came back home under the impression of that wonderful music piece which was the first opera in the East.

- | | |
|---|---|
| “It’s a pity I ↑didn’t book seats be↘forehand. ‘Now I ‘have to ↑queue ↘up for them.” (‘Half an ‘hour ↘later.) | —Təəssüf ki, mən əvvəlcədən bilet almadım. İndi isə bilet almaq üçün növbəyə durmalıyam |
| —Yarım saatdan sonra. | |
| “Have you ‘got ↑two ‘seats for to↑night’s per↑formance?” I’m ↗sorry, ‘all the ‘seats for to‘night are ↑sold ↘out. The ‘earliest you can ↑book for / is the ‘day ‘after to↘morrow. ‘Do you ‘want ‘seats for the mati↑nee or the ↘evening performance?” | —Sənin/Sizin bu axşamkı tamaşa üçün iki biletin/biletiniz varmı? |
| “The ↘evening performance, ↑please. I ‘want ↑two ↘circles, somewhere in the ↑middle of ↑Row B or C.” | —Mən çox təəssüf edirəm ki, bu axşam üçün bütün biletlər satılıb. Sən/Siz ən tezi sabah yox, birisi gün üçün bilet ala bilərsiniz. Sənə /Sizə gündüz, yoxsa axşam tamaşası üçün bilet lazımdır? |
| “↑Yes, you can have ‘two ↑circles in the middle of ↑Row ↘D.” | —Zəhmət olmasa, axşam tamaşasına iki bilet verin. Mən “B” və ya “C” yarusunda ortaya yaxın yerdə iki yer istəyirəm. |
| “They’ll ‘do ‘very ↘well, ↑thank you.” | —Bəli, mən sənə/sizə “D” yarusunda iki bilet verə bilərəm. |
| | —Çox sağ olun, bu yerlər bizim üçün çox yaxşıdır. |

PROPER NAMES

Leyli and Majnun [ˈleɪli ənd ˈmædʒˈnʌn] “Leyli və Məcnun” əsəri
Uzeyir Hajibayov [ˈuzeɪr ˈhɑdʒɪˈbayov] Üzeyir Hacıbəyov
Nazakat Teymurova [ˈnæzɑ:kæt ˈteɪˈmʊrəvə] Nəzakət Teymurova
Mahsum Ibrahimov [ˈmɑhsʊm ˈɪbrɑˈhɪmɒv] Məhsum İbrahimov

Söz yaradıcılığı

-ite [-it] sifət düzəldən şəkilçidir və feldən sifət düzəldir, məs.:

to favour [ˈfeɪvəʃ] *dıqqət yetirmək, qayğı bəsləmək*
favourite [ˈfeɪvərɪt] *sevimli*

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|---|---|
| the Opera House | a leading part |
| a queue | the rest |
| to stand in a queue | the cast |
| a box-office | a company |
| a booking-office | to fix |
| a cash-desk | audience |
| to be on | <i>All the eyes were fixed on them.</i> |
| to manage (<i>to do smth.</i>) | to applaud |
| a foyer | an applause |
| a hall | an interval |
| a row | a wing |
| the box | in the wings |
| to choose (<i>chose, chosen</i>) | to clap hands |
| quiet (<i>adj</i>) | to force |
| quietly (<i>adv</i>) | whole |
| to look (<i>at</i>) | (the) gallery |
| to look after | (the) pit |
| to look through | secret |
| a program(me) | pride |
| well-known | proud |
| to take part in | to be proud of |
| the lights went down | an Embassy |
| curtain | to doubt |
| enchanted | doubt (<i>n</i>) |
| melody | doubtful (<i>adj</i>) |
| to fill | success |
| <i>My heart was beating faster than ever.</i> | |

the chorus
to please *one's* ears
talented
a part

to be a great success
to impress
an impression
a piece

VOCABULARY OF LESSON SEVENTEEN

the Opera House [dɪ'opərə'haus]
a queue [ə 'kju:] *n*
expr. to stand in a queue
a box-office [ə'bɒksɒfɪs] *n*
Syn. a booking-office
a cash-desk ['kæʃdesk] *n*
to be on

to manage ['mænɪdʒ] *v*
W.comb. to manage a horse
to manage a business
to manage a naughty boy

e.g. I managed to see him.

manager ['mænɪdʒə] *n*

management ['mænɪdʒmənt] *n*
e.g. The failure was caused by
bad management.

e.g. It needed a good deal of management to persuade them.

W.comb. joint consultation
between workers and
management

a foyer ['fɔɪeɪ] *n fr.*

a hall [hɔ:l] *n*

a row [rou] *n*

W.comb. a row of trees/houses

W.comb. in the front row

e.g. I like to sit at the back row
at the cinema.

Opera teatrı
növbə
növbəyə durmaq
bilet kassası (*teatrda, kinoda*)
bilet kassası (*nəqliyyat üçün*)
kassa (*mağazada*)
getmək (*ekranda, səhnədə*), oynatılmaq

1. nəzarət /idarə etmək; baxmaq
at sürmək

işə rəhbərlik etmək
dəcəl uşağın öhdəsindən gəlmək
2. müyəssər/müvəffəq olmaq
Mən onu görə bildim; Onu görmək mənə müyəssər oldu.

1. işə/idarəyə nəzarət edən şəxs
2. rəhbər, menecer, müdir

1. idarəçilik; nəzarət
Uğursuzluğa səbəb pis idarəçilik /nəzarət oldu.

2. bacarıq, qabiliyyət; bəclik; zəhmət
Onları inandırmaq üçün xeyli əziyyət çəkmək lazım idi.

3. sənayeye/müəssisəyə rəhbərlik
fəhlələr və rəhbərlik arasında birgə məsləhətləşmələr

foye (*teatrda, kinoda*)

zal

1. cərgə, sıra

ağacların/evlərin cərgəsi/sırası

2. sıra (*teatrda, kinoda və s.*)

ön cərgədə

Mən kinoda arxa sırada oturmağı xoşlayıram.

to row [tə 'rou] *v*
the box [bɒks] *n*
to choose [tʃu:z] *v* (*chose, chosen*)
W.comb. **to choose** profession
to choose a leader

expr. **to choose** to do *smth*
e.g. He **chose** to study.

choice [tʃɔɪs] *n*
expr. to make **a choice** of *smth.*
e.g. Be careful in your **choice**!

quiet [kwaɪət] *adj, Syn. calm*
W.comb. **quiet** wind
quiet foot steps
quiet evening
expr. to be **quiet**

W.comb. **quiet** sleep

expr. to keep *smth.* **quiet**
quietly ['kwaɪətli] *adv*
quietness ['kwaɪətnɪs] *n*

to look through [θru:]

W.comb. **to look through** glasses
to look after *Syn.* to take care of
to look for *Syn.* to search
to look like
to look v

W.comb. **to look** tired
a program(me) [ə 'prəʊgrəm] *n*
W.comb. party/study **program**
political **program**

W.comb. my daily **program(me)**
well-known ['welnəʊn] *adj*
Syn. famous ['feɪməs]
outstanding ['aʊtstændɪŋ]
distinguished [dɪs'tɪŋɡwɪʃt]
prominent ['prɒmɪnənt]
celebrated ['selɪbreɪt]

cərgəyə düşmək, cərgələmək
loja (*teatrda*)

1. seçmək
sənət seçmək
lider seçmək
bir iş görməyi üstün tutmaq
O, təhsil almağı üstün tutdu.
seçim, seçmə
seçim etmək
Seçimin(iz)də ehtiyatlı ol/olun!

1. sakit, səssiz, xəfif
xəfif külək
sakit addımlar
sakit axşam
sakit olmaq
2. hərəkətsiz, sabit, durğun, lal
mışıl-mışıl yuxu, sakit yuxu
3. gizli, məxfi, üstüörtülü
bir şeyi gizli/məxfi saxlamaq
gizli-gizli, gizlicə, yavaşca
sakitlik, səssizlik, rahatlıq, sükut;
dinclik, əmin-amanlıq, asudəlik
1. gözdən keçirmək
2. bir şey vasitəsilə baxmaq
eynəklə baxmaq
qayğısına qalmaq, qulluq etmək
Axtarmaq
oxşamaq, bənzəmək (*görkəmcə*)
Görünmək
yorğun görünmək
Proqram
partiya/tədris proqramı
siyasi proqram
2. plan
mənim gündəlik planım
tanınmış, məşhur, görkəmli, şöhrətli

to take part (in)

e.g. Which of you **will take part** in the conference?

The lights went down.

curtain ['kə:tən] *n*

e.g. **The curtain rises.**

enchanting [in'tʃa:ntɪŋ] *adj*

melody ['melədi] *n*

to fill [fil] *v*

W.comb. **to fill** a bucket with water

e.g. Her eyes **filled** with tears.

e.g. Fruit doesn't **fill** a man
My heart was beating faster than ever.

the chorus ['korus] *n*

prep. **in chorus**

to chorus [tə 'kərəs] *v*

to please one's ears

talented ['tælɪntɪd] *adj*

W.comb. **a talented painter/**
writer/poet *etc.*

talent ['tælənt] *n*

W.comb. **to demonstrate/to show talent**

talentless ['tæləntlɪs] *adj*

a part [pa:t] *n*

W.comb. **parts** of a book
parts of human body
parts of speech

e.g. What is my **part** in this
matter?

expr. **to take part** in smth.

iştirak etmək

Sizin hansınız konfransda iştirak
edəcək?

İşıqlar söndü/keçdi.

Pərdə

Pərdə qalxır.

1. heyranedici, cazibədar, füsunkar

2. məftunedici, qəşəng

Melodiya

1. (ağzınacan) doldurmaq, silələmək
vedrəni ağzınacan su ilə doldurmaq

2. dolmaq

Onun gözləri yaşla doldu.

3. doldurmaq, plomblamaq

4. doyuzdurmaq

Meyvə adamı doyuzdurmur.

Mənim ürəyim həmişəkindən da-
ha tez-tez vururdu.

1. xor, xor qrupu

Xorla

2. xor və balet (*dram teatrda*)

3. *mus.* Nəqarət

1. xorla oxumaq/demək/danış-
maq/oxumaq və s.

2. təkrarlamaq, təkrar etmək,
bəli-bəli demək

qulağına xoş səda dəymək; ruhu-
nu oxşamaq, feyziyab etmək

istedadlı, qabiliyyətli, zəkali

istedadlı rəssam/yazıçı/şair və s.

istedad, qabiliyyət

istedad/qabiliyyət nümayiş etdirmək

İstedadsız

1. hissə, qisim

kitabın hissələri

insan bədəninin hissələri

nitq hissələri

2. vəzifə, iş, funksiya

Bu məsələdə/işdə mənim vəzifəm
nədir?

bir işdə iştirak etmək

to do one's **part**

to play/to act **the part**

e.g. He was excellent in **the part** of Hamlet.

expr. **part** and parcel

e.g. This is **part** and parcel of my job.

W.comb. a leading **part**
the rest of

e.g. **The rest of** the students were absent.

the cast [ka:st] *n teatr.*

expr. to choose **the cast**

a **company** ['kəmpəni] *n*

e.g. Do you like my **company**?

expr. to keep **company** with *smb*
to get into a bad **company**

Proverb. Who keeps **company**
with wolf will learn to
howl.

to **fix** [fiks] *v*

W.comb. to **fix** a date

e.g. The object **fixed** his eye.
All his eyes were **fixed** on
them.

applause [ə'plɔ:z] *n*

W.comb. a burst of **applause**

to **applaud** [ə'plaud] *v*

an **interval** [ən 'intəvəl] *n*

W.comb. to make an **interval**

a **wing** [wɪŋ] *n*

W.comb. **wings** of bird

prep. in the **wings**

öz işini yerinə yetirmək

3. rol

rol oynamaq

O, Hamlet rolunda əla oynayırdı.

ayrılmaz hissə

Bu mənim işimin ayrılmaz hissə-
sidir.

aparıcı /baş rol

qalan, yerdə qalan

Tələbələrin qalanları yox idi / iş-
tirak etmirdi

iştirakçıların tərkibi (bütün aktyor
heyəti)

aktyor heyətini seçmək

1. cəmiyyət, təşkilat, yoldaşlıq

Sən/Siz mənim yoldaşlığımı bə-
yənirsinizmi?/bəyənirsinizmi?

bir kəslə dostluq etmək

pis mühitə düşmək

2. şirkət, kompaniya

3. daimi truppə (*teatrda*)

İtlə dostluq edən hürməyi öyrənər

≡ Atı atın yanına bağlasan, həm-
rəng olmasa da, həmxasiyyət olar.

1. möhkəmləndirmək, bərkitmək

2. müəyyən/təyin etmək

görüş təyin etmək

3. cəlb etmək

Obyekt onun nəzərini cəlb etdi.

Onun bütün diqqəti onlara yönəl-
mişdi/gözləri onlara dikilmişdi.

Alqış

sürəkli alqışlar

Alqışlamaq

Fasilə

fasilə etmək

1. qanad

quşun qanadları

2. cinah

3. *teatr.* kulis (*səhnədə yan deko-
rasiyalar*)

kulisdə, pərdə arxasında

to clap hands

to force [tə 'fɔ:s] *v*

expr. to force smb. to do smth.

to force a secret

to force a town/fortress

to force a smile

whole [houl] *adj*

*W.comb. whole world
as a whole*

(the) gallery ['gæləri] *n*

(the) pit [pit] *n*

W.comb. air pit

secret ['si:krit] *n*

*W.comb. to keep a secret
prep. in secret*

secret ['si:krit] *adj*

*W.comb. a secret escape
expr. to keep smth. secret
to keep a secret correspon-
dence*

*W.comb. secret talks
secret documents*

pride [praɪd] *n*

expr. to take pride in smth.

proud [praʊd] *adj*

*expr. to be proud of
e.g. We are proud of our Country.*

an Embassy ['embəsi] *n*

W.comb. Azerbaijan Embassy

to doubt [tə 'daʊt] *v*

doubt [daʊt] *n*

əl çalmaq, alqışlamaq

1. məcbur etmək

bir kəsi bir iş görməyə məcbur etmək

sirri açmağa məcbur etmək

2. zor işlətmək, zor gücü ilə ələ keçirmək, təzyiq göstərmək

zorla şəhəri/qalanı ələ keçirmək

3. bir şeyi güclə/zorla etmək, təbii şəkildə etməmək

süni şəkildə gülümsəmək

Bütün

bütün dünya

bütöv, bütöv şəkildə, bütövlükdə

1. qalereya (*koridor, şüşəbənd, eyvan*)

2. incəsənət qalereyası, şəkil sərgisi

3. qalyorka (*teatrda yuxarı yarus*)

1. quyu, çala, çuxur, boşluq

hava boşluğu

2. *hərb.* biradamlıq səngər

3. şaxta, mədən

4. orkestr üçün yer (*teatrda*); amfi-teatr

sirr; məxfi/xəlvəti iş

sirr saxlamaq

gizli, gizlicə, xəlvəti

gizli, xəlvəti

xəbərsiz /gizli qaçış (qaçma)

bir şeyi gizli saxlamaq

bir kəslə gizli yazışma aparmaq

gizli söhbətlər

gizli sənədlər

fəxr, iftixar, vüqar, qürur, fəxarət

bir işdən qürur duymaq

vüqarlı, qürurlu

fəxr etmək

Biz ölkəmizlə fəxr edirik.

Səfirlik

Azərbaycan səfirliyi

şübhələnmək, şübhə oyanmaq

Şübhə

expr. to be in doubt
e.g. There is no doubt about it!
doubtful [ˈdaʊtful] *adj*
doubtless [ˈdaʊtlɪs] *adj*
doubtfully [ˈdaʊtfuli] *adv*
success [ˈsʌksəs] *n*
expr. to wish smb. success
to have a great success in life
e.g. May successes attend you!
to be a great success (hit)

successful [səkˈsesfəl] *adj*
e.g. He is a successful man.
successfully [səkˈsesfəli] *adv*
expr. to finish one's work successfully
to impress [ɪmˈpres]
impression [ɪmˈpreʃn]
expr. to make a deep impression on smb.
W.comb. under the impression of...
a piece [əˈpi:s] *n*

şübhələnmək, şübhə içində olmaq
 Buna şübhə ola bilməz!
 Şübhəli
 Şübhəsiz
 şübhə ilə
 uğur, müvəffəqiyyət, nailiyyət
 bir kəsə uğur diləmək
 həyatda böyük uğur qazanmaq
 Uğur olsun! Müvəffəqiyyətlər!
 böyük uğur/müvəffəqiyyət qazanmaq
 1. uğurlu, uğur qazanan
 2. xoşbəxt, bəxtli, bəxti gətirən
 O, bəxtli adamdır.
 müvəffəqiyyətlə, uğurla
 işini uğurla qurtarmaq/sona yetirmək
 təsir etmək, təəssürat yaratmaq
 təsir, təəssürat
 bir kəsə dərin təsir bağışlamaq
 ... təsiri (təəssüartı) altında
burada: incəsənət əsəri

XVII dərsin qrammatikası

§72. Either ... or, Neither ... nor, both ... and bağlayıcı birləşmələri. Bu bağlayıcı birləşmələrdən **either ... or** [ˈaɪðə ɔː] *ya, ... ya da*, **neither ... nor** [ˈnaɪðə nɔː] *nə ... nə də*, **both ... and** [bəʊθ ənd] *hər ikisi ... və* kimi tərcümə edilir.

Neither ... nor bağlayıcı birləşməsi istənilən funksiyada çıxış edən hər hansı həmcins cümlə üzvünə aid olaraq onları qarşılaşdırır və həmcins üzv olan hər iki sözə eyni dərəcədə inkarlıq gətirir.

Xüsusi qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, **neither ... nor** və **either ... or** bağlayıcı birləşmələrinin işləndiyi cümlələrin xəbəri bağlayıcı birləşmələrin ikinci tərəfində olan, yəni **“nor”** və ya **“or”** bağlayıcısından sonra gələn söz ilə uzlaşır, məs.:

Neither **he**, nor **I** am a doctor.

Neither **he** nor his **friends** are bad.

When he was five he could neither **read** nor **write**.

I like neither **this** nor that.

His car is neither **green** nor **yellow**.

She is neither **in** nor **out**.

Nə o, nə də mən həkim deyiləm.

Nə o, nə də onun dostları pis deyillər.

Beş yaşı olanda, o, nə oxumağı, nə də yazmağı bacarmırdı.

Mən nə bunu, nə də onu xoşlamıram.

Onun maşını nə yaşıl, nə də sarı deyil.

O, nə içəridə, nə də bayırda deyil.

Yuxarıda verilmiş cümlələrdəki müxtəlif həmcins üzvlərin qarşılaşması mümkündür. Eyni qarşılaşmanı **either ... or** bağlayıcı birləşməsinə də şamil etmək olar. Ümumiyyətlə, həm sintaktik xüsusiyyətlərinə, həm də qrammatik cəhətlərinə görə həm **neither ... nor**, həm də **either ... or** oxşar cəhətlərə malikdir. Bu iki bağlayıcı birləşmələri qrammatik neqativlik və pozitivlik nöqteyi-nəzərindən bir-birindən fərqlənir. Bu bağlayıcı birləşmələrdən **neither ... nor** neqativ mənalar kəsb etdiyi halda, **either ... or** pozitiv mənə kəsb etmişdir. **Either ... or** bağlayıcı qrupu vasitəsilə qarşılaşdırılan həmcins üzvlərdən birinin qarşıya qoyulan məsələyə müsbət münasibəti bildirilir, məs.:

Either he **or** I shall see you tomorrow.

He would play **either** golf **or** billiard.

Ya o, ya da mən sabah səni /sizi görəcəyəm.

O ya qolf, ya da bilyard oynayardı.

Neither ... nor bağlayıcı birləşməsində olduğu kimi, **either ... or** bağlayıcı birləşməsi də xəbərlə II tərəfdəki, yəni **or** bağlayıcısından sonra gələn obyekt xəbərlə kəmiyyətə görə uzlaşır.

Either ... or birləşməsi əslən inkar mənalı sözlərlə işləndikdə **neither .. nor** mənasında işlənir, məs.:

He **never** learned to play **either** tennis, **or** chess.

O heç vaxt nə tennis, nə də şahmat oynamağı öyrənmədi.

Both ... and [bouθ ænd]. **Both ... and** bağlayıcı birləşməsi ilə qarşılaşdırılan həmcins cümlə üzvlərinin hər ikisinin qarşıya qoyulan məsələyə münasibətlərinin müsbət olduğu bildirilir. Bu bağlayıcı birləşmə həmişə təsdiqdə işlənir və cümlənin xəbəri qarşılaşdırılan obyektlərin ayrı-ayrılıqda tək və ya ayrı-ayrılıqda cəm olmalarından asılı olmayaraq, həmişə cəmdə olur, çünki qarşılaşmada onsuz da ən azı iki obyekt iştirak edir, bunlar birləşmə bildirən **and** bağlayıcısı ilə bir-birinə bağlanmışlar və deməli, cəmdirilər, məs.:

Both my wife **and** I were O gələndə hər ikimiz, həm ar-
at home when he came. vadım həm də mən evdə idik.

§72.I. Neither ... nor, either ... or bağlayıcı birləşmələri artiklin işlənməsinə görə eyni xüsusiyyətlərə malikdir. Hər iki birləşmədə qarşılaşma obyekti isimdirsə və həmin isim sayıla bilən isimdirsə, o, artiklin işlənməsinin ümumi tələbləri əsasında artikllə (qeyri-müəyyən və ya müəyyən) işlənir, məs.:

He is neither **a teacher** nor **a doctor**. (sayılan isimlə)

He will give you either a book or a copy-book. (sayılan isimlə)

I have neither **time** nor **money**. (sayılmayan isimlə)

He likes either **wine** or cool **beer**. (sayılmayan isimlə)

I went to see the play but I
liked neither **the acting**
nor the music.

Mən tamaşanı görməyə get-
dim, lakin nə rolun ifasını,
nə də musiqini xoşlamadım.

This is the money and this
is the bag. Take either **the**
money or the bag.

Bu puldur, bu da çanta. Ya
pulu, ya da çantanı götür.

Both ... and birləşməsi isə qeyri-müəyyən obyekt halında olan isimlə ifadə edildikdə qarşılaşdırılan obyektlərin qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir, məs.:

Give me both **the book** and **the copy-book**.

§73. So shall I, neither (nor) did I *tipli qısa təsdiq və inkar cümlələr*. Bu cür qısa təsdiq və ya inkar cümlələr deyilmiş fikrə qarşı şərikliyi ifadə etmək üçün işlədilir. Deyilmiş fikrə qarşı şərikliyin həm inkarda, həm də təsdiqdə olduğunu bildirmək üçün ingilis dilində iki cümlə tipindən istifadə edilir. Deyilmiş təsdiq fikirlə, hökmlə şəxsin şərik olduğunu və həmin şəxsin iştirakının arzu edil-

diyini bildirmək üçün *so+xəbər və ya köməkçi fel+fikirli həmsərik olan şəxs* formulundan istifadə edilir, məs.:

Kanan will go home after
the lesson. **So will Samad.**

Kənan dərstdən sonra evə
gedəcək. **Səməd də (eləcə
də Səməd).**

Qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, əsas cümlənin xəbəri hansı zamanda-
dırsa və ya hansı növ xəbərlə ifadə edilmişdirsə, qısa inkar və ya
təsdiq bildirən cümlənin xəbəri də eyni zamanda və ya eyni xəbərlə
ifadə edilməlidir, məs.:

She **is** a good teacher.

So is Fidan.

He **was** here yesterday.

So was I.

We **shall** go on tour.

So will they.

He **went** to the cinema.

So did we.

They **must** learn English.

So must I.

İlkin **could** speak English well.

So could Vagif.

Deyilmiş hökm inkarda olduqda və şəxsin də inkarda deyilmiş
hökmə şərikliyi ifadə edildikdə **neither (nor) + xəbər və ya
köməkçi fel + şəxs** modeli ilə ifadə edilir.

We **didn't** like the film.

Neither did the teacher.

They **couldn't** translate the letter.

Nor could your friend.

Qeyd: Əgər əsas cümlədə hökm *to have+ismi birləşmələr* və ya *to have to* ifadəsi ilə ifadə edilmişdirsə (o hallarda ki *to have* feli "*var, malik olmaq*" mənalılarından fərqli mənalarda işlə-nir), onda qısa təsdiq və ya inkar cümləsi köməkçi "**do**" feli ilə (**do, does, did**) ifadə edilir.

I **didn't** have tea in the morning. **Neither (nor) did I.**

I had to write an article for the newspaper. **So did I.**

She had a chill. **So did my daughter, və s.**

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı cümlələri oxuyun, qara hərflərlə yazılmış bağlayıcıların
oxunuşuna xüsusi fikir verin.

1. **Both** 'students **and** ↑teachers / have al'ready gathered in
the ↓big hall. |

2. **Neither** my 'friend **nor** I / know 'anything a**↓**bout it. |
 3. We'll 'either be 'going to the I**↑**Caucasus / **or** to the Cri-
 ↓**mea** this summer. |

II. Məzmunu uyğun olaraq *neither ... nor, either ... or, both ... and* bağlayıcılarını işlədin və cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. My friend and his wife were surprised when they saw me at such a late hour. 2. My son and I like boating very much. 3. My sister and I were upset when we heard the news. 4. You can change trains at this station or at the next one. 5. My friend and I have been to the exhibition. 6. Are books and magazines sold at this shop? 7. A sailing boat and a ship were seen in the distance. 8. The children and the parents enjoyed the performance. 9. I was surprised to hear her say that she couldn't read or write.

III. Nümunədə göstərilənlərə müvafiq olaraq cümlələrin sonuna təsdiq və ya inkar cümlələri əlavə edin.

Nümunə: 1. "I like skating". "So do I".

2. "I can't go to the theatre tonight." "Neither (Nor) can he."

1. "We saw a ship in the distance." (Onlar da). 2. "I got an important letter today". (O da). 3. "Mr. Samadli wasn't late for the performance" (Mənim dostum da). 5. "I'm sure you'll pass the examination" (Cavid də). 6. "I've never seen her dance." (Mənim oğlum da). 7. "My wife found the play interesting". (Mən də). 8. "I enjoyed the film very much". (Mənim dostlarım da). 9. "I've never heard you sing before". (Bacım da).

IV. Azərbaycan dilindəki *mən də, sən də, onlar da* və s. kimi birləşmələrin uyğun gələnini işlətməklə cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. I'm dying of hunger 2. We're very grateful to you 3. My brother can't draw 4. We'll be meeting him in the hall at half past six 5. My father always gives me good advice 6. You didn't tell me of the meeting 7. My sister's son has made good progress in his English lately 8. We'll soon join them 9. I'm not at all upset 10. They

enjoyed themselves very much ... 11. We didn't enjoy ourselves at all ... 12. The young artist has just finished painting a new picture ...

V. *Neither ... nor, either ... or, both ... and* bağlayıcılarından istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Həm tələbələr, həm də müəllimlər bu məsələnin müzakirə edilməsində maraqlıdılar. 2. Həm sənin oğlun, həm də bacın oğlu son zamanlar böyük uğurlar qazanmışlar. 3. Mənim nəvəm məktəbə gedəndə həm oxumağı, həm də yazmağı bacarırdı. 4. Mən fikirləşirəm ki, dostum ya sabah, ya da birisigün Təhsil Nazirliyinə (the Ministry of Education) gedəcəkdir. 5. Mənə dedilər ki, nə Əli, nə də arvadı evdə yoxdur. 6. Azərbaycan-erməni müharibəsi zamanı həm gənclər, həm də qocalar öz doğma torpaqlarını müdafiə etmək üçün ermənilərə qarşı vuruşmuşlar. 7. Ya sən, ya da sənin dostun sabah məruzə etməli olacaqsınız. 8. Necə oldu ki, bu xəbər nə səni, nə də sənin dostunu təəccübləndirmədi. Bu universitetdə həm ingilis, həm də fransız dili fakültələri vardır. 9. Əgər oxumağı bu cür davam etdirsən, imtahanda ya dörd, ya da beş ala bilərsən. 10. Təməşə nə mənə, nə də mənim dostuma elə bir təsir bağışlamadı. 11. Vüsal elə tez-tez danışdı ki, onu nə müəllim, nə də tələbələr başa düşə bilmədilər. 12. Mənə bu filmin nə süjeti (plot), nə də musiqisi xoş təsir bağışlamadı. 13. Hər ikimiz, həm mən, həm də arvadım bu filmi görmüşük. 14. Nə külək, nə də yağış bizim gəzintiye getməyimizə mane ola bilmədi. 15. Həm böyüklər, həm də uşaqlar axşamlar film seyr etməyi xoşlayırlar. 16. Siz nə sabaha, nə də birisi günə bilet tapa bilməzsiniz. 17. Siz sabah teatra gedəcəksiniz? Məncə mənim dostum da gedəcək. 18. O, mətni çox yaxşı bilir. Mən də. 19. Qoyun onlar bir az dincəlsinlər. Qoyun biz də dincələk.

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Tələffüzə fikir verərək aşağıdakı sözləri ucadan oxuyun.

| [ɪ:] | [ɪ] | [æ] | [a:] | |
|---------|------------|---------|------------|-------|
| leading | miss | gallery | charge | |
| seat | interval | manage | cast | |
| scene | difference | balcony | nasty | |
| [ʌ] | [ɔ] | [ɔ:] | [ə:] | [ou] |
| other | box-office | stalls | re'hearsal | role |
| run | fond | applaud | curtain | both |
| cousin | nod | order | circle | coast |

II. Aşağıdakı sözləri düzgün tələffüzlə oxuyun.

cheap, count, patch, chalky, palm, rabbit, penny, total, mission, awake, combine, egg, snuff, trace, mice, sale, wed, cave, shave, cent, stamp, thing, shift, gyps, prize, wrong, wreck, float, vain, squeeze, feeling, tact

III. Aşağıdakı sözlərin hansı nitq hissəsinə aid olduğunu müəyyən edin və onları tərcümə edin.

| | | | |
|-------------|--------------|--------------|---------------|
| favourite | successfully | unsuccessful | producer |
| undoubtedly | management | manager | production |
| progressive | overwork | overseas | tiredness |
| leadership | gathering | doubtful | entertainment |

IV. Aşağıdakı söz birləşmələrini Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| an unforgettable performance | to overact a part |
| a widely-known actress | a late-riser |
| an impressive scene | a well-done play |
| an impressionable young man | heavily-curtained windows |

V. Aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. Which play did you see this actor (actress) in last?
2. Was the play a great success?
3. Who played the leading parts that night?
4. Did you enjoy the performance?
5. You had good seats, didn't you? Were they in the stalls or in the gallery?
6. Which is your favourite theatre in Baku?

7. Which plays have been produced by it?
8. Who is the most talented actor (actress) at this theatre?
9. Which parts does this actor (actress) usually play?
10. Why do you like his (her) acting?
11. Which play did you see this actor (actress) in last?
12. What was on at the National Drama House in Baku when you last went there?
13. When did you last go to your favourite theatre?
14. Where did you get the tickets?
15. Did you get them on the day of the performance or beforehand?
16. Which of your friends did you see during the interval?
17. Can you go into the stalls after the lights have gone down?
18. Where does one have to sit if one is late for the first act?
19. Have you ever been late for the theatre? When was it?
20. Were your seats in the stalls or in the pit?
21. How often do you go to the National Drama House?
22. You always manage to get good seats at the Bolshoi Theatre, don't you?
23. How do you manage to get good seats at the Opera House?
24. You've had opportunities to see foreign actors and actresses on the stage, haven't you? When?
25. Which of them made the deepest impression on you?
26. You take every opportunity to go to theatres in other towns when you travel, don't you?
27. Do you remember the names of any actors or actresses you have seen at local theatres?
28. Have you ever seen them on the stage in the capital of our country lately?

VI. Nöqtələrin yerinə sözləri və ya zərflərdən lazım gələnini yazın.

1. I can't play ... the piano myself, but I'm fond ... going to concerts. I always enjoy ... them very much. 2. Mammad explained ... me that he was late ... classes because he had missed ... the seven o'clock train he usually took. 3. I'm afraid

you won't be able to catch ... the five o'clock train, and if you go ... the next one, you won't be able to reach ... the place ... time. 4. "We've neither been ... the theatre, nor ... the cinema ... a long time. Let's go ... the theatre tonight, shall we? ... the way, do you know what's ... the Theatre?" "No, but it's all the same ... me. I always enjoy everything there. It's one ... the best theatres ... Baku." 5. I'm always angry when people come ... the theatre after the lights have gone ... 6. When this actress appears ... the stage, the audience always greet her ... a storm ... applause. 7. I don't want to see the play. I neither like the play itself nor the novel it's taken ... 8. Why is Orkhan late? He's either missed ... the nine o'clock train or something really serious has happened ... him. 9. My son came ... Tbilisi yesterday. He said that the city had made an unforgettable impression ... him. 10. If I manage to finish my work ... time, I'll be glad to join ... you. 11. If you go ... Kiev ... business, take every opportunity to visit all the museums there. 12. When this actress plays the part ... Eliza, the theatre's always packed. 13. The other day a man came ... me ... the street and asked me to give him a light. It was an old friend, and I was surprised that he hadn't recognized me ... once.

VII. Lazım gələn yerlərdə nöqtələrin yerinə artikl yazın.

Many years ago ... London theatre was preparing for a first night. ... producer wanted ... play to be ... success.

There was ... storm at sea in it. But in those days there was no stage machinery in ... theatre, so several boys were taken to make ... waves on ... sea. ... sea was just ... piece of green cloth, and ... boys had to jump up and down under it.

In ... evening, when ... curtain rose and ... storm broke out, ... audience greeted it with ... applause ... boys managed their work well, ... scene always made ... impression on ... audience and each of ... boys was paid ... shilling ... night. But when ... performance had had a few weeks' run, ... owner of ... theatre thought that it was too much and that six pence ... night would be quite enough. Then ... boys decided to play ... trick on him, so when ... time came for ... storm, ... wind

began blowing, but ... sea was as calm as ever, there were no waves on it. ... owner was very angry and shouted from behind ... curtains, "Make ... waves, ... boys, make ... waves." But ... boys wouldn't jump. Then at last one of them asked, "Do you want ... waves for ... shilling ... night or sixpence ... night?"

"All right, for ... shilling," said ... owner of ... theatre. Then ... boys smiled at each-other and began jumping so gaily and so high that ... play was again ... great success.

| | |
|------------------------|------------------|
| machinery [mə'ʃi:nəri] | maşın, avadanlıq |
| a wave | dalğa |
| cloth | süfrə |
| an owner | sahib |
| a trick | zarafat |

VIII. Aşağıdakı fellərin dörd əsas formasını verin.

| | | | | |
|----------|-----------|--------------|---------|---------|
| to catch | to manage | to carry out | to mean | to fall |
| to teach | to lie | to enjoy | to lose | to rise |
| to try | to die | to draw | to stop | to blow |
| to run | to make | to pay | to swim | to owe |

IX. Mötərizədə verilmiş söz birləşmələrindən lazım olanını işlədərək mötərizələri açın.

1. (one of these days, the other day) I met a friend I hadn't seen since we went to school. 2. We'll be going to our home town (one of these days, the other day) to see whether it has changed since the time we left it. 3. My friend will be coming to Baku (one of these days, the other day). 4. Ilkin (not to miss, not to be late for) any classes this month. 5. I never (to miss, to be late for) any new performances at this theatre. 6. I was sorry we (to miss, to be late for) the ten o'clock train, because we had to wait about an hour and a half for the next one. 7. Hurry up if you don't want (to miss, to be late for) the performance. Don't forget that you won't be let in after the lights have gone down. 8. Take either book. They're both very interesting. I'm sure you'll (to enjoy, to be fond of) them both. 9. Kanan asked

me if I knew what would (to run, to be on) at this theatre on Sunday. 10. I was told that (one of these days, the other day) he would be going away to London on business. 11. We can't say we (to enjoy, to be fond of) this play, though it's taken from a very interesting novel.

X. Aşağıdakı dialoqları əzbər söyləyin və sonra onları vasitəli nitqdə nəql edin.

I

"Are you free tonight?"

"Why? Are you going to invite me somewhere?"

"Yes, I've got tickets for "King Lear."

"It's the first night, isn't it? How did you manage to get seats?"

"Don't ask me questions, just say whether you're coming or not."

"Of course, I am. How can I miss a chance like that?"

II

"What's on at the Drama House?"

"Macbeth" with Hokuma Gurbanova."

"It's an old play, isn't it?"

"Yes, it's had a long run, but it's still drawing a full house."

"Gurbanova is very good as Lady Macbeth, isn't she?"

"Yes, she's my favourite actress. I don't mind if we go and see the play again. Do you?"

III

"You've no doubt heard the news. A famous Italian singer will be coming to Baku soon."

"Do you think you'll be able to book seats?"

"I'm not quite sure, but I'll try."

"Let's hope for the best. You may be lucky enough to get seats, after all. Why not?"

IV

"How's your brother doing in music?"

"He's making progress, thank you."

"He's very fond of music, isn't he?"

"Yes, he's been fond of playing the piano ever since he started when he was only five. We've never had to make him practise. And Mother never misses a chance to take him to a good concert."

V

"Is this seat vacant?"

"No, I'm afraid it's taken."

"So sorry, I thought I was lucky."

"I don't think there's a single seat vacant today."

"You're right. The house is packed; though the play has had quite a long run."

XI. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Maraqlıdır, niyə Süleymanovlar hələ də gəlib çıxmayıblar? –Mənə elə gəlir ki, onlar hələ yoldadırlar. 2.Tələsin, məncə biz hələ səhər qatarına çata bilərik. 3. Bu film haqqında çox danışılar, lakin mən deyə bilmərəm ki, o mənə çox təsir edib. –Mənə də. 4. Nə mənim bacım, nə də mən bu aktyoru səhnədə görməmişik. 5.Sizin oğlunuz çoxlu kitab oxumağı xoşlayır?. –Bəli, məncə elə sizinki də. 6. Mən bu səhər işə gedəndə gördüm ki, qonşumuz Gülnarə tələsə-tələsə avtobus dayanacağına gedir ki, dayanacaqda avtobusa çata bilsin. 7.Biz axşam 6³⁰ qatarına çata bilməsək, 8²⁰ qatarı ilə gedərik. 8.Nə pərdə qalxmamışdı, nə də işıqlar keçməmişdi və foyədə hələ də çoxlu adam gəzişirdi. 9. Mən sizə imkan verəcəyəm ki, bizim Universitetin kitabxanasında işləyəsiniz. 10. Siz xarici dildə kitab oxumağı çox sevirsiniz, elə deyilmi? Əgər siz bu gənc istedadlı müğənninin konsertini dinləməsəniz, mən çox təəssüflənəcəyəm. 11.O, imtahana ciddi hazırlaşdı və yaxşı qiymətlər almağa müvəffəq oldu. 12. Vüqar dedi ki, o, Norveç krallığında məzuniyyətdə olanda, Azərbaycan həqiqətləri barəsində ingilis dilində danışmaq fərsətini fəvtə vermədi. 13. Siz bu təzə filmə 2 bilet tapa bilərsinizmi? 14. Onlar bu gün heç bir yerə getməyəcəklər, elə deyilmi? 15. Mənim arvadım teatr tamaşalarına baxmağı çox

sevir, elə mən də. 16. Bizim yerimiz lojada idi, onlarınki isə II yarusda. 17. Görəsən, bu gün Məcnun rolunu kim oynayır? 18. Deyirlər ki, Bakının kinoteatrlarında hind filmləri gedir. 19. Dünənki tamaşada ən aparıcı rolları təcrübəli aktyorlar oynayırdılar. 20. Respublikamızın paytaxtı Bakı şəhərində hamı şəhərin təmiz saxlanmasına fikir verir. 21. Dünənki tamaşa hamıya dərin təsir bağışladı.

ŞİFAHİ NİTQ VƏRDIŞLƏRİNİ İNKİŞAF ETDİRƏN TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Mətni danışın.

II. Aşağıdakı söz və söz birləşmələrindən istifadə edərək kiçik hekayələr düzəldin.

1. A Young Actress

to be happy, to be excited, to greet with a storm of applause, one's ambition, poster, to be upset, to go on the stage, to be able to get a ticket, to be a success, the leading part, in the gallery, to walk in the foyer

2. Bying a Ticket for the Theatre

beforehand, to take the opportunity, a poster, a box office, for the matinée show, to be on, to manage to get, a seat, in the stalls, in a box, in the dress circle, a storm of applause.

3. A New Play at the Theatre

to enjoy getting tickets in advance, a poster, to play the part of, to act, the publication, the lights went down, the curtain rose, talented, to be a great success, the audience, to make a deep impression, to applaud, to be excited, to act well, in the stalls.

III. Aşağıdakı mövzularda məlumat verin.

1. My First (last) Visit to the Theatre (Cinema or Club).
2. The Most Interesting TV Show I've Seen Lately.
3. A Concert I've Heard Lately.
4. My Favourite Actress (actor).

5. My Favourite Play (film, opera [ˈɒprə], ballet [ˈbæleɪ]).

IV. Aşağıdakı mətni oxuyun və tərcümə edin.

The famous Italian composer Leoncavallo loved to listen to what people said about his operas. One evening, when his "Pagliacci" was on, he was sitting next to a girl who clapped hands with enthusiasm. Between claps she looked angrily at the gentleman sitting next to her who didn't applaud at all. When the curtain went down for the interval, she took the first opportunity of telling him what she thought of him.

"How can you remain indifferent?" she asked. "Don't you like it?"

"No, it's awful," the composer answered. "I'm sorry I came."

"Are you?" she continued.

"I am", he answered.

"Then you know nothing about music," the girl said angrily.

"Just listen," the composer continued. "Stolen themes, all stolen. That last one was from Bizet, the one before from Beethoven. There isn't a single new idea in the whole opera."

The girl turned her back on him without a further word.

At breakfast the next morning he found the local newspaper on his plate with an article called "Leoncavallo on his Opera "Pagliacci." The lady reporter who had sat next to him hadn't missed the opportunity of giving every word of their chance talk, which she described as "an interview."

Leoncavallo [ˈlɛŋkəˈvælou] Leonkavallo

"Pagliacci" [ˈpæliˈætʃi] "Payasi" operası

enthusiasm [ɪnˈθjuːziæzm] təşəbbüs

stolen oğurlanmış

a theme mövzu

Bizet [biˈzeɪ] Bize

Beethoven [ˈbeɪθouvn] Bethoven

an interview müsahibə

V. Aşağıdakı dialoqu oxuyun və onu əzbər öyrənin.

“What will you be ‘doing to‘morrow ↘evening, Mr Brown?”|

“I ‘haven’t ↘thought of it ↗yet. | I’ll ‘probably ‘try to ↑book a ‘seat for a ↘theatre.” |

“Would you ‘like to ↑see a ↗drama [dra:mə]?” |

“I’m afraid my ↑Russian isn’t ↑good enough to under↘stand ↗drama. | I’d ‘like to ‘see ‘something ↘lighter.” |

“What about a ‘musical ↘comedy then?” |

“That would be ‘very ↘interesting. | I hope I’ll under↑stand it.”|

“↗Well, / we’ll ‘go to a ↑musical ↗comedy / ‘some ↘other time, Mr Brown, / if you ‘don’t ↗mind. | I’ve ‘found ‘out ↑what will be ‘on in the ↑Bolshoi ‘Theatre to↘morrow evening. | It’s “Sleeping ↘Beauty” with Pet‘rova. | ‘Would you ‘like to ↗go?”|

“I’d be de↘lighted. | Un↗fortunately / I ‘missed my ↘chance in ↗London / because I was a↘way at the time.” |

“Then I’ve ‘got a sur↘prise for you. | I’ve ‘booked ‘seats for the ↘ballet.” |

“↘Oh, that’s ↘very ↗nice of you, Mr. Arabov. | ‘Thank you ↑very ↘much.” |

VI. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini əzbər öyrənin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *While there is life there is hope* - Allah adamın ümidini üzməsin ≡ Dünyanı ümidlə yola salıblar.
2. *To run with the hare and hunt with the hounds* - Dovşana “qaç”, taziya “tut” demək.
3. *The early bird catches the worm* ≡ Yatan aparmaz, yetən aparar.
4. *Well begun is half done* - Yaxşı başlangıç işin yarısıdır.

EVENING CLASSES

Evening classes, each meeting usually once a week, are flourishing immensely, and not only those which prepare people for examinations leading to professional qualifications. Many people attend classes connected with their hobbies, such as photography, painting, folk-dancing, dog-training, cake decoration, archeology, local history, car-maintenance and other subjects, some of them no less surprising than some of these. The classes may be organized by the local education authority or by the Workers' Educational Association, and in them people find an agreeable social life as well as the means for pursuing their own hobbies more satisfactorily. All this, together with the popularity of amateur dramatics, can provide some comfort for those who fear that modern mass entertainment is producing a passive society.

Apart from the organized classes mention it must also be made of the privately-arranged groups of people who join together for the pursuit of their hobbies.

Evening classes reopen every autumn for those who want to advance their career, to study for an examination, to follow up some special interest or to get more enjoyment out of their leisure hours. Men and women, old and young, professional and amateurs — all are catered for.

The session for evening classes is normally from late September to the end of June (in some cases Easter) and, when a definite course of study is being undertaken, it is most important that students should join the class at the beginning of the session in order to obtain full benefit from the course.

Admission to classes is at the discretion of the principal of the establishment. In certain cases minimum age and/or other qualifications are required and details are available through the establishment concerned. The opening of classes is largely dependent on the enrolment of a minimum number of students and admission is subject to a vacancy being available.

Regular attendance at evening classes is very desirable. If numbers fall the Authority reserves the right to close the class or to combine one class with another.

Fees are payable in advance and there is no settlement to a refund or to a transfer.

The list of subjects includes: advertising, anatomy (for artists, for meat trades), angling, archery, astronomy (popular lectures, advanced lectures with use of planetarium), bird watching, biscuit making, camping, Christmas decorations, clothing design, cookery, crafts, cricket, criminology (for B. Sc. sociology students only, for police officers, prison officers and magistrates), drama (for the physically handicapped, producers' course, theatre make-up, mime; stage-lighting), dress-making, English for students from abroad, flower-arrangement (Japanese), girls' complete course (incorporating fashion, good grooming, dressmaking, party cooking), guitar groups, hair-dressing, heraldry, home-decorating, hotel management, housewives' course, London (history and topography, museums and galleries, archeology of London), manicure, marriage (preparation for marriage), modelling (clay), money (spending and saving), musical instrument-making for amateurs, care of pets, pottery, puppetry, religions of the world, Russian (conversation; with use of language laboratory; Russian for scientists; etc.), secretarial training, Shakespeare's plays, shorthand, speech-therapy for stammers, tape-recording techniques, tapestry-weaving, wines and spirits (wines of Europe; wine-making for amateurs; wine appreciation), zoology (for research degrees; for laboratory technicians; popular lectures; etc.), and quite a number of others.

(*"Floodlight", Guide to Evening Classes 1969-1970*,
Inner London Education Authority)

HARTLEY COLERIDGE

SHE IS NOT FAIR

She is not fair to outward view,
As many maidens bel;
Her loveliness I never knew
Until she smiled on me.
Oh, then I saw her eye was bright,
A well of love, a spring of light.
But now her looks are coy and cold -
To mine they ne'er reply;
And yet I cease not to behold
The love-light in her eye.
Her very frowns are sweeter far
Than smiles of other maidens are.

Th. MOORE

THOSE EVENING BELLS

Those evening bells! Those evening bells!
How many a tale their music tells,
Of love, and home, and that sweet time,
When last I heard their soothing chime!

Those joyous hours are passed away!
And many a heart that then was gay
Within the tomb now darkly dwells
And hears no more those evening bells!

And so t'will be when I am gone,
That tuneful peal will still ring on,
While other bards shall walk these dells,
And sing your praise, sweet evening bells!

LESSON 18 (THE EIGHTEENTH LESSON)

Text: The Climate of the British Isles

G r a m m a r: (Xüsusi isimlərlə artiklin işlədilməsi. Artiklin işlənməsinin bütün halları (§74; səh. 67).

THE CLIMATE OF THE BRITISH ISLES

The **British Isles** are situated to the north-west of the coast of **Europe**. They **consist of** two large islands, **Great Britain** and Ireland, and some five **thousand** small **islands**. Great Britain in its **turn** is **divided** into three parts; **Ireland, Scotland** and **Wales**.

On the **whole** the climate of the British Isles is neither too hot nor too cold. British winters are mild and summers are cool because the winds that blow from **the Atlantic Ocean** are mild in winter and cool in summer. But, **of course**, in different parts of the country the climate is different.

The eastern part is much colder than the western for the east winds that blow from **the Continent** are cold in winter. The western half is more continental under **the influence** of the west winds which come warm and **damp** at all times of the year.

It is sometimes said that mountains make their own weather. Though the mountains in Great Britain are not very high — **the Cheviot Hills, the Pennines, the Wales** are not very high, they influence the climate of the country. **Thus**, it rains more often in the western half when mountains lie near the west coast. The eastern part that is on the other side of the mountains and farther from the Ocean is the driest.

In fact the climate of Great Britain is so changeable that it is said that Britain has no climate but only weather. **Perhaps this is why** the English people talk so often about the weather: "What is the weather like today? Is it warm or cold? Is it wet or dry, cloudy, sunny, windy or fine?" are the questions you hear most often.

They say that very often the weather in Great Britain cannot be **forecast** with certainty even for 24 hours. So we may say that June is one of the driest and sunniest months. July and August are two of the warmest and yet the best summer months. It is warm and dry in September and October, November is the **foggiest** month and December is the **stormiest**. January is usually the coldest month and it snows more often in January and February than in December. In southern parts, the snow melts (quickly) soon after or as it falls.

It is interesting **to remember** that the English people learned some kinds of sport from other **nations**. **Holland** taught them to skate and **Norway** – to ski and they **construct** **artificial** ice-rinks or go abroad. The climate of the British Isles is suitable for such kinds of sports as **racing**, football, tennis, **cricket** and **golf** which are very **popular**.

DIALOGUE

Ilkin: Hallo, Kanan! How are you getting along?

Kanan: Hallo, Ilkin! Not so bad! And how are you?

Ilkin: Actually very busy. I am preparing for the town chess-championship.

Kanan: All of us expect you to take the first prize.

Ilkin: I am afraid I won't.

Kanan: Well, let's hope for the best. When is the championship to take place?

Ilkin: I don't know yet, Kanan. I see you are going to the skating-rink.

Kanan: Yes, the weather is so lovely today! It's really the first fine Sunday of the winter. The sun is shining brightly though it's a bit frosty.

Ilkin: Oh, yes, the weather is too changeable now.

Kanan: Will you come to the skating-rink with me?

Ilkin: Most willingly. I'm sure we'll have a lot of fun.

PROPER NAMES

British Isles ['brɪtɪʃ 'aɪləz] Britaniya adaları
Great Britain ['ɡreɪt 'brɪtən] Böyük Britaniya
The Cheviot Hills [ðə 'tʃeɪvɪət 'hɪlz] Şeviot dağları
The Pennines [ðə 'penənz] Penin dağları
Scotland ['skɒtlənd] Şotlandiya
Holland ['hɒlənd] Hollandiya
Norway ['nɔːweɪ] Norveç
Ireland ['aɪələnd] İrlandiya
England ['ɪŋɡlənd] İngiltərə
Wales [weɪlz] Uels

MƏTNƏ DAİR İZAHATLAR

1. Azərbaycan dilindəki **“sahil”** sözü ingilis dilində bir neçə sözlə ifadə edilir. Onlar aşağıdakılardır:

coast *sahil, dəniz sahili (sahil xətti)*

shore (seashore) *sahil (dənizin, gölün sahili)*

seaside 1.sahil, kənar, yan; 2. istirahət zonası, dəniz kənarı

They decided to go to the seaside next summer.

Onlar gələn yay dəniz kənarına getməyi qərara aldılar

They spent two days at the seaside.

Onlar istirahət zonasında iki gün qaldılar.

beach çimərlik

There are many people on the beach.

Çimərlikdə çoxlu adam var.

bank sahil (çay sahili)

The two banks of the Araz are especially beautiful in spring.

Bahar vaxtı Araz çayının hər iki sahili xüsusilə gözəl olur.

2. **to rain** və **to snow** felləri həm **hard**, həm də **heavily** zərfləri ilə işlənə bilir, məs.:

It rained hard yesterday.

Dünən bərk yağış yağdı.

It snowed heavily yesterday.

Dünən bərk qar yağdı.

3. to lie uzanmaq (olmaq, yerləşmək).

The mountain *lies near*
the south coast.

*Dağ çayın cənub sahili bo-
yunca uzanır (var, yerləşir).*

to lie uzanmaq, to lay uzatmaq (açmaq) mənalarını verir,
məs.:

When we came, he was
lying in bed.

*Biz gələndə o, çarpayıda
uzanmışdı.*

Lay the boy down on the
bed.

*Oğlanı çarpayının üstünə
uzat/uzadın.*

to lay a table stol/süfrə açmaq

4. Azərbaycan dilindəki “**hələ**” sözü ingilis dilində aşağı-
dakı sözlərlə ifadə edilir:

still *hələ*, *hələ də* sual və təsdiq cümlələrində işlənir:

Are you *still* ill?

Sən/Siz hələ də xəstəsan/xəstəsiniz?

She is *still* working.

O, hələ də işləyir.

yet *hələ*, *hələ də* inkar cümlələrində cümlənin sonunda işlənir:

He has not come *yet.*

O, hələ gəlməyib.

5. Azərbaycan dilindəki **daha** sözü ingilis dilində aşağı-
dakı sözlərlə ifadə edilir:

else [els] *daha* sual cümlələrində işlənir:

what *else* *daha* nə?

who *else* *daha* kim?

where *else* *daha* harada?

when *else* *daha* nə zaman?

else sözü həmçinin *some, any, no, every+thing/body/one*
/where törəmələri ilə əmələ gələn təsdiq və sual cümlələrində
də işlənə bilər, məs.:

Do you know *anything*
else about him?

*Sən/Siz onun haqqında daha
nə bilirsən/bilirsiniz?*

Take *something else.*

Daha nə isə bir şey götür(ün)

more *daha* miqdar sayları və qeyri-müəyyən saylarla iş-
lənir, məs.:

some *more*

daha bir neçə

no *more*

bir *daha* yox

five *more*

daha beş

6. Azərbaycan dilindəki **digər** və **başqa** sözlərinin ingilis dilində ifadə vasitələri:

another *digər, digəri (bir əşya), başqa bir*

Give me another book. *Mənə digər/başqa bir kitab ver(in).*

other *digər, başqa (çox əşya)*

other books (pencils, boys, men) *digər/başqa kitablar (qələmlər, oğlanlar, kişilər)*

others *digərləri, başqaları (isimsiz işlənir)*

These are your books, *Bu kitablar sənin/sizin ki-*
others (other books) are *tablarının(ız)dır, digərləri*
mine. *(digər kitablar) mənimkidir.*

7. **Great Britain** sözü təkcə adanın adı kimi deyil, eyni zamanda rəsmi dövlət adı olan **The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland** *Böyük Britaniyanın Birləşmiş Krallığı və Şimali İrlandiya* kimi dövlət adına sinonim mənada işlənir.

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|----------------|--------------|
| climate | wet |
| an isle | forecast |
| an island | even |
| to be situated | fog |
| a coast | foggy |
| to consist of | mist |
| Ireland | misty |
| a thousand | to remember |
| to divide | to forget |
| to be divided | a nation |
| division | national |
| whole | to construct |
| on the whole | construction |
| of course | storm |
| the East | stormy |
| eastern | artificial |
| the West | an ice-rink |
| western | racing |

the South
southern
the North
northern
the Continent
an influence
under the influence of
damp
thus
in fact
perhaps
this is why

cricket
golf
a game of cricket (golf)
popular
at the seaside
by the river
on the beach
to divide into
on one hand
a spell of cold weather
to be sure of *smth*
to have a lot of fun

VOCABULARY OF LESSON EIGHTEEN

climate ['klaɪmɪt] *n*

W.comb. mild / healthy / dry/
humid/wet **climate**
moderate **climate**

W.comb. **climate** of opinion
climate of confidence
international **climate**

an isle [ən 'aɪl] *n*

an island [ən 'aɪlənd] *n*

an islander [ən 'aɪləndəʃ] *n*

to be situated [tə bɪ ˈsɪtʃuːɪtɪd]
e.g. Baku **is situated** on the shore
of the Caspian Sea.

a coast [ə 'kəʊst] *n*

W.comb. on the **coast**

to coast [tə 'kəʊst] *v*

to consist of [tə kən'sɪst] *v*

e.g. My flat **consists of** three
rooms.

Ireland ['aɪələnd] *n*

the Irish [ði 'aɪrɪʃ] *n*

an Irishman [ən 'aɪrɪʃmən] *n*

1. iqlim, ab-hava
yumşaq/sağlam/quru/rütubətli hava

mülayim hava
2. atmosfer, mühit, şərait
ictimai rəy
etimad şəraitı/mühiti
beynəlxalq şərait

ada, **island** ['aɪlənd] sözünün qı-
sa forması

ada
adada yaşayan, ada sakini
yerləşmək

Bakı Xəzər dənizinin sahilində
yerləşir.

1. dəniz sahili/kənarı; sahil boyu
dəniz kənarında/sahilində

2. *amer.* kirşə ilə sürüşmək üçün
qar dağları

1. sahil boyu üzmək
2. *amer.* kirşə ilə dağdan sürüşmək
3. vəcdə/ cüşa gəlmək
ibarət olmaq

Mənim mənzilim üç otaqdan ibə-
rətdir.

İrlandiya
irlandiyalılar
irlandiyalı (*kışı*)

an Irishwoman [ən 'aɪrɪʃ^wʊmən]

a thousand [ə 'θaʊzənd] *n*

to divide [dɪ'vaɪd] *v*

W.comb. **to divide** *smth* into two
/three/four parts

to divide up a novel
into chapters

e.g. The children **were divided**
into small groups.

e.g. We **divided** the work between
us.

expr. **to divide** one's hair in the
middle

e.g. The English Channel **divides**
England from France.

Proverb. **Divide** and rule!

to be divided *v*

division [dɪ'vɪʒn] *n*

W.comb. labour **division**

W.comb. a simple **division**

e.g. The bill was accepted
without a **division**.

W.comb. administrative **division**
division of modern
languages

whole [həʊl] *adj*

W.comb. the **whole** world

prep. on the **whole**

the East [ði 'i:st] *n*

Syn. orient ['ɔ:rient] *n*

eastern ['i:stən] *adj*

W.comb. **eastern** countries

Eastern Europe

easterner ['i:stənə] *n*

of course [əv 'kɔ:s]

the West [ðə 'west] *n*

irlandiyalı (*qız, qadın*)

min

1. bölmək

bir şeyi iki/üç/dörd yerə bölmək

bir romam fəsillərə bölmək

Uşaqlar kiçik qruplara bölünmüş-
dülər.

2. bölüşdürmək

Biz işi aramızda bölüşdürdük.

3. ayırmaq

saçını ortadan ayırmaq

İngilis kanalı (La Manş) İngiltərəni
Fransadan ayırır.

Parçala və hökm sür!
bölünmək, parçalanmaq

1. bölgü

əmək bölgüsü

2. riyaz. bölmə

sadə bölmə

3. seçki zamanı fikirlərin parçalanması
Layihə bir səsle qəbul edildi.

4. *amer.* şöbə, bölmə (*idarədə*)

inzibati bölgü

müasir dillər bölməsi/şöbəsi

5. *hərb.* diviziya

bütün

bütün dünya

bütövlükdə

şərq

şərqi

şərq ölkələri

şərqi Avropa

ölkənin şərq regionlarının sakini

əlbəttə

Qərb

western ['westən] *adj*

W.comb. **Western Germany**

the south [sauθ] *n*

southern ['sʌðən] *adj*

southern states of the USA

continent ['kɒntinənt] *n*

the continent [ðə 'kɒntinənt] *n*

W.comb. **the dark continent**

continental [ˈkɒntiˈnentiːl] *n*

continental [ˈkɒntiˈnentiːl] *adj*

W.comb. **continental climate**

W.comb. **Continental alliance**
an influence [ənˈfluəns] *n*

W.comb. **to be under the influence of smb./smth.**

damp [dæmp] *adj*

W.comb. **damp climate**

damp weather

thus [ðʌs] *conj*

e.g. **Thus**, he began his speech.

fact [fækt] *n*

W.comb. **dry facts**

accomplished facts

e.g. **The facts** are as follows:

expr. **to look facts** in the face

W.comb. **in fact** = as a matter of
fact = in point of **fact**
in spite of the **fact** that...

perhaps [pə'hæps] *adv*

e.g. **Perhaps** she is ill.

this is why = **that is /that's why**

wet [wet] *adj*

W.comb. **wet clothes**

wet grass

to wet (wet və ya wetted) *v*

W.comb. **to wet one's feet**

forecast ['fɔ:kə:st] *n*

qərbi

Qərbi Almaniya

cənub

cənubi

ABŞ-in cənub ştatları

materik, kontinent, qitə

Avropa qitəsi

qara qitə

Avropa qitəsi sakini, ingilis olmayan

1. kontinental

kontinental iqlim

2. Avropa qitəsinə aid olan

Avropa ittifaqı

təsir

bir kəsin/bir şeyin təsiri altında

olmaq/təsiri altına düşmək

yəğmurlu

rütubətli iqlim

yəğmurlu hava

belə, belə ki, bu kimi/minvalla

Beləliklə, o öz nitqini başladı.

1. fakt, dəlil, sübut; hadisə,

qəziyyə, vəziyyət, şərait

quru faktlar

olmuş/baş vermiş faktlar

Faktlar aşağıdakı kimidir:

2. həqiqət, reallıq, gerçəklik

faktların gözüne düz baxmaq

3. pl məlumat, dəlil, sübut

həqiqətən, həqiqətdə, əslində

baxmayaraq ki...

ola bilsin (ki), olsun ki

Ola bilsin ki, o, xəstədir.

ona görə, onun üçün

nəm, yaş, rütubətli

nəm /yaş paltarlar

nəm/yaş ot

yaş/nəm etmək

ayaqlarını islatmaq

qabaqcadan demə, gələcəyi xəbər

vermə

W.comb. weather forecast
a forecast of the next
 years trade
to forecast [tə'fɔ:'ka:st] *v*

W.comb. **to forecast** the future
to forecast the winners
 of the competition
forecasting [fɔ:'ka:stɪŋ] *n*

even ['i:vən] *n*
W.comb. even or odd

even ['i:vən] *adj*
expr. to make even

W.comb. even temperature
expr. to divide into even shares
to even [tu 'i:vən] *v*

expr. to even with the soil
even [i:vən^] *adv*
W.comb. even if
 even now

e.g. **Even** when he spoke it began
 to rain.
fog [fɒɡ] *n*
W.comb. famous London fogs

wet fog

e.g. My mind is in a fog.
foggy ['fɒɡɪ] *adj*

mist [mɪst] *n*
W.comb. heavy mist
to mist [tə'mɪst] *v*

hava haqqında məlumat
 gələn il üçün ticarət proqnozu

qabaqcadan/gələcəkdən xəbər ver-
 mək; gələcəyi qabaqcadan bildirmək;
 gələcək haqqında xəbər vermək
 gələcəyi qabaqcadan xəbər vermək
 yarışın qalibi haqqında əvvəlcə-
 dən proqnoz vermək
 qabaqcadan demə, gələcəyi xəbər
 vermə

1. cüt ədəd
 cüt ədəd, yoxsa tək ədəd
 2. tam ədəd
 1. düz, hamar
 düzəltmək, hamarlamaq, hamar
 etmək

2. müntəzəm, dəyişməz, sabit
 sabit temperatur
 3. bərabər, tay
 bərabər paylara bölmək
 bərabərləşdirmək, hamarlamaq,
 hamar etmək, düzəltmək
 yerlə-yeksan etmək

1. hətta
 ... hətta, əgər ...
 hətta indi
 2. məhz, lap
 Məhz elə o, danışan vaxt yağış
 yağmağa başladı.

1. sıx duman
 məşhur London dumanları
 2. çən, havada olan duman
 nəm duman
 3. anlaşılmazlıq, qeyri-müəyyən
 vəziyyət, qarışıqlıq
 Mənim başım dumanlıdır.
 dumanlı, tutqun, qarışıq
 duman, çən
 qatı/qalın duman
 1. dumana bürümək;
 2. dumana bürünmək

e.g. Her eyes **misted** with tears.

misty ['mistɪ] *adj*

to remember [tə rɪ'membə] *v*

e.g. I shall always **remember**
that nice day.

e.g. **Remember** me to your father.

Ant. **to forget**

e.g. **Don't forget** to ring me up!

a nation [neiʃn] *n*

W.comb. independent **nations**
peace-loving **nations**

national ['næʃnəl] *adj*

W.comb. **national** spirit
a **national** bank/team
national customs and traditions

W.comb. **national** debt

national ['næʃnl] *n* *Syn.* a citizen

W.comb. **Azerbaijani** nationals

a storm [ə'stɔ:m] *n*

W.comb. a heavy **storm**
e.g. A **storm** was raging outside.

expr. to take by **a storm**

stormy ['stɔ:mɪ] *adj*

W.comb. a **stormy** sea
a **stormy** weather

to construct [tə kən'strʌkt] *v*

W. comb. **to construct** a house

W.comb. **to construct** a bridge

construction [kən'strʌkʃn] *n*

e.g. The new road is still under
construction.

W.comb. an infinitive **construction**

Onun gözləri göz yaşlarından
dumanlandı;

Onun gözləri doldu.

1. dumanlı, çənli, tutqun

2. dumanlı, tutqun (*fikir, ideya*)

1. xatırlamaq, yadda saxlamaq

Mən o gözəl günü həmişə yadda
saxlayacağam/xatırlayacağam.

2. salam yetirmək

Məndən atana/atanıza salam söy-
lə(yin)/de(yin).

unutmaq

Mənə zəng etməyi unutma(yın)!

1. xalq, millət

müstəqil xalqlar

sülhsevər xalqlar

milli

milli ruh

milli bank/komanda

milli adət-ənənələr

2. dövlət

dövlət borcu

vətəndaş

Azərbaycan vətəndaşları

tufan, boran, fırtına

bərk tufan/boran/fırtına

Bayırda tufan şiddətlənirdi/tüqyan
edirdi.

hücumla ələ keçirmək/tutmaq

böhranlı, tufanlı, fırtınalı

fırtınalı dəniz

fırtınalı hava

1. tikmək, quraşdırmaq, inşa etmək

ev tikmək/inşa etmək

2. çəkmək; salmaq

körpü çəkmək/salmaq

1. quruculuq, quraşdırma, tikinti,
inşaat

Təzə yol hələ də çəkilməkdədir.

2. konstruksiya, tərkib

məsdər tərkibi

artificial [ˈɑ:tɪˈfiʃəl] *adj* *Syn.* false
W.comb. an **artificial** satellite/smile

but: a **false** friend

artificially [ˈɑ:tɪˈfiʃəli] *adv*

an ice-rink [ənˈaɪsˈrɪŋk] *n*

racing [ˈreɪsɪŋ] *adj*

W.comb. a **racing** car/bicycle

race [reɪs] *n*

Syn. match, contest, tournament

W.comb. to win/to lose a **race**
to run a **race** with *smb.*

W.comb. a boat/a horse **race**

race [reɪs] *n*

W.comb. the black/white **rac**es
people of mixed **rac**e
the human **rac**e

to race [təˈreɪs] *v* (*with, against*)

e.g. The drivers **were racing**
against (with) each-other.

racehorse [ˈreɪshɔ:s] *n*

cricket [ˈkrɪkɪt] *n*

W.comb. a game of **cricket**

golf [gɒlf] *n*

popular [ˈpɒpjələ] *adj*

W.comb. **popular** government
Popular Front

W.comb. a **popular** hero

e.g. He is **popular** in the society.

popularity [ˈpɒpjəˈlærɪti] *Syn.* fame

W.comb. to win **popularity**
prep. at the seaside

by the river

on the beach

to divide into

on the whole

on the one/other hand

a spell of cold weather

to have sense of smth.

to have a lot of fun

1. süni, qeyri-təbii

süni peyk/təbəssüm

2. yalançı, saxta, riyakar, ikiüzlü

saxta dost

süni şəkildə

buz meydançası

yarış

yarış avtomobili/velosipedi

1. yarış

yarış

yarışı udmaq/uduzmaq

bir kəsə qaçış üzrə yarışmaq

qayıq/at yarışı

2. irq

qara/ağ irq

qarışıq irqə mənsub adamlar

bəşəriyyət

yarışda iştirak etmək

Sürücülər bir-biri ilə yarışdılar.

cıdır atı, qaçağan at

id. kriket (*ağacla oynanılan top oyunu*)

bir partiya kriket oyunu

golf (*oyun növü*)

1. xalq

xalq hakimiyyəti

xalq cəbhəsi

2. məşhur, tanınmış

tanınmış qəhrəman

O, cəmiyyətdə məşhurdur.

məşhurluq, tanınma

şöhrət qazanmaq

dəniz kənarında

çay kənarında

çimərlikdə

ikiyə bölmək

bütövlükdə

bir/digər tərəfdən

soyuq hava mövsümü

bir şeyə əmin olmaq

çoxlu şənlənmək

XVIII dərsin qrammatikası

§74. Xüsusi isimlərlə artiklin işlənməsi.

Artiklin işlənməsinin bütün halları

Artikl haqqında ilk dəfə məlumat verərkən qeyd etmişdik ki, artikl ingilis dilində bir və ya bir neçə qrammatik materialın izahı ilə bağlı olmayıb, onun işlənməsi demək olar ki, bütün qrammatik materiallarla əlaqədardır. Artıq artiklin izahı, onun işlənməsi ilə əlaqədar olan bütün qrammatik materiallar arxada qaldığına görə, fikrimizcə, onun işlənməsi haqqında ümumiləşmə aparmaq, artiklin işlənməsinin bütün hallarını sadalamaq, onları bir daha yada salmaq daha da əhəmiyyətli olardı.

Artiklin işlənməsinin ən ümumi xüsusiyyətləri ilə yanaşı, xüsusi halları da mövcuddur. Lakin nə qədər xüsusi hallar olsa da, onlar artiklin işlənməsinin ən ümumi cəhətləri ilə bu və ya digər şəkildə əlaqədardır.

Bildiyimiz kimi, ingilis dilində 2 artikl vardır:

I. Qeyri-müəyyən artikl

II. Müəyyən artikl

§ 74.I. Qeyri-müəyyən artiklin işlənməsinin xüsusi halları

Məlum olduğu kimi, qeyri-müəyyən artikl **a**, **an** işarələri ilə qeyd edilir, **a** samitlərlə başlayan isimlərin qarşısında, **an** isə saitlə başlayan isimlərin qarşısında işlənir. **A** və **an** yalnız simvolik mənə kəsb edir, çünki bu simvollar isimdən kənarda heç bir mənaya malik deyildir. Onlar yalnız qoşulduqları isimlərin təkdə olduğunu, ya “**bir**” mənası verdiklərini, ya da “**hər hansı**” mənasını verərək əşyanın qeyri-müəyyən olduğunu bildirirlər. Onun **a** və **an** şəklində ikili ifadəsi yalnız fonetik anlam kəsb etmişdir və onun semantik cəhətə heç bir dəxli yoxdur.

Qeyri-müəyyən artiklin işlənməsi üçün ümumi qayda ondan ibarətdir ki, əşya təkdə olmalıdır. Əşyanın təkdə olması üçün isə əşya sayıla bilən olmalıdır ki, onun təkisi və ya cəmi olsun. Deməli, qeyri-müəyyən artikl **sayıla bilən** isimlərin qarşısında işlənir. Məsələn, *a pen, a man, a house* və s. lakin *milk, money, time, sugar* və s. kimi sözlərdəki isimlər sayıla bilmədiklərinə görə və ona görə də onların ölçü vahidləri müəyyənləşdirildiyinə görə onlarla qeyri-müəyyən artikl işlənə bilməz.

Qeyri-müəyyən artikllə işlənən isimlər Azərbaycan dilinə əksər hallarda qeyri-müəyyən təsirlik halda olan isim kimi tərcümə edilir və bir ümumi hal olaraq bu cəhəti yadda saxlamaq lazımdır, məs.:

Give me **a book**.

Mənə (bir) kitab ver(in).

I see **a man** in the street.

Mən küçədə (bir) kişi görürəm.

Qeyri-müəyyən artiklin işlənməsinin bu ümumi cəşətləri ilə yanaşı, onun işlənməsinin xüsusi halları da vardır ki, onları öyrənmək lazımdır. Bu xüsusi hallar aşağıdakılardan ibarətdir:

1. İfadələrin tərkibində:

| | |
|----------------------------|---|
| a lot of | çox |
| a number of | bir sıra |
| a few | bir az (<i>sayılan isimlər üçün</i>) |
| a little | bir az (<i>sayılmayan isimlər üçün</i>) |
| to have a good time | yaxşı vaxt keçirmək |
| to have a cold | soyuqlamaq |
| to have a chill | soyuq dəymək |
| to have a headache | başı ağrımaq |
| to have a toothache | dişi ağrımaq |

2. Mücərrəd isimlərin qarşısında təsviri sifət işləndikdə:

| | |
|---------------------------------|--------------------------|
| to live a quiet life | sakit bir həyat sürmək |
| to have a deep knowledge | dərin biliyə malik olmaq |

3. *bir* mənasında:

| | |
|-----------------------|----------------------------------|
| once a month | bir ayda bir dəfə |
| an apple a day | bir gündə bir alma |

4. "*What*" ilə başlayan nida cümlələrində təkdə olan sayılan isimlərin qarşısında:

What a nice day!

5. *Such, quite, rather, most* sözləri ilə təyin edilən sayıla birlən tək isimlərin qarşısında:

| | |
|--|---|
| This is <i>such a</i> difficult language that I cannot learn it. | Bu elə çətin dildir ki, mən onu öyrənmə bilmirəm. |
| He is <i>quite a</i> young boy. | O, tamamilə gənc bir oğlandır |
| This is <i>rather a</i> difficult problem. | Bu, xeyli çətin bir məsələdir. |
| It is <i>a most</i> interesting film | Bu lap çox maraqlı bir filmidir. |

6. Sıra sayıları ilə müəyyən edilmiş isimlərin qarşısında
“*digər*”, “*başqa bir*” mənalarında:

He asked me a question,
then *a second*, then *a third*

O, məndən bir sual, sonra
daha bir sual, sonra başqa
bir sual soruşdu.

§74. II. Müəyyən artiklin işlənməsi. Müəyyən artiklin “*the*” [ðɪ, ðə] işlənməsinin ən ümumi halı ondan ibarətdir ki, haqqında söhbət gedən əşya həm danışana, həm də dinləyənə (nitq aktında iştirak edən hər iki tərəfə) məlum olmalıdır. Müəyyənlik ona görə müəyyən edilmir ki, əşya bir tərəfə məlumdur, müəyyənlik ona görə müəyyən hesab edilir ki, haqqında söhbət gedən əşya haqqında nitq aktında iştirak edən hər iki tərəfin (həm danışan tərəf, həm də dinləyən tərəf) ya əvvəlcədən məlumatı vardır, danışq aktı həyata keçirilənə qədər əşya artıq situasiyadan müəyyən edilmişdir, ya da danışan şəxs söhbət əsnasında əşya haqqında ikinci dəfə danışır və onun qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlətməklə onun artıq dinləyən üçün müəyyən olmasına işarə edir. İsmnin müəyyənləşməsinin bu 3 cəhəti ən ümumi haldır:

Close **the door**!

Qapını ört!

Həm danışan, həm də dinləyən belə bir situasiya ilə üzləşir: Otağın qapısı açıqdır, onun açıq olduğunu həm dinləyən, həm də danışan görür və biri digərinə **qapını örtməyi** dedikdə **qapı** sözünü müəyyən artikllə işlədir, çünki burada məlum olmayan digər bir qapı yoxdur və situasiya “**qapını**” tamamilə müəyyən etmişdir.

This is **a book**. **The book**
is English.

Bu kitabdır. Kitab ingilis dili
kitabıdır.

Danışan dinləyiciyə söhbət əsnasında əşya haqqında məlumat verir və artıq dinləyici əşya haqqında məlumatlandırıldıqdan sonra danışan şəxs onu müəyyən artikllə işlədir.

Qeyd edilmiş bu üç ümumi hal bütün digər xüsusi hallarda da öz təsirini göstərir. Bununla belə, əşyamn müəyyənləşməsinin və onun müəyyən artikllə işlənməsinin və ya müəyyən artiklin işlənməsinin aşağıdakı xüsusi halları vardır:

1. Azərbaycan dilindəki yönük və təsirlik hallarda olan isimlər ingilis dilində müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

Qapıya get/gedin. Go to **the door**.

Qapını ört(ün). Close **the door**.

2. İngilis dilindəki işarə əvəzliliklərinin (**this, that, these, those**) əvəzində müəyyən artikl işləmə bilər, məs.:

Take **that book**. Take **the book**.

Read **these telegrams**. Read **the telegrams**.

3. Əgər isimlər sıra sayları vasitəsi ilə təyin edilmişdirsə, sıra saylarının qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir, lakin əslində artikl ismə aid olur:

the first lesson birinci dərs

the tenth day onuncu gün

4. Əgər əşya sifətin üstünlük dərəcəsi ilə təyin edilmişdirsə, ismi təyin edən üstünlük dərəcəsinin qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir:

the highest building ən hündür bina

the best film ən gözəl film

5. Təyin budaq cümlələrində əksər hallarda təyin budaq cümləsinin aid olduğu təyin olunan sözün qarşısında işlənir, məs.:

The book which you read... Sənin/Sizin oxuduğun(uz) kitab...

The place where we live... Yaşadığımız yer...

The time when I leave Baku... Bakımı tərk etdiyim vaxt...

6. Əgər **very, same** sözləri ismi təyin edərsə:

This is **the very book** you gave me yesterday. Bu, sənin/sizin dünən mənə verdiyin(iz) elə həmin kitabdır.

He is **the same man** whom I saw yesterday. Bu, elə mənim dünən gördüyüm həmin adamdır.

7. Xüsusi isimlərdən şəxs adları bildirən isimlər artiklsiz işlənir, lakin əgər xüsusi isimlə bütöv bir nəslə, ailəni ifadə etmək istəyiriksə, onda xüsusi isim cəmdə işlənir və qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir.

The Suleymanovs Süleymanovlar ailəsi/sülaləsi/nəslə

The Abrahams Abrahamlar ailəsi/sülaləsi/nəslə

8. Ölkə adı və ölkə adı ilə həmin ölkənin dilini bildirən xüsusi isim artiklsiz işlənir, məs.:

| | |
|---------|--------------|
| England | İngiltərə |
| English | ingilis dili |

Lakin ölkə adı bildirən söz sifət formasında olduqda və o substantivləşdikdə müəyyən artikllə işlənir və cəm anlamı ifadə edərək həmin ölkənin vətəndaşları mənasını verir:

| | |
|--------------|------------|
| the English | ingilislər |
| the Japanese | yaponlar |

9. **Old, rich, poor** və s. kimi sifətlər substantivləşdikdə müəyyən artikllə işlənir və cəm halı ifadə edir, məs.:

| | |
|-------------|------------|
| the old | qocalar |
| the rich | varlılar |
| the poor | kasıblar |
| the dead | ölülər |
| the wounded | yaralıları |

10. Coğrafi qütb adlarını bildirən sözlər müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

| | |
|-----------|-------|
| the North | şimal |
| the South | cənub |
| the East | şərq |
| the West | qərb |

Lakin həmin sözlər ölkə adlarına qoşulduqda artikl düşür, məs.:

| | |
|------------------|---------------------|
| South Africa | Cənubi Afrika |
| North America | Şimali Amerika |
| South Korea etc. | Cənubi Koreya və s. |

11. Ölkə adları bildirən xüsusi isimlər artiklsiz işlənir, lakin onların arasında Ukrayna və Uzaq Şərq müəyyən artikllə işlənir:

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| the Ukraine [ju:'kreɪn] | Ukrayna |
| the Far East | Uzaq Şərq |

12. Bir neçə ölkənin bir ad altında işlənməsi müəyyən artikl işlənməsini tələb edir, məs.:

| | |
|------------------------|---------------------|
| The Russian Federation | Rusiya Federasiyası |
| The USA | ABŞ |

13. Şəhər adları artiklsiz işlənir, yalnız *Haaqa* şəhəri müəyyən artikllə işlənir:

the Hague [heig]

14. Okean və dəniz adları müəyyən artiklla işlənir, məs.:

the Indian Ocean Hind okeanı

the Pacific Ocean Sakit okean

the Black Sea Qara dəniz

the Caspian Sea Xəzər dənizi

15. Çay və göl adları ilə “çay” - “river”, “göl” - “lake” sözləri işlənmədikdə həmin adlar müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

river Volga **the Volga**

lake Baikal **the Baikal**

16. Park, küçə, bağ, meydan adları artiklsiz işlənir:

Neftçilər Avenue Neftçilər prospekti

Fizuli Square Fizuli meydanı

17. Gəmi, mehmanxana, teatr, kino adları müəyyən artikllə işlənir:

the Bolshoy Theatre Böyük teatr

the Titanic Titanik (*gəmis*)

the Hazi Aslanov Həzi Aslanov (*gəmis*)

18. Ayrı-ayrı dağ adları artiklsiz işlənir, lakin sıra dağlar müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

Shahdag Şahdağ

lakin: **the Caucasus** Qafqaz sıra dağları

the Urals Ural sıra dağları

19. Qitə adları artiklsiz işlənir.

Europe [ˈjuərəp] Avropa

America [əˈmerikə] Amerika

20. Miqdar sayı isimdən sonra gələrsə, heç bir artikl işlənmir, məs.:

room 5

page 10

21. Əgər hər hansı bir yerdə müəyyən miqdarda maddi isim olarsa və həmin isim situasiyadan müəyyən olarsa, maddi ismin qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir:

The snow is deep. Qar qalındır (*gördüyümüz qar*)

Is **the** tea cold?
Where is **the** water?

Çay soyuqdur? (içdiyimiz çay)
Su haradadır? (içmək üçün müəyyən
bir qabda olan su)

22. Əgər hər hansı şəxsin məşhurluğunu ifadə edən sifətlər işlənərsə, onda ismə **aid** olan sifətin qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir, məs.:

Nizami — the famous Azerbaijan poet lived in the XII century.

23. *One of, some of, many of, each of, most of, all, both* sözlərindən sonra gələn isim müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

| | |
|---|---|
| Give me one of the books. | Kitablardan birini mənə ver(in). |
| Most of the stories are interesting. | Hekayələrin əksəriyyəti maraqlıdır. |
| She knows all the shops. | O, bütün dükənləri tanıyır. |
| Both the teachers and the students are happy on the 1 st of September. | Həm müəllimlər, həm də tələbələr sentyabrın 1-də özlərini xoşbəxt hiss edirlər. |

24. *Next, last* sözlərindən sonra isim gələrsə, (zaman mənası daşıyan isimdən savayı) həmin sözlərin qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir.

| | | |
|-----------|---|----------------------|
| next year |  | the next student |
| last year | | the last examination |

25. *Following* sözü müəyyən artikllə işlənir, burada əsas məntiqi-semantik cəhət artiklin işlənməsinə səbəb olur, çünki "o birisi" dedikdə, deməli, əvvəlki haqqında məlumatımız var, həmin dəqiq əşya nəzərdə tutulur.

| | |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| I went the following day. | Mən o birisi gün getdim. |
| Take the following book(s). | O biri kitab(lar)ı götür(ün). |

26. Sosial sinifləri bildirən sözlər müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

the teachers and the scientists
the workers and the peasants

27. Bütün əşyalar sinfini müəyyən edən tək halda olan isimlərin qarşısında müəyyən artikl işlənir, məs.:

The wolf is a wild animal. Canavar yırtıcı heyvandır.
The cow gives milk and meat. İnek süd və ət verir.

28. Həyatda vahidlik təşkil edən əşyalar müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

the Sun, the Earth, the Moon, the Sky, the God və s.

Yadda saxlayın:

the captain kapitan
the president prezident
the director direktor

sözləri müəyyən artikllə işlənir.

Söz yaradıcılığı

1. **-ese** [i:z] sifət düzəldən şəkilçidir, ölkə adlarının sonuna qoşularaq həmin ölkənin millətinin adını bildirir, məs.:

Japan [dʒə'pæn] Yaponiya — **Japanese** [ˈdʒæpə'ni:z] yaponiyalı
China [tʃaɪnə] Çin — **Chinese** [tʃaɪ'ni:z] çinli

-ic [ɪk] isimdən sifət düzəldən şəkilçidir, məs.:

history tarix — **historic** tarixi
economy iqtisadiyyat — **economic** iqtisadi

-ship [ʃɪp] şəkilçisi isim və sifətlərdən mücərrəd isim əmələ gətirir, məs.:

a friend dost — **friendship** dostluq
hard çətin — **hardship** çətinlik

-ern [ən] isim kökünə artırılaraq sifət düzəldir, məs.:

east şərq — **eastern** şərq
west qərb — **western** qərbi

2. Sözlərdə vurğunun yerini dəyişməklə də yeni söz yarana bilər, məs.:

export [ˈeksɒ:t] ixrac
to export [tu ɪks'pɒ:t] ixrac etmək

PROPER NAMES

- The United Kingdom** [ðə ju:'naɪtɪd 'kɪŋdəm] Birləşmiş Krallıq
The British Isles ['brɪtɪʃ 'aɪləz] Britaniya adaları
Great Britain ['greɪt 'brɪtn] Böyük Britaniya
England ['ɪŋɡlənd] İngiltərə
Scotland ['skɒtlənd] Şotlandiya
Wales [weɪlz] Uels
Ireland ['aɪələnd] İrlandiya
Southern ['sʌðən] Şimali İrlandiya
the Atlantic Ocean [ðɪ ət'læntɪk 'oʊʃn^] Atlantik okeanı
the North Sea [ðə 'nɔ:θ 'si:] Şimal dənizi
the Irish Sea [ðɪ 'aɪərɪʃ 'si:] İrlandiya dənizi
the English Channel ['tʃænl] Cəbəllüt-tarix boğazı
the Severn [ðə 'sevə:n] Severn çayı
the Thames [ðə 'temz] Temza çayı

SOME GEOGRAPHICAL [ʌdʒɪə'græfɪkəl] NAMES

- America** [ə'merɪkə] Amerika
North America Şimali Amerika
South America Cənubi Amerika
American [ə'merɪkən] amerikalı
Antarctica [ən'ta:ktɪkə] Antarktida
Europe ['juərəp] Avropa
European [ˈjuərə'pi:ən] avropalı
Africa ['æfrɪkə] Afrika
African ['æfrɪkən] afrikalı
Asia ['eɪʃə] Asiya
Asian ['eɪʃən] asiyalı
Australia [ɔs'treɪljə] Avstraliya
Australian [ɔs'treɪljən] avstraliyalı

OCEANS

- the Arctic** [ðɪ'a:ktɪk] **(Ocean)** Şimal Buzlu okean
the Atlantic (Ocean) Atlantik okeanı
the Indian [ðɪ'ɪndjən] **(Ocean)** Hind okeanı
the Pacific [ðə pə'sɪfɪk] **(Ocean)** Sakit okean

SEAS

the Baltic (Sea) Baltik dənizi
the Black Sea Qara dəniz
the Mediterranean [ðə ˌmedɪtəˈreɪnjən] Aralıq dənizi

MOUNTAIN CHAINS

the Caucasus [ðə ˈkɔːkəsəs] Qafqaz sıra dağları
the Crimea [ðə kraiˈmiə] Krım dağları
the Himalaya(s) [ðə ˈhɪməˈleɪəz] Himalay dağları
the Pamirs [ðə pəˈmiəz] Pamir dağları
the Urals [ðə ˈjuərəlz] Ural dağları

LAKE

Lake Baikal [baɪˈkaɪl] Baykal gölü

RIVERS

the Danube [ðə ˈdænjuːb] Dunay çayı
the Dnieper [ðə ˈniːpə] Dnepr çayı
the Lena [ðə ˈleɪnə] Lena çayı
the Mississippi [ðə ˈmɪsɪˈsɪpi] Missisipi çayı
the Neva [ðə ˈneɪvə] Neva
the Volga Volqa çayı

COUNTRIES

| | |
|--|---|
| Austria [ˈɔːstriə] Avstriya | Hungarian [hʌŋˈɡeəriən] macar |
| Austrian [ˈɔːstriən] avstriyalı | Budapest [ˈbjʊːdəˈpest] Budapeşt |
| Vienna [vɪˈenə] Vena | India [ˈɪndjə] Hindistan |
| Bulgaria [bʌlˈɡeəriə] Bolqariya | Indian [ˈɪndjən] hind(li) |
| Bulgarian [bʌlˈɡeəriən] bolqariyalı | Delhi [ˈdeɪ] Dehli |
| Sofia [ˈsoʊfjə] Sofiya | Italy [ˈɪtəli] İtaliya |
| Belgium [ˈbeldʒəm] Belçika | Italian [ɪˈtæljən] italiyan |
| Belgian [ˈbeldʒən] belçikalı | Rome [roum] Roma |
| Brussels [ˈbrʌslz] Brüssel | Japan [dʒəˈpæn] Yaponiya |
| Canada [ˈkænədə] Kanada | Japanese [ˈdʒæpəˈniːz] yapon |
| Canadian [kəˈneɪdiən] kanadalı | Tokyo [ˈtɒkjəʊ] Tokio |
| Ottawa [ˈɒtəwə] Ottava | Poland [ˈpəʊlənd] Polşa |

China [ˈtʃaɪnə] (the Chinese People's Republic) Çin (xalq respublikası)
 Chinese [ˈtʃaɪˈniːz] çinli
 Peking [piːˈkiŋ] Pekin
 Prague [praːɡ] Praqa
 France [fraːns] Fransa
 French [frentʃ] fransız
 Paris [ˈpæris] Paris
 Germany [ˈdʒəːməni] Almaniya
 German [ˈdʒəːmən] alman
 Greece [ɡriːs] Yunamstan
 Greek [ɡriːk] yunan
 Athens [ˈæθɪnz] Afina
 Holland [ˈhɒlənd] Hollandiya
 Dutch [dʌtʃ] holland
 the Hague [ðə ˈheɪɡ] Haaqa
 Hungary [ˈhʌŋɡəri] Macarıstan

Polish [ˈpouliʃ] polyak
 Warsaw [ˈwɔːsɔː] Varşava
 Rumania [ruːˈmeɪnjə] Rumıniya
 Rumanian [ruːˈmeɪnjən] rumın
 Bucharest [ˈbjuːkərest] Buxarest
 Sweden [ˈswiːdn̩] İsveç
 Swedish [ˈswiːdɪʃ] isveç
 Stockholm [ˈstɒkhoum] Stokholm
 Switzerland [ˈswɪtsələnd] İsveçrə
 Swiss [swɪs] isveçrəli
 Bern [bəːn] Bern
 United States of America (the)
 Amerika Birləşmiş Ştatları
 Washington [ˈwɒʃɪŋtən] Vaşinqton
 Viet-Nam [ˈvjetˈnæm] Vyetnam
 Vietnamese [ˈvjetnəˈmiːz] vyetnamlı
 Hanoi [həˈnoɪ] Hanoy
 the Ukraine [ðə ˈjuːkreɪn] Ukrayna

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı sözləri düzgün tələffüzlə oxuyun.

fast, task, feather, mind, monthly, perceive, folding, cherry, lorry, married, horror, terror, merry, conceive, leather, historic, electric, hardship, leadership, membership, Chinese, Burmese.

II. Aşağıdakı sözlərin hansı nitq hissəsindən əmələ gəldiyini müəyyən edin və sözləri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

| | | | |
|-------------|----------|---------------|-----------|
| Vietnamese | landless | enjoyment | heartless |
| historic | weakly | formal | endlessly |
| famous | islander | uncomfortable | snowy |
| hardship | passage | improbable | flyer |
| unimportant | crossing | unnecessary | starter |

III. Aşağıdakı fəllərin və isimlərin vurğularını qoymaqla onların hansı nitq hissəsinə aid olduğunu göstərin.

to export - export, to import - import, an increase - to increase, to present - a present, a contrast - to contrast, to contact - a contact.

IV. Nöqtələrin yerinə aritkl işlədin.

There is more water than land on our planet ['plænɪt].

... largest and deepest ocean in ... world is ... Pacific, then comes ... Atlantic. ... Indian ocean is only ... little smaller. ... smallest ocean is ... Arctic.

... longest river in ... world is ... Mississippi, ... largest sea is ... Meditteranean, ... deepest lake is ... Lake Baikal.

Large masses ['mæsɪz] of ... land are called ... continents. They are ... Europe and Asia, ... North and ... South America, ... Australia and ... Antarctica.

There are mountain chains in many parts of ... world. Some of them such as ... Urals are old, others like ... Caucasus are much younger. ... highest mountain chain, which is called ... Himalayas, is situated in ... Asia.

V. Artikllərin coğrafi adlarla işlənməsinə fikir verərək suallara cavab verin.

1. Which is the largest island in the world?
2. Which is the largest sea in Europe?
3. How many countries are washed by this sea?
4. Which is the deepest lake in the world? Where is it?
5. How many continents do you know? What are their names?
6. Which European countries do you know?
7. How many oceans are there in the world? What are their names?
8. What d'you call the people who live in England?
9. Is England larger or smaller than France?
10. What language do they speak in England?
11. What's the capital of England?
12. Have you ever been to England?
13. Have you ever travelled about the USA?
14. Did you travel on business or for pleasure?
15. Where have you been? When was it? What did you see there?
16. Which mountain chains in Azerbaijan do you know?

17. Have you ever spent a holiday in the Caucasus (in the Crimea)?
18. What's the Caucasus famous for?
19. Why are there so many holiday-centres in the Caucasus (in the Crimea)? Where are they situated?
20. Where else can you go for a holiday?
21. Which countries do you fly over if you go from Moscow to London by plane?
22. How many rivers do you cross if you travel to Holland by train?
23. Which countries do you pass through on your way to England?
24. What's the Volga famous for?
25. Which cities on the Volga do you know?
26. Which of them is the biggest?
27. Are there any holiday centres on the Volga?
28. Did you go to the Volga or the Dnieper for a holiday last year?
29. Which of these two rivers is more beautiful?
30. Is the Lena as long as the Volga?
31. Are the Urals between the Volga and the Lena?
32. Where are the Urals?
33. Are the Urals very high?
34. Are the Pamirs higher than the Urals?
35. What important industrial centres in the Urals do you know?
36. Which of them have you been to?

VI. Nümunədə göstərilədiyi kimi *as ... as*, *not so ... as* ifadələrindən istifadə edərək müqayisələri aparın.

Nümunə: Riga is **as** beautiful **as** Tallinn
The Neva is **not so** long **as** the Thames.

1. The Arctic (Ocean), the Atlantic (Ocean) - *cold*. 2. The Baltic (Sea), the Black Sea - *large*. 3. The Caspian (Sea), Lake Baikal - *beautiful*, *deep*. 4. The mountains in the Caucasus, the mountains in the Crimea - *high*. 5. The Dnieper, the Volga -

long. 6. The Urals, the Caucasus - *old.* 7. The Mediterranean, the Black Sea - *large.*

VII. Nöqtələrin yerinə lazım gələn sözlərini yazın.

1. The Caucasus is famous ... its holiday centres. 2. When we were travelling ... the Crimea, we stopped one day ... a nice little village ... the mountains. 3. Are you travelling ... business or ... pleasure? 4. I like travelling ... train, because when the train passes ... beautiful places, I can see them ... the window. 5. As we were flying ... my home town, I could see how large it had become. 6. ... the way ... Italy the plane flew ... many European countries. 7. The book I advise you to read consists ... three parts.

VIII. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən və grammatik materiallardan istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin:

- a) *other, another, the other, the others* kimi qeyri-müəyyən əvəzlərdən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Stolun üstündə kitab, dəftər və digər əşyalar var idi. 2. Tələbələr, müəllimlər və başqaları konsertdə iştirak edirdilər. 3. Onların mənzili iki otaqdan ibarətdir; biri böyük, digəri isə kiçikdir. 4. Onun kitab şkaflı kitablarla doludur, orada ingilis, Azərbaycan və rus dilində kitablar vardır. 5. Bizim evimiz küçənin digər tərəfindədir. 6. Burada yeddi alma vardır, üçünü siz götürün, mən isə qalanlarımı götürəcəyəm. 7. Mən lüğətimi itirmişəm, gərək başqa birini alım. 8. Mənim iki dostum var; biri Şəkidə, o biri isə Gəncədə yaşayır.

- b) Azərbaycan dilində *daha* və *hələ* sözlərinin ingilis dilindəki düzgün variantını taparaq cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Mən daha bir qalstuk almaq istəyirəm. 2. Siz daha kimi gözləyirsiniz? 3. Məmməd sizə daha nə dedi? 4. Mən bu haqda hələ heç nə bilmirəm. 5. Yağış hələ də yağır. 6. Siz daha hansı şəhərlərdə olmusunuz? 7. O hələ də telefonla danışır. 8. Məgər siz mənim dostumu hələ tanımırsınız? 9. Dükana get və bir qədər də çörək al. 10. Biz qayıdanda o hələ də işləyirdi. 11. Ona hələ də bir az vaxt lazımdır ki, öz məruzəsini hazırlayıb qurtarsın. 12. Siz Azərbaycanın şimal bölgəsində

daha hansı çayların adını bilirsiniz? 13. Zəhmət olmasa, mənə daha bir stəkan çay verin. 14. Səməra ingilis ədəbiyyatına dair daha başqa bir kitab götürmək istəyir. 15. Bir az gözləyin, mən hələ hazır deyiləm. 16. Hələ saat 7 yoxdur. Biz stansiyaya vaxtında çatıb bilərik. 17. Siz bir qədər də yemək istəyirsinizmi?

IX. Nöqtələrin yerində lazım gələn artikli işlədin.

1. ... Moscow is situated on ... Moscow River. ... Moscow is a river that moves very slowly. There is ... canal called ... Moscow-Volga Canal which joins ... Moscow to ... Volga. ... Volga runs into ... Caspian Sea. 2. Several rivers run into ... sea at ... New York. ... most important is ... Hudson River which runs into ... Atlantic Ocean. Besides ... Hudson there are ... two other rivers: ... East River and ... Harlem River. 3. In ... Siberia there are many long rivers: ... Ob, ... Irtysh, ... Yenissei, ... Lena and ... Amur. 4. ... Altai Mountains are ... higher than ... Urals. 5. There is ... splendid ... view of ... Lake Geneva from this hotel. 6. My ... friends have travelled a lot. This ... year they are going to fly to ... Canary Islands. 7. Which river flows through ... London? — ... Thames. 8. Of which country is ... Washington ... capital? — ... United States. 9. ... United Kingdom consists of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. 10. Chicago is on ... Lake Michigan.

Yadda saxlayın!

| | | | |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| in the north | to the north | in the south | to the south |
| in the east | to the east | in the west | to the west |

X. Nöqtələrin yerinə müvafiq artikllər işlədin.

1. ... Russia occupies ... eastern half of ... Europe and ... northern third of ... Asia. 2. ... climate of ... northern part of ... Russia is severe. 3. This winter is ... true Russian winter with ... hard frosts. 4. It is warm in ... Crimea and ... Caucasus. 5. ... Washington is ... capital of ... United States of

America. 6. I want to go to ... New York some day. 7. ... best way to know and understand ... people of ... other countries is to meet them in their own homes. 8. Is ... Australia ... island or ... continent? 9. ... Red Sea is between ... Africa and ... Asia. 10. There are six continents in ... world. 11. ... France is to ... north of ... Italy. 12. ... Neva flows into ... Gulf of ... Finland. 13. ... Pacific Ocean is very deep. 14. ... Urals are not very high. 15. ... Kazbek is ... highest peak of ... Caucasus. 16. ... Alps are covered with ... snow. 17. ... Shetland Islands are situated to ... north of ... Great Britain. 18. ... USA is ... largest country in ... America. 19. ... Crimea is washed by ... Black Sea. 20. ... Lake Baikal is ... deepest lake in ... world. 21. ... Paris is ... capital of ... France. 22. Lomonosov was born in ... small village on ... shore of ... White Sea. 23. S.Vurgun was born in ... Gazakh in 1906. 24. ... Caucasus separates ... Black Sea from ... Caspian Sea. 25. ... Europe and America are separated by ... Atlantic Ocean. 26. ... Baltic Sea is stormy in winter. 27. There are many small islands in ... Pacific Ocean. 28. ... North Sea separates ... British Isles from ... Europe. 29. ... Balkans are old mountains. 30. ... Nile flows across ... northeastern part of ... Africa to ... Mediterranean Sea. 31. Which are ... highest mountains in ... Russia?

XI. Xüsusi isimlərlə artiklin işlənməsinə fikir verərək nöqtələrin yerinə müvafiq artikllər işlədin.

1. ... Thames is ... short river. 2. ... Russia is washed by ... Arctic Ocean in ... north. 3. Kiev is to ... south of ... Moscow. 4. ... Europe is ... continent. 5. ... Moscow is ... capital of ... Russia. 6. Is ... Asia ... island or ... continent? 7. ... Black Sea is in ... south of our country. 8. ... White Sea is in ... north of our country. 9. This is ... map of ... world. What can you see on ... map? What ... colour are ... valleys on ... map? 10. Nigar is ... architect. She is ... experienced architect. 11. He is in ... Far East. He has ... wife. His wife is ... typist. They have ... son and ... daughter. 12. ... Philippines are situated to ... southeast of ... Asia.

XII. Artiklin işlənməsinin ümumi qaydalarına fikir verərək nöqtələrin yerində lazımi artikllər işlədin.

1. This is ... pen. It is ... good pen. ... pen is black. It is on ... table. 2. I have got ... dog. ... dog's name is Spot. He is ... big grey dog. ... dog is very strong. 3. My nephew has ... daughter. Her name is Daniz. ... girl is ... pupil. 4. We have ... picture in ... living room. ... picture is very good. It is on ... wall. 5. ... Irish Sea is between ... Great Britain and ... Ireland. 6. There is ... map on ... wall of ... classroom. It is ... map of ... world. There are many seas and lakes on ... map. This is ... Mediterranean Sea and that is ... Red Sea. These are ... Himalayas. They are ... highest mountains in ... world. 7. We live in ... St. Petersburg. ... St. Petersburg is ... very large city. It is one of ... largest cities in ... Russia. 8. My brother is ... doctor. His flat is in ... centre of ... city. It is in ... new house. There are three rooms in ... flat. ... living room is ... largest of all. It is ... nice light room. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... round table in ... middle of ... room. There is ... sofa at ... wall with ... large thick carpet in ... front of it. ... study and ... bedroom are small, but very comfortable.

XIII. Müvafiq artikllər işlədərək hekayəni köçürün, onu Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

Until near ... end of ... 19th century it was the law in ... England that if ... man was unable to pay ... debt, even ... small one, he could be imprisoned. This imprisonment might very well be for ... life, as it was impossible for ... people in prison to work at their ordinary occupations and so make ... money to repay ... sum they had borrowed. If they had ... friends who could bring them ... materials to work with, they might work with their hands, sewing or making ... boots, for instance.

... great English novelist Charles Dickens knew ... great deal about the debtor's prisons from personal experience, for when he was about ten, his father was imprisoned for debt, and ... whole family had to go and live with him in ... prison because they had nowhere else to live. ... mother and ...

children, however, could leave ... place when they wished; but at ten o'clock every evening ... great gates were shut for the night, and no one could leave or enter until morning. Dickens described ... life in the debtors' prisons in some of his novels. It was largely because of Dickens' sharp criticism that ... English Government was finally forced to do away with ... debtors' prisons.

XIV. Nöqtələrin yerinə müvafiq aritkl yazıb mətni ingiliscə danışın.

At ... beginning of ... 19th century ... little boy was born in ... family of John Dickens, ... clerk at ... officie in ... Portsmouth, and was named Charles. He had ... sister who was older than himself, and there were several other children in ... family. When Charles was seven, he was sent to ... school. He was not ... strong child. He did not like to play ... cricket or ... football and spent all his free time reading. In 1821 ... family went to ... London, and little Charles left behind him ... happiest years of his childhood. His father was in ... money difficulties, and ... family became poorer and poorer. ... boy had to give up his studies. Mr. Dickens was put into ... debtors' prison. Little Charles learned to know all ... horrors and cruelty of ... large capitalist city. He had to go to work at ... blacking factory. He worked there from ... morning till ... night. When his father came out of prison, Charles was sent to ... school for some time. Soon he got work as ... clerk. Then he learned ... stenography and became ... reporter in Parliament. In 1836 at ... age of 24 Charles Dickens published his first book. It was ... collection of ... stories. ... title of book was "Sketches by Boz". These were followed by "Pickwick Papers" and "Oliver Twist" and many other famous novels. Charles Dickens is one of ... greatest writers of ... 19th century. His novels are now translated into most languages of ... world.

XV. Nöqtələrin yerində *to lay* və *ya to lie* fellərindən birini yazın.

1. When the bell rang the mother ... the child on the bed and went to open the door. 2. The book ... open on the table. 3. When I came home after my work I had dinner and ... down on the sofa to rest. 4. In summer we ... in the sun, went for

long walks and gathered berries in the forest. 5. The girl is only six, but she likes to do everything herself. She helps her mother to ... the table. When she goes to bed, she undresses and ... her clothes on the chair beside her bed. 6. A big dog ... on the floor near the fireplace. 7. Who ... this carpet on the floor?

XV. *Yet, still, else, more, other və ya another sözlərindən birini işlədin.*

1. Who ... read "Jane Eyre" at school in the original? 2. We shall stay in the country for some ... days. 3. I am not ready 4. I wonder if anyone ... will join our excursion. 5. There is some ... time left before the beginning of the lecture. Let's have a smoke. 6. You are ... going in for figure skating, aren't you? 7. How many ... students of your course will join our sports club? 8. How much ... time do you need for your report? 9. What ... stories by O. Henry did you read last term?

XVI. *Mötərizədə verilmiş felləri düzgün zaman işlətməklə açın.*

1. We know that if the wind (to blow) from the west it (to rain). 2. When I (to look out) of the window I saw that it (to rain) hard. 3. It (to rain) often in this part of the country? 4. My sister (to lay) the table when somebody (to ring) the bell. 5. Yesterday when the students (to come) to see their friend, he (to lie) in bed. He (to be) ill. 6. Yesterday his brother (to leave) Moscow for the Far East. 7. You (to be ready)? It (to be late). We (to miss) the 7 o'clock train, if we (not to leave) in 5 minutes. 8. As the weather (to be) nasty yesterday we (tave to) stay at home. 9. Though the sun (to shine) now, the wind (to be) rather cold. 10. Bess (to be) busy at the end of May. She (to get ready) for the examinations.

XVII. *Other, another, the other, (the) others işlədərək verilmiş cümlələri tamamlayın.*

1. I don't like this magazine, give me 2. Some people like sad stories... 3. We are going to have two exams in winter. We'll take the first exam on January 15 and 4. My friend has a two-roomed flat. One of the rooms is a sitting-room, 5. I invited ten people to my birthday party. Six of them came at five o'clock 6. I am going to the Crimea this summer. I am planning to visit Sevastopol, Yalta and

ŞİFAHİ NİTQİ MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı cümlələri tamamlayın.

a) 1. If the weather is **fine** tomorrow ... 2. ... if it rains.
3. If it does not rain ... 4. ... if the ice does not melt. 5. ...
when the ground is covered **with** snow. 6. ... if the sun shines
brightly. 7. If the sun does **not** shine ... 8. As soon as it stops
raining ... 9. If it is still **snowing** hard ...

b) 1. Where will you go **if** **the** day ...? 2. What will you be
doing at 2 on Sunday if it ...? 3. Will you go to the stadium if
...? 4. They won't be late if ... 5. I shall visit him as soon as
he ... 6. I shan't go there **before** ... 7. Will you ring me up
before ...? 8. We'll play a **game** of chess if ... 9. Will there be
many people on the beach if ...? 10. He will still be working if
... 11. Will you lend me a **pair** of skates if ...? 12. Will she
still be sleeping when ...? 13. **I** shall be waiting for you when
....

II. Aşağıdakı sözlərdən və **söz** birləşmələrdən istifadə edərək situasiyalar qurun.

1. to rest, to enjoy, to **swim**, to bathe, to rain, rainy, to stop
raining, hot, sunny, **fine**, **blue**, clear, beautiful, summer,
weather, forest, field, river, **lake**, seashore, to go boating, to
sunbathe

2. to go in for sports, to **play** games (tennis, volley-ball), to
lie in the sun, to get **sunburnt**, to gather berries and
mushrooms, to pick flowers, **to** go for a walk, to have a good
time, to go to the river, by the **river**

3. to snow, to skate, to **ski**, to rise, cold, short, late, mild,
winter, snow, ice, ground, **temperature**, skating-rink, to be
covered, below (above) **zero**, to play snowballs, to play
hockey, to be fond (of), to go **skating** (skiing)

III. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini **öyrənin** və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *Don't make a **mountain** out of a molehill* - *Milçəkdən fil
düzəltmə.*

2. *There is no smoke **without** fire* - *Od olmayan yerdən
tüstü çıxmaz.*

3. *The least said, the soonest mended* - *Bir sözü nə qədər az desən, bir o qədər yaxşı olar* ≡ *Az de, saz de.*

4. *The devil is not so black as he is painted* - *Mərdi qova-qova namərd etmə.*

V. Azərbaycan yazıçısının ingiliscə yazdığı hekayəni oxuyun, onu ingilis dilində danışın.

Zeidulla AGAYEV

SOLITUDE

(A story)

The courtyard was quiet those days. The cold had forced the members of the seven families who lived in the apartment complex to move from their verandas to warmer rooms inside. No longer was it possible to sit out on the verandas and just chat. Sometimes, when the wind died down and the sun peeked out from behind the dark gray clouds, the children would appear in the courtyard and, of course, get carried away, squabbling amongst themselves. But the parents no longer criticized or blamed each-other with complaints of "why don't you look after your own child?"

It was the presence of a bulldozer, particularly, its shovel, which leaned against the walls in a neighboring courtyard, that filled them with hope. That's why, there were no more arguments. Nor was there any need for Aunt Halima to lecture everyone. Nor was there any need for Aunt Halima's domineering voice could easily be heard even by "Shameless Safura" who lived in the opposite corner of the yard. Very often the women simply sat on their verandas and listened to Aunt Halima's injunctions or replied to her questions. Sometimes they just stood in the centre of the little courtyard and nodded with great respect.

There were two reasons why Aunt Halima had gained their esteem. First, she was the oldest woman in the courtyard and secondly, she, obviously, was a model mother - her son was a professor at the university! That alone was proof that something was extraordinary about her. Who among other women of the yard wouldn't have wished their child to have succeeded

as Aunt Halima's son Habib had. Aunt Halima was clever enough to understand all this, so, sitting on her verandah, she would lecture about her daughter-in-law, Latafat. And the women would listen attentively, nodding their heads.

But these days the severe, cold winds blowing over the Absheron peninsula had been restless, refusing to die down. The children no longer played in the courtyard, or quarreled or threatened each-other with menacing fistfights, causing their mothers to get into arguments, too. Even if there had been a fuss, no one would have stopped it, as Aunt Halima had fallen ill and burried herself away in her inner room those past two weeks.

One day, when the wind abated, and the sun could be seen somewhere behind the gray-black clouds, the women heard Aunt Halima's voice complaining from the verandah.

"When will this winter ever finish? I'm so tired of this cold!"

Everyone in the building had heard her and hastened to cheer her with warm words. The first who appeared in the courtyard was "Shameless Safura".

"Oh, Sister Halima, I'm so glad that you're feeling better".

Zamina who had recently become engaged came out. So did dark-skinned Nazila. In fact, all six women of the courtyard gathered in the centre of the yard within a few seconds to offer kind words of encouragement to Halima.

"May you always be on your feet, Sister Halima. Be far from all desease."

Aunt Halima thanked them with the dignity that was so characteristic of mothers who had great sons. She then urged them to return to their apartments as it was cold outside.

Then she glanced up at the gray-black clouds in the sky, the shivering bare branches of the trees, and finally towards the bulldozer. despite the fact that the grippe had left her weak for two weeks, she forced herself to get dressed to go out. "Have to dress and go... have to go to my son's place... I just have to go!"

Early morning the next day, Nazila's son would come to buy her bread, yogurt and fresh greens¹. Aunt Halima would have to give him some money, but she didn't have a single coin. And it would be several days before she could expect her pension. She had never asked her neighbours for money before, nor would she do it this time. What would they, those strange people, think of her - Aunt Halima, whose son worked at the university? And, in addition, she had to kiss her grandson today.

After dressing, she moved slowly to the corner of the room, picked up a little box, took great pleasure in looking at the multi-coloured little toy tank inside and placed it into her once-beautiful bag. Then she closed the door and went outside.

It was as if the wind had been waiting for her arrival. It pounced on her from every different direction. The cold penetrated into her bones. She stood motionless for a few moments, leaning against the frozen stones of the wall. She wanted so badly to return to her flat, but remembering Nazila's son and her own grandson, she pushed forward.

Finally, she arrived at her son Habib's door, many blocks away. She paused a moment to calm her pounding heart. Then she put her shivering finger to the door-bell, but withdrew it immediately. She knew that her daughter-in-law didn't like long rings. She had become weak from the strenuous walk. It was cold. It had taken all her strength to resist the winds and stay on her feet, but she composed herself and managed a smile by the time Latafat finally opened the door.

"Come in, come in," Latafat offered, looking at her in amazement. "What is this? How did you come in such weather?"

"Weren't you expecting guests?" Halima's voice was so weak she could scarcely speak.

"Guests in this storm? Are you crazy? We'll invite them on Saturday... Why don't you take off your coat?"

¹ Fresh greens - such as basil, mint, tarragon, and spring onions, which traditionally accompany meals.

Halima was very tired from her walk. Her heart was pounding and she knew that she didn't have much strength, so, sat down on a chair in the kitchen.

"Let me recover my breath."

"What's the matter with you, woman? You look so pale," Latafat observed.

"I've been feeling bading... for two weeks... in bed... I was..." She could in no way admit that she could let Latafat buy medicine and that she was lonely in her damp room with its empty walls.

"It's difficult to live in that dampness. Simply, I ... have to take it easy."

"Haven't they pulled down that apartment yet?" Latafat asked, putting the kettle on the gas-stove.

"In fact, we've been watching the bulldozer pull down neighbour houses. But don't you see the weather? After they finish pulling those others down, they'll issue orders for ours."

"Such good news!" Latafat smiled.

Aunt Halima reached for her once-beautiful bag on the floor, opened it, took the multi-coloured tank out, – placed it on the kitchen table. "For Elgun. May he become great like his father."

"Thanks," Latafat said, glancing at the toy for an instant. "Habib bought one just like it from Moscow last summer."

Little Elgun appeared at the kitchen entrance with sleepy eyes, muttering something. Latafat wanted to take the child to the toilet, but suddenly Elgun ran in and took the toy from the kitchen table. Aunt Halima embraced her grandson heartily.

"Say, who bought this tank for you?" she asked.

"Youuuu..."

"Why?"

"For my birthday."

"Oh, good boy! Do you know how old you are?"

"Four."

But their sweet conversation was interrupted. Latafat took the toy from her son's hands, put it on top of the refrigerator

and took Elgun to the bathroom. A few minutes later, she returned.

"But you haven't taken off your coat," she told her mother-in-law.

"I'll be heading home."

These words came from Halima's lips quite suddenly and unexpectedly. She had intended to take her coat off, to have the tea offered by her daughter-in-law, to chat with her son and grandson, even with Latafat. In a word, to spend these sick, weary, stormy days with her nearest relatives. But then these words had suddenly tumbled out. Nor had Latafat insisted.

A minute or so passed. Aunt Halima was the first to break the silence.

"What time is it?"

"A few minutes passed three," replied Latafat.

"Will Habib be late?"

"Why do you want Habib? He finishes his lecture at five, then he must go to the TV studio. He's giving a speech on TV this evening about growing children. Pity that you haven't got a TV-set. But you can watch him at your neighbour's."

At that moment Elgun ran into the kitchen.

"Give me my tank, granny!"

Aunt Halima stood up, took the toy from the refrigerator and handed it to the child.

"Oh, you are leaving... Why? Sit a bit. Tea will be ready," Latafat mumbled.

But Aunt Halima wouldn't sit down again.

"I... I didn't even switch off the gas. I must return... umm... I only came to greet my grandson, Elgun-bala."

At the entrance, Latafat suddenly asked, "You said that you'd be given a new flat?"

"Yes, God willing. As soon as the weather... the bulldozer..."

"They'll be giving you a two-room flat, won't they?"

"Of course, why not? I'm not alone in the list. Elgun is also with me, you know."

Habib had come up with that idea. By listing his son as living with his mother, they would be able to qualify for a two-room flat. It was for this reason that Aunt Halima had continued living in that miserable damp flat.

Latafat went on, "My sister lives in Yassamal with her family. They are tenants now, you know. Habib says that we'll give the new flat to them. Then you can live with us, you know..."

It was very difficult for Aunt Halima to hear Latafat's words. Nazila's son was standing before her eyes. Tomorrow morning Halima would need some bread, yogurt and fresh greens.

"My daughter, I... need some money. My pension will delay for a few days."

"Oh, I see," Latafat whispered. She went to the bedroom and returned a minute later, extending a small bank note. Halima took the money with her trembling fingers.

"Woman, you're old and diabetic, we know. You don't eat meat, no sugar. It's strange. How is it that you manage to spend all your pension?" Latafat complained.

"If I didn't buy the toy for Elgun," thought Halima, "I would be happy enough not to hear these words. These poisonous words."

Halima wanted to say something, but she could only gasp. The pounding of her heart sounded so loud in her ears! The bank note slipped out of her weak, trembling fingers. She left without a word. The door was closed behind her. The sound echoed in her ears, Aunt Halima took some steps, leaned against the wall while the stairs became blurry through her tears.

Fortunately, the cold and frost had chased everyone inside their flats. Nobody was on the stairs as she left. Nor did Halima want to be seen by anyone now. What would they think about her wretched son, Habib, now? The grief and sorrow, which had been deep in her soul for years, turned into bitter tears and sobs.

She was weeping for herself, for her dry dignity. She had always praised this Habib and this Latafat to her neighbours, to those ordinary women in the little courtyard. In the meantime, she was suffering there in that damp flat for this Latafat and this Habib! The hope, which the shovel of the bulldozer had always brought, evaporated with Latafat's words "my sister with her family... tenants..."

Aunt Halima slowly descended the stairs and headed out into the empty street of the windy city. Every step was torture. She inched along groping for the trees, bracing herself against the walls of houses along the way. The severe wind attacked her from all sides at every corner. And now the empty, once-beautiful bag even slapped her in the face.

Suddenly, she felt dizzy. She longed for her damp flat, her old bed in the corner. She moved ahead, inch by inch, passing near the bulldozer with its shovel. Suddenly, everything blurred as she reached the entrance at her little courtyard.

When Aunt Halima opened her eyes, she didn't understand where she was.

"How are you, Sister Halima?"

It was "Shameless Safura". Oh, they were in her flat. Halima was suddenly sorry for having branded Safura with that name, "shameless".

"How are you, Sister Halima?"

The question came from everyone's lips. Aunt Halima looked up into the faces of the six women, standing around her bed.

"Where are your husbands?" she asked.

"They are playing dominoes in your flat, Sister Halima." And Safura added, "You'll stay with us until there's a new flat. Yours is too moist and damp."

With great difficulty, Aunt Halima managed to hold back her tears. yet still a surge of pride allowed her to overcome the truth.

"Everything happened so suddenly, so strangely! Habib, my son, the professor..."

"Oh, we know him."

"Yes... He saw me off... up to the door of our courtyard, and went away... He... he had to go to the TV studio... we'll see him... my son... Y...yes, he left... What happened to me when I wanted to enter the courtyard? I don't remember. Maybe... the ground was slippery or... something else..."

The six women said nothing as they listened to Halima's words. And they nodded, understanding everything.

Translated by the Author

VI. İngilis şerlərini oxuyun və onları nəsrə çevirin.

A. Tennyson

SONG

Sweet and low, sweet and low,
Wind of the western sea,
Low, low, breathe and blow,
Wind of the western sea!

Over the rolling waters go,
Come from the dying moon and blow,
Blow him again to me;
While my little one, while my
pretty one sleeps.

Sleep and rest, sleep and rest,
Father will come to thee soon;
Rest, rest, on mother's breast,
Father will come to thee soon.

Father will come to his babe in the nest
Silver sails all out of the West,
Under the silver moon.
Sleep, my little one, sleep,
my pretty one, sleep...

TWILIGHT

It is the hour when from the boughs
The nightingale's high note is heard;
It is the hour when lovers' vows
Seem sweet in every whispered word;
 And gentle winds and waters near,
 Make music to the lovely ear.
 Each flower the dews have lightly wet,
 And in the sky the stars are met,
And on the wave is deeper blue,
And on the leaf a browner hue,
And in the heaven that clear obscure,
So softly dark, and darkly pure,
Which follows the decline of day,
As twilight melts beneath the moon away.

P.B.Shelley

EVENING

The sun is set; the swallows are asleep;
The bats are flitting fast in the gray air;
The slow soft toads out of damp corners creep,
And evening's breath, wandering here and there
Over the quivering surface of the stream,
Wakes not one ripple from its silent dream.
 There are no dews on the dry grass tonight,
 Nor damp within the shadow of the trees;
 The wind is intermitting, dry and light;
 And in the inconstant motion of the breeze
 The dust and straws are driven up and down,
 And whirled about the pavement of the town.

THE BELLS

Hear the sledges with the bells—
 Silver bells!
What a world of merriment their melody fortells!
How they tinkle, tinkle, tinkle,
In the icy air of night!
While the stars, that oversprinkle
All the heavens, seem to twinkle
With a crystalline delight;
 Keeping time, time, time
 In a sort of Runic rhyme,
To the tintinnabulation that so musically wells
From the bells, bells, bells, bells,
 Bells, bells, bells.
From the jingling and the tinkling of the bells.

LESSON NINETEEN (THE NINETEENTH LESSON)

Text: Some English Customs (*Christmas in an English Family*)

Grammar: Qeyri-müəyyən əvəzlilər *some, any, no, every* və onların törəmələri (§75; səh. 104).

SOME ENGLISH CUSTOMS

(*Christmas in an English Family*)

It was a usual December evening. **Everybody** was at home. Soon the supper was over. When bedtime came Mrs. Gordon **kissed** her son "good-night" and smiling said: "Don't forget **to hang up** your **stocking** to-night, Johnny! Santa Claus¹ will **fill** it with **presents** while you are asleep."

The thought of Christmas presents pleased Johnny and he went to bed without saying **anything**.

About an hour later **the rest** of the family said "good-night" and went to bed.

Mrs. Gordon was **the last** as usual to go to bed. Before she went into her bedroom she went up to Johnny's bed and filled his stocking with some **oranges**, nuts and **sweets**. Then she laid the table for breakfast putting her presents for the family in front of their plates.

"How difficult it is **to save some money** for Christmas to please **everybody** in the family," she thought, "I hope they will be pleased with their presents."

At last she went to bed.

Christmas Day came. Breakfast was over and **everyone** was pleased with his present. Mr. Gordon and Johnny went to fetch Grandpa and Grandma to have dinner with them. Now Mrs. Gordon was busy in the kitchen. Mary came up to her. "My dear, do you want to have **anything** light before dinner?"

asked Mrs. Gordon. "No, mum, I want to have **nothing** at the moment. Simply I want to help you." "Oh, it's kind of you! Will you please lay the table?" said mother. "All right, mum," answered Mary and hurried to the dining-room. "Dad will be here soon, Mary, be quick a little," added Mrs. Gordon.

Mary went into the dining-room which was **decorated** with **holly**² and **mistletoe**³. As soon as she finished to lay the table Mr. Gordon, his parents and Johnny came in together.

At one o'clock dinner was ready. Mr. Gordon cut the **roast turkey** while Mrs. Gordon **dished out** the potatoes and green peas.

"Mum, why don't we always have dinners like this?" asked Johnny.

"And who would pay for them Johnny?" asked mother. "If we have dinners like this every day, we'll soon have **no** money to buy bread with," answered his mother. Johnny looked at his mother in surprise.

Mr. Gordon looked very pleased and proud. "You are an **excellent cook**, my dear," he said. "The meals are too **delicious** today. I think **nobody** can ever prepare such tasty things."

Mrs. Gordon smiled. Then Mary brought in the Christmas pudding. It was so good that Johnny asked for a **second helping**.

"No, dear, you mustn't eat so much all at once", said Mother. "I can keep **any** piece you like for tomorrow and you'll have it at breakfast."

When dinner was over Mary and Mrs. Gordon **cleared away** the dishes and **washed** them **up**. No dish remained dirty for the next day. Then they all sat around **the fire** talking and singing.

DIALOGUE

Rustamoglu, a television repairman comes up to a high new house in Nizami Street. In the doorway he meets a neighbour from the house.

Rustamoglu: Excuse me, does **anybody** by the name of Mammad live in this house?

Neighbour: Yes, **somebody** by that name lives on the second floor.

Rustamoglu: Thank you ever so much. I know Mammad lives **somewhere** here, but I don't remember the number of the flat.

Neighbour: Go upstairs and on the right hand corner you'll see the flat.

Rustamoglu: Thank you, you've helped me a lot. *(Some minutes later he knocks at the door. The door opens.)*

Rustamoglu: Here I am at last. Glad to see you Mammad. I found your flat with difficulty. What's wrong with your TV-set again?

Mammad: The image is poor. Sometimes **something** white appears on the screen. How do you think, isn't there **anything** wrong with the aerial?

Rustamoglu: No, there is **nothing** wrong with it. Let me examine the inside.

Mammad: Please, check the knobs. I am afraid the problem is with the turning knob.

Rustamoglu: Let me see it. There you are. Now, **everything** is fixed. Switch on the TV-set and tune it, please.

Mammad: Oh, the image is excellent now and the knob works all right, too. Thank you ever so much, indeed.

Rustamoglu: You are welcome.

PROPER NOUNS

Johnny ['dʒɒn] **John** sözünün əzizləmə forması

Mrs. Gordon ['mɪsɪz 'ɡɔːdn] missiz Qordon

Mary ['mɛəri] Mariya

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

custom
to kiss "good-night"
to hang (*hung, hung*)
stocking
a present
orange
nut
sweets
save
the rest
simple (*adj*)
simply (*adv*)

to lay the table
to decorate (*with*)
roast
turkey
to dish out
pea
excellent
delicious
to ask for
helping
to clear away (the) dishes
to wash up
to sing (*sang, sung*)

MƏTNƏ DAİR İZAHATLAR

1. **Santa Claus** ['sæntə klɔːz]. Bir sıra əfsanələrdə şən, zarafatçı, kök bir kişi kimi təsvir edilmişdir. Onun ağ saqqalı və qırmızı paltarı vardır. Bu şəxs milad bayramı zamanı insanlara, xüsusilə də balaca uşaqlara hədiyyə paylayır. Bu söz ilk dəfə **Sante Klaas** adlı danimarkalı bir adamın adına təsadüf etmiş və ilk mənbəyi də elə oradan götürülmüşdür. **Sante Klaas** sözü isə öz növbəsində Saint Nicholas (*müqəddəs Nikolas*) sözünün Danimarka dilindəki yazı formasıdır. Bu söz bizim dildə Şaxta Baba sözü ilə təxminən eyni mənalarda işlənir.

2. **holly** *n, bot.* pirkal (*həmişəyaşıl kol bitkisi*)

3. **mistletoe** ['mɪsltoʊ] *n, bot.* bağamburc (*bitki*). Hər iki bitki İngiltərədə bayramqabağı (Milad bayramı ərəfəsi) evləri bəzəmək üçün işlədilir.

VOCABULARY OF LESSON NINETEEN

custom ['kʌstəm] *n*

W.comb. international custom

customs of war

the manners and

customs of a country

e.g. It was a custom with him to get up early.

custom ['kʌstəm] *adj. amer.*

W.comb. custom clothes

customer ['kʌstəmə] *n*

W.comb. a rough [rʌf] customer
to kiss "good-night"

to hang [tə 'hæŋ] *v (hung, hung)*

e.g. She hung the washing out in the garden.

e.g. Her portrait hangs over the mantelpiece.

W.comb. to hang a wall newspaper

expr. to hang by a thread

to hang walls with pictures

to hang upon *smb.* 's lips/ words

stocking ['stɒkɪŋ] *n*

W.comb. a pair of cotton /silk / woolen stockings

present ['preznt] *n* I

prep. at present

for the present

present ['preznt] *n* II

W.comb. birthday presents

expr. to make a present of *smth* to *smb.*

present ['preznt] *adj*

expr. to be present at a meeting

e.g. Were you present at the lesson yesterday?

W.comb. present book

1. adət, qayda, vərdiş

beynəlxalq qayda

müharibə qaydaları

ölkənin qayda və adətləri

Səhər tezdən yataqdan qalxmaq onun adəti idi.

sifarişlə hazırlanmış

sifarişlə tikilmiş paltar

1. müştəri; sifarişçi

2. tip, şəxs, adam

qaba/kobud adam

öpərək "gecən xeyrə qalsın" demək

1. asmaq, sərmək (*paltar*)

O, camaşırları (yuyulmuş paltarları) bağçada sərdi.

2. asılmaq, sallanmaq

Onun portreti buxarının üstündən asılmışdı.

3. asmaq

divardan divar qəzeti asmaq

ipdən asılı qalmaq

divarı şəkillərlə bəzəmək

bir kəsə çox diqqətlə qulaq asmaq

corab

bir cüt pambıq/ipək/yun corab

indiki/hazırkı zaman

hazırkı zamanda, hazırda

hələlik, indiki vaxta qədər

hədiyyə

bayram hədiyyələri

bir şeyi bir kəsə hədiyyə etmək

1. iştirak edən, olan

iclasda iştirak etmək

Dünən dərsdə iştirak edirdin(iz)-mi? Dünən dərsdə idin(iz)mi?

2. bu, həmin

bu/həmin kitab

to present [tə pri'zent] *v*

W.comb. **to present** *smb.* with a gold watch

e.g. The question **presents** great difficulties.

presentation [ˈprezn'teɪʃn] *n*
to make presentation

an orange [ən 'ɔrɪndʒ] *n*

W.comb. blood **orange**
to squeeze **an orange**

expr. a squeezed **orange**

a nut [nʌt] *n*

W.comb. shelled **nuts**

expr. a hard **nut** to crack
to say *smth.* in a **nut-shell**
prep. for **nuts**

e.g. She sings well but she can't dance **for nuts**.

to nut [nʌt] *v*

expr. to go **nutting**

sweets [swi:tɪz] *n*

to save [tə 'seɪv] *v*

expr. **to save** *smb./smb's* life
to save *smb.* from death

W.comb. to fight **to save** *one's* country

W.comb. **to save** money
to save time

W.comb. **to save** some of the

1. bağışlamaq, vermək, təqdim etmək, hədiyyə vermək/etmək
bir kəsə qızıl saat hədiyyə etmək

2. açıb göstərmək, aşkara çıxarmaq
Problem böyük çətinliklərlə bağlıdır.

3. oynamaq, göstərmək (*tamaşanı*), təqdim etmək

1. təqdimat, təqdim etmə/edilmə
hədiyyə vermək

2. göstərmə (*tamaşa haq.*)

1. portaqal (*meyvə*)

2. portaqal ağacı

xurma və portaqal növü

portaqalın suyunu sıxmaq

3. portaqal rəngi, narıncı rəng
suyu sıxılmış portaqal (*lazımsız adam*)

1. fındıq, qoz

ləpələnmiş fındıq/qoz

2. çətin/müşkül iş

müşkül məsələ

bir şey haqda qısa danışmaq

bir çürük qoza dəyməyən, əsla, qətiyyəən

O yaxşı oxuyur, lakin oynamağı bir çürük qoza dəyməz.

fındıq/qoz yığmağa getmək

fındıq/qoz yığmağa getmək

şirniyyat (*konfet*)

1. xilas etmək, qurtarmaq

bir kəsi/kəsin həyatını xilas etmək

bir kəsi ölümdən qurtarmaq

2. qorumaq, hifz etmək, qoruyub saxlamaq

vətəninə qorumaq, mühafizə etmək
üçün vuruşmaq

3. qənaət etmək

pul yığmaq

vaxta qənaət etmək

4. saxlamaq

sabaha bir qədər ət qənaət edib

meat for tomorrow
expr. **SOS - save our souls**

Save us!
God save you!

save [seiv] *prep*
W.comb. All **save** him!
e.g. We know nothing about him
save her name.

the rest [ðə rest] *n*
prep. **the rest of**
the rest of the students

simple ['simpl] *adj*
W.comb. a **simple** task/problem
/work

W.comb. **Simple** Simon
simple majority

simply ['simpli] *adv*
W.comb. to speak **simply**
to dress **simply**

to lay the table

to decorate [tə 'dekəreɪt] *v*

W.comb. **to decorate** a Christmas
tree

e.g. The streets **were decorated**
with flags.

W.comb. **to decorate** a room
with flowers

to decorate *smb.* with
an order

decoration [ˈdekə'reɪʃn] *n*

e.g. There are only a few public
occasions on which it is
correct to wear one's all
decorations

roast¹ [roust] *n*

roast² [roust] *adj*

saxlamaq
Bizim canımızı qurtarın (*həyəcan
siqnalı*).= *Bizi xilas edin!*

Allah bizi saxlasın!

Allah səni/sizi saxlasın!

başqa, savayı

Ondan savayı hamı

Biz onun haqqında adından sava-
yı heç nə bilmirik.

qalanlar

qalan

tələbələrin qalanları

asan, sadə

sadə tapşırıq/problem/iş

sadədil, sadələvh adam

sadə səs çoxluğu

sadə, adi, sadəcə (olaraq)

sadə/adi danışmaq

sadə geyinmək

stol açmaq

1. bəzəmək, zinət vermək, zinət-
ləndirmək

yeni il yolkası bəzəmək

Küçələr bayraqlarla bəzədilmişdi.

otağı gül-çiçəklə bəzəmək

2. orden vermək, təltif etmək
bir kəsə orden vermək

1. bəzəmə, bəzək vermə, bədii
tərtibat vermə

2. bəzək-düzək, yaraşık

3. orden, medal, mükafat

Yalnız bir neçə ictimai hadisələr
vardır ki, hər kəsin bütün orden
və medallarını geyməsi/taxması
münasibdir (yerinə düşür).

1. qızartma;, qızardılmış ət

2. *amer.* kəskin/ciddi tənqid
qızardılmış; qovrulmuş

helping ['helpɪŋ] *n*
W.comb. three **helpings** of meat
 and vegetables

to ask for
e.g. He **asked for** money.

to clear away (the) dishes
to wash up

to sing [sɪŋ] *v* (*sang, sung*)
W.comb. **to sing** a song
to sing to the gitar
to sing out of tune

e.g. These words **don't sing** well

e.g. Her heart **sang** with joy
singer ['sɪŋgə] *n*

1. **pay** (*müəyyən qədər*)
 üç **pay** ət və tərəvəz

2. **kömək, yardım etmək**
 xahiş etmək, bir şey istəmək
 O, pul istəyirdi.
 qab-qacağı süfrədən yığıdırmaq
 yumaq, yuyub təmizləmək

1. **oxumaq** (*mahnı*)
 mahnı oxumaq
 gitara ilə mahnı oxumaq
 xaric vurmaq; musiqiyə uyğun
 (düzgün) oxumamaq

2. **oxunmaq**
 Bu sözləri düzgün oxumurlar.

3. **sevincdən çırpınmaq/döyünmək**
 Onun ürəyi sevincdən döyünürdü.
 müğənni, xanəndə

XIX dərsin qrammatikası

§75. Qeyri-müəyyən əvəzlilər *some, any, no, every* və onların törəmələri

Some, any, no, every kimi qeyri-müəyyən kəmiyyət əvəzlilərinin hər biri özünə **body, one, thing, where** sözlərini birləşdirərək törəmə sözlər əmələ gətirir və yeni mənalar kəsb edirlər. *Some, any, no, every* sözləri ilə əmələ gələn törəmələr aşağıdakılardır:

| | | | |
|-------------|--|--------------|--|
| <i>some</i> | | body | <i>kimsə, kimi isə, kiməsə</i> |
| | | one | <i>hər kəs isə, hər kəsi isə, hər kəsə isə</i> |
| | | thing | <i>nə isə, nəyisə, nəyəsə</i> |
| | | where | <i>harasa, haradasa, harayasa</i> |

| | | | |
|------------|--|--------------|--|
| <i>any</i> | | body | <i>kimsə, kimi isə, kiməsə</i> |
| | | one | <i>hər kəs isə, hər kəsi isə, hər kəsə isə</i> |
| | | thing | <i>nə isə, nəyisə, nəyəsə</i> |
| | | where | <i>harasa, haradasa, harayasa</i> |

| | | | |
|-----------|--|--------------|--|
| <i>no</i> | | body | <i>heç kim, heç kimi, heç kimə</i> |
| | | one | <i>heç kəs, heç kəsi, heç kəsə</i> |
| | | thing | <i>heç nə, heç nəyi, heç nəyə</i> |
| | | where | <i>heç bir yer, heç bir yeri, heç bir yərə</i> |

| | | |
|--------------|--------------|------------------------------------|
| <i>every</i> | <i>body</i> | <i>hər kim, hər kimi, hər kimə</i> |
| | <i>one</i> | <i>hər kəs, hər kəsi, hər kəsə</i> |
| | <i>thing</i> | <i>hər şey, hər şeyi, hər şeyə</i> |
| | <i>where</i> | <i>hər yer, hər yeri, hər yerə</i> |

Qeyd: **No one** əvəzliyi həmişə ayrı yazılır. Qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, bu törəmələrdən **some** və **any** əvəzlilikləri ilə törənən əvəzliliklərin cümlələrdə işlənməsi **some** və **any** əvəzliliklərinin işlənməsi qaydası ilə üst-üstə düşür. Belə ki, **some** təsdiq cümlələrində işləndiyi kimi, onunla törənən törəmələr də təsdiqdə, **any** isə inkar və sual cümlələrində işlədildiyi kimi, onunla əmələ gəlmiş törəmələr də sual və inkar mənalılarında işlənir, məs.:

Somebody wants to see you.

I'll take **somebody** to the theatre with me.

Do you see **anybody** in the street?

Kimse səni/sizi görmək istəyir.

Mən özümlə kimi isə teatra aparacağam.

Sən/Siz kimisə küçədə görür-sənmi/görürsünüzmü?

| | | | |
|-------------|------------------|---|----------------|
| I don't see | <i>anybody</i> | } | in the street. |
| | <i>anyone</i> | | |
| | <i>anything</i> | | |
| go | <i>anywhere,</i> | → | I am busy. |

| | | | |
|------------|-----------------|---|-----------|
| Mən küçədə | <i>heç kimi</i> | } | görmürəm. |
| | <i>heç kəsi</i> | | |
| | <i>heç nə</i> | | |

Mən *heç yerə* → getmirəm, məşğulam (işim var).

“**No**” əvəzliyi ilə əmələ gəlmiş əvəzliliklərdən, yuxarıda qeyd edildiyi kimi, **no one** ayrı, digərləri isə birlikdə yazılır. **No** ilə əmələ gələn törəmələrin hər biri yalnız təsdiq cümlələrində işlənir, lakin inkar mənası verir, məs.

Nobody wants to help him

Heç kim ona kömək etmək

I ask **no one** to help me.

She wants to eat **nothing**.

They have seen him **no-where** since then.

“**Every**” ilə işlənən törəmələr həm sual, həm inkar, həm də təsdiq cümlələrində işlənə bilirlər.

I don't like **everything**.

Do you see **everybody** there?

istəmir.

Mən heç kəsə xahiş etməirəm ki, mənə kömək etsin.

O, heç nə yemək istəmir.

Onlar o vaxtdan bəri onu heç yerdə görməyiblər.

Mən **hər şeyi** xoşlamıram.

Sən/Siz burada **hamını** görür-sənmi/görürsünüz mü?

Verilmiş törəmələrdə **thing** ilə əmələ gələnlər *şəy*, **one** və **body** ilə əmələ gələnlər *şəxs*, **where** ilə əmələ gələnlər isə *yer* mə-nalarını ifadə edir.

Onu da qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, **some, any, no, every** əvəzlik-ləri onlarla əmələ gəlmiş törəmələrə nisbətən daha məhdud məna-lara malikdir. Əgər **some, any, no, every** əvəzlikləri törəmə yarat-mamışdan əvvəl yalnız bir funksiyada — ismin təyini funksiyasında işlənə bilirlərsə, onlar törəmə yaratdıqdan sonra cümlənin müstəqil üzvləri olan mübtəda və tamamlıq kimi işlənə bilir, predikativlik də əmələ gətirirlər. Aşağıdakı cümlələrə diqqət yetirin:

She has **some** books in German
(*təyin*)

She has **something** in German.
(*tamamlıq*)

Somebody wants to see you.
(*mübtəda*)

Have you **any** time? (*təyin*)

Does she have **anything** to eat?
(*tamamlıq*)

Somebody can help him. (*müb*)

Every student knows this (*təy.*)

Everybody knows this (*müb.*)

I know **everybody** here (*tam.*)

Onun alman dilində **bir neçə** kitabı var.

Onun alman dilində **nəyi isə** var.

Kim isə səni/sizi görmək is-təyir.

Sənin/Sizin **heç** vaxtın(ız) var?

Onun yeməyə **bir şeyi** var-mı?

Ona **kim isə** kömək edə bilər.

Bunu **hər bir** tələbə bilir.

Hər kəs bunu bilir.

Mən burada **hamını** tanıyıram.

She has **no** question. (*təyin*)

What she likes **is nothing** (*pred*)

Nobody likes him. (*mübtədə*)

He has eaten **nothing** since morning. (*tamamlıq*)

Onun **heç** bir sualı yoxdur.

Onun istədiyi **heç** nədir.

Onu **heç kim** xoşlamır.

Səhərdən bəri o, **heç** nə yeməyib.

Yadda saxlayın!

Some, any, every, no ilə əmələ gəlmiş törəmələr mübtədə funksiyasında çıxış etdikdə xəbər hansı zamanda olmasından asılı olmayaraq həmişə təkdə olur, məs.:

Everybody was here.

Hamı burada *idi*.

Somebody is here.

Kimsə buradadır.

Will anyone help you?

Kimsə sənə/sizə *kömək edə-cəkmi?*

Somebody has done this work.

Kimsə bu işi *edib* (*görüb*).

Everything is all right.

Hər şey qaydasındadır.

Nobody knows French here.

Burada *heç kəs* fransız dilini *bilmir*.

Everybody likes to speak English.

Hər kəs (*hamı*) ingilis dilində danışmağı *xoşlayır*.

Qeyd 1. *Anybody, anyone, anything* əvəzlilikləri sual və inkar cümlələrində işlənirlər, onlar inkar cümlələrində mübtədə funksiyasında çıxış edə bilməzlər. Belə hallarda *any* ilə əmələ gəlmiş həmin törəmələrin əvəzinə *nobody, no one, none, nothing* törəmələri işlənir, məs.: *Nobody is at home.*

Qeyd 2. Şərt budaq cümlələrində “*if*” “*əgər*” bağlayıcısından sonra *anybody, anyone, anything* törəmələri işlənir.:

If anybody rings me up tell him that I am at home.

Kimsə mənə zəng etsə, de ki, mən evdəyəm.

Yadda saxlamaq lazımdır ki, ikinci elementi *body* və *one* olan törəmələr (*somebody, someone, anybody, anyone, nobody, no one, everybody, everyone*) bir qayda olaraq “*of*” sözünü ilə işlənir. “*of*”

sözünü yalnız *some, one, any, none, each, many* əvəzliliklərinə qoşulur, yəni:

| | |
|---------------------|---|
| some of you | sizlərdən bəziləri |
| one of them | onlardan bəziləri |
| none of us | bizlərdən heç kəs |
| each of them | onlardan hər biri |
| many of us | bizdən çoxumuz (<i>bizim çoxumuz</i>) |

Göründüyü kimi, bu birləşmələrdə II tərəf cəm halda olan obyekt əvəzliliklərindən ibarət olur. Bu birləşmələrin ikinci tərəfi adlıq halda olan isimlərdən də ibarət ola bilər. Bu zaman adlıq halda olan isim obyekt halında olan əvəzliliklərdə olduğu kimi, cəm formasında olmalıdır, məs.:

| | |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| some of the students | tələbələrədən bir neçəsi |
| many of the students | müəllimlərdən çoxu |
| none of the workers | fəhlələrin heç biri |
| one of the boys | oğlanlardan biri |
| each of the men | kişilərin hər biri |

Əvvəlki dərslərdə qeyd etdiyimiz kimi, “else” “daha” sözü sual əvəzlilikləri ilə işləndiyi kimi *some, any no, every* ilə əmələ gəlmiş törəmələrlə də işlənir, məs.:

| | |
|---|---|
| Is there anybody else ? | Orada <i>daha</i> kimsə varmıdır? |
| I have seen it somewhere else . | Mən onu <i>daha</i> harada isə görmüşəm. |
| Somebody else wants to learn it. | <i>Daha</i> kimsə onu öyrənmək istəyir. |
| No one else can do it. | Bunu <i>daha</i> heç kim edə bilməz. |

Some, any, no, every əvəzliliklərinin şəxs mənası verən törəmələri, yəni *somebody, someone, anybody, anyone, nobody, no one, everybody, everyone* kimi törəmələri adi isimlər kimi ‘s şəkilçisi vasitəsilə yiyəlik halını əmələ gətirə bilirlər, məs.:

| | |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| It's <i>someone's</i> letter. | Bu, kiminsə məktubudur. |
| She has found <i>somebody's</i> book. | O, kiminsə kitabını tapıb. |

I don't need *anybody's* money.

Mənim heç kəsin puluna ehtiyacım yoxdur.

Nobody's help is demanded

Heç kəsin köməyi tələb olunmur.

Söz yaradıcılığı

-ance, -ence [əns] isim düzəldən şəkilçidir, fellərdən mücərrəd mənalı anlayış ifadə edən isim yaradır, məs.:

to perform ifa etmək **performance** tamaşa

to differ fərqləndirmək **difference** fərq

-ing vaxtilə feli sifət şəkilçisi olmuşdur, o, bir sıra fellərə artırılaraq isim düzəltmişdir, məs.:

a building tikili, bina

feeling hiss

meeting mitinq, iclas, toplantı

Qeyd: “-ing” şəkilçisi ilə əmələ gəlmiş isimləri qarışdırmaq üçün onların

a) mənasına fikir vermək lazımdır;

b) bu sözlər ismə xas olan bütün xüsusiyyətlərə malik olaraq **this, that** işarə əvəzlilikləri ilə, **no** əvəzliyi ilə işləyə bilər, yiyəlik halda və cəm halda işləyə bilirlər. Feli sifətlərdə isə bu xüsusiyyətlər yoxdur. O, yalnız ismə aid olaraq onu təyin edir və ya feli sifət tərkibi yaradaraq təyin, zaman, tərz-i-hərəkət, səbəb və məqsəd zərfliləri funksiyalarını yerinə yetirir.

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. There is $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{somebody} \\ \text{nobody} \\ \text{something} \\ \text{nothing} \end{array} \right\}$ in the yard.

2. I can see { nothing
somebody
something
nobody } else in the street.
3. I have been to { everywhere
somewhere
nowhere
anywhere } this year.
4. Have you seen { anybody
everybody
all of them } in the classroom?

II. Aşağıdakı cümlələrdə lazımı dəyişikliklər etməklə onları sual və inkar formalarında yazın.

1. Someone's waiting for you. 2. There's something interesting in this magazine. 3. Something can be done to help you. 4. I am going somewhere for my holiday.

III. *Every, no, any, some* əvəzliliklərinin tərəmələrindən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. Is there anything on that table? What is it?
2. Can you see anything on that wall? What is it?
3. Did you read anything interesting last month? What did you read?
4. Did any of you read any English books last year?
5. Why did none of you read English books last year?
6. Have you invited anybody to dinner at the week-end?
7. Are you going to invite anybody?
8. Why didn't you invite any of our students to (your place for) your last birthday party?
9. Why doesn't anybody go to the office on Sunday?
10. Do you go away anywhere for your holiday, or do you stay in town?
11. Did all of our students take part in the last English language show?
12. Can any of you speak two foreign languages?

13. Do you always hurry if anyone's waiting for you? Why?

IV. Nöqtələrin yerinə qeyri-müəyyən əvəzlilər və zərflər işlədin.

1. Can ... help me with this work today? 2. I'll be very glad if you invite ... else to join us. 3. ... of us could answer this difficult question. 4. If ... rings me up, tell them that I'll be at home at five. 5. ... must be done to save the child's life. 6. If you don't find ... at home when you get back, you'll have to wait for me. 7. We came home late and ... went to bed at once. 8. Can you get this book for me...? 9. I don't like shopping on Saturday because there are too many people 10. "I don't think ... is here yet. Let's wait a little longer." 11. Is ... clear to you or shall I repeat the rule? 12. ... wanted to go to the country, but as it's raining hard, we shan't go today. 13. Ask ... else. I know ... about it, so I can't tell you 14. As ... is clear to ... , I'm not going to say ... else.

V. Aşağıdakı cümlələrdəki qara hərflərlə yazılmış sözlərə diqqət yetirərək cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Niyə **sizdən heç kəs** dərsə qulaq asır? 2. Onu **heç kəs** unutmayacaqdır. 3. Məgər **sizdən heç kəs** bilmirdi ki, o bu gün buraya gəlir? 4. Mən **kiminsə** qələmini tapmışam. 5. **Onların hamısı** iclasda çıxış etdilərmi? -Xeyr, **hamıya** vaxt çatmadı. 6. O qızın həyatını xilas etmək üçün **bütün işlər** görülmüşdür. 7. Əgər **kim isə** gecikərsə, biz gözləməyəcəyik, **hamı** vaxtında gəlməlidir. 8. Mən burada **heç bir şey** görmürəm. 9. Əgər siz öz səhvlərinizin üzərində işləməsəniz, **heç nə** sizə kömək edə bilməz. 10. Yatağa gedən kimi **hamınız** bərk yatacaqsınız, çünki bu gün çox işləmisiniz. 11. Mənə **nə isə** maraqlı bir şey danışın, olarmı? 12. Gəlin, dükana gedək, **nəsə** almaq lazımdır. 13. Sizi **kimsə** otaqda gözləyir. 14. Qoy o, hündürdən damşsın. Mən burada **heç nə** eşitmirəm. 15. Məgər onun hekayəsində **nəsə** maraqlı bir şey vardır? 16. **Heç vaxt, heç kəs, heç nə** unudulmur. 17. Məgər sizi **kimsə** harasa dəvət edibmi? 18. İndi artıq **nə isə** etmək olduqca gecdir. 19. Bu oğlan **heç vaxt heç nədən** qorxmur. 20. Daha **kimsə** müzakirələrdə iştirak etmək istəyirmi?

VI. Nöqtələrin yerinə müvafiq şəkildə *something, anything, nothing* və ya *everything* sözlərini işlədin.

1. She has to go to the supermarket. There isn't ... in the fridge. 2. I've had a terrible day. ... has gone wrong. 3. The young man is very upset. There is ... wrong with his car. 4. She never says ... nice about her neighbours. 5. What do you want to drink? —.... I'm not thirsty. 6. Nobody told me ... about his experiment. I could do ... to save his life. 7. Give me ... to read, please. —With pleasure. 8. I don't know ... about your town. Tell me ... about it. 9. Please give me ... warm: it is cold here. 10. I understand ... now. Thank you for your explanation. 11. There is ... white in the box. What is it? 12. Is there ... that you want to tell me? 13. Where is the book? —It is on the table. —No, there is ... there.

VII. *Somebody, anybody, nobody* və ya *everybody* sözlərini işlədərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Don't tell ... about it. It's a secret. 2. Life is tough! ... has problems. 3. ... has eaten all the ice-cream. That's terrible! ... will be able to have it for dessert tonight. 4. I think, ... in our class is honest. That's why we trust 5. If you look in the yellow pages, I am sure you'll find ... who can fix your TV. 6. I am not a perfectionist. ... is perfect in this world. 7. Is there ... in the office? 8. ... needs good friends. A friend in need is a friend indeed. 9. Has ... in this group got a dictionary? 10. ... left a magazine in our classroom yesterday. 11. The question was so difficult that ... could answer it. 12. I am afraid I shan't be able to find ... in the office now: it is too late. 13.... knows that water is necessary for life. 14. Is there ... here who knows French? 15. You must find ... who can help you. 16. ... knew anything about America before Columbus discovered it.

VIII. Nöqtələrin yerinə *somewhere, anywhere, nowhere* və ya *everywhere* əvəzliliklərinin uyğun gələnini işlədərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. I can't find my book I have looked all over the house. 2. Johnny lives ... near Chicago. 3. It so happened that he had ... to go to. So last summer he stayed at home in his

beloved city for his holidays. 4. This book can be found Let's buy it. 5. Do you live ... near them? 6. Is it ... in Baku? —Yes, it's ... in Baku. 7. Where are you going? —I am not going 8. I put my dictionary ... yesterday and now I can't find it —Of course, that is because you leave your books 9. You must go ... next summer. 10. Did you go ... on Sunday? 11. Let's go The weather is fine. I don't want to stay at home in such weather. 12. I cannot find my eye-glasses I always put them ... and then look for them for hours. 13. Today is a holiday. The streets are full of people. There are flags, banners and flowers

IX. Nöqtələrin yerinə aşağıdakı əvəzlilik və onların törəmələrindən birini işlədin.

a) *some, any, no*

1. There were ... of my friends there. 2. Well, anyway, there is ... need to hurry, now that we have missed the train. 3. Have you ever seen ... of these pictures before? 4. There is ... water in the kettle: they have drunk it all. 5. There were ... fir-trees, but many pines in that forest. 6. We could not buy cherries, so we bought ... plums instead.

b) *somebody, anybody, nobody*

1. I saw ... I knew at the lecture. 2. I dare say that there may be ... at the lecture that I know, but what does that matter? 3. Do you really think that ... visits this place? 4. I have never seen ... lace their boots like that.

c) *somewhere, anywhere, nowhere*

1. I haven't seen him 2. I know the place is ... about here, but exactly where, I don't know. 3. Did you go ... yesterday? —No, I went ..., I stayed at home the whole day.

X. Nöqtələrin yerinə *some, any, no, every* və ya onların törəmələrini yazın.

1. To know ... is to know 2. ... is rotten in the state of Denmark (W. Shakespeare). 3. Wealth is ... without health. 4. ... is good in its season. 5. Can I have ... milk? —Yes, you can have 6. Will you have ... tea? 7. Give me ... books, please. I have ... to read at home. 8. Put ... sugar in her tea: she does not

like sweet tea. 9. Is ... the matter with you? Has ... offended you? I see by your face that ... has happened. 10. We did not see ... in the hall. 11. ... was present at the lesson yesterday. 12. He is busy. He has ... time to go to the cinema with us. 13. Do you need ... books to prepare for your report? 14. Have you ... questions? Ask me ... you like, I shall try to answer ... question. 15. ... liked that play: it was very dull. 16. If ... is ready, we shall begin our experiment.

XI. Nöqtələrin yerinə *some, any, no, every* əvəzliliklərini və ya onların törəmələrini işlədərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Can you see ... in an empty box? No, I can't see ... in an empty box. I can see ... in an empty box. Why not? Because there is ... in an empty box. There isn't ... in an empty box. What is an empty box? An empty box is a box that has ... in it. An empty box is a box without ... in it. An empty room is a room without ... in it.

2. Can ... see? No, ... people can't see. ... people are blind. Blind people can't see. They can't see ... ; they can see

3. Can ... hear? No, ... people can't hear. ... people are deaf. People who are quite deaf can't hear. They can't hear ..., they can't hear Can they hear ...? Can we see ...? No, we can't see We cannot see the air. ... can see the air.

4. We can't walk without legs and feet. People without legs and feet can't walk. They can't walk They can walk

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Ucadan oxuyun.

ambitious, in'dustrious, con'tinuous, eco'nomie, comic, ro'mantic, capable, readable, Vietna'mese, Japa'nese, performance, ap'pearance, 'utterance, entrance, importance, temperature.

II. Aşağıdakı sözlərin hansı nitq hissəsinə aid olduğunu müəyyənləşdirin və onları Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

| | | | |
|-------------|-----------|-------------|-------------|
| performance | performer | hearty | movable |
| difference | moneyless | owner | educational |
| noisily | unhappily | noiselessly | descriptive |
| enjoyable | passable | lifeless | indifferent |
| movement | mainly | ownership | debtor |

III. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. When do English people celebrate Christmas?
2. Why do English children hang up their stockings on Christmas Eve before they go to bed?
3. Who fills their stockings with presents?
4. What do English people usually have for Christmas dinner?
5. What are their rooms decorated with on Christmas?
6. How do they spend Christmas evenings?
7. What do we decorate the fir-tree on the Eve of the New Year with?
8. What dishes do you prepare for a New Year party?
9. Where do you usually see the New Year in?
10. Where were you on the Eve of the New Year?

IV. Aşağıdakı sözlər və ifadələrdən istifadə edərək ingilislərin Milad bayramını necə keçirmələrini əks etdirən situasiyalar qurun.

to hang up stockings, to go to bed, to fill with presents, oranges, nuts, sweets, toys, to lay the table for ..., to put presents, in front of the plates, to please, to cook, dinner, turkey, pudding, delicious, to decorate (with), to sing, to clear away, to wash up.

V. Nöqtələrin yerinə sözləri və ya zərflər qoyun, cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. She asked ... a pencil as she had got nothing to write ...
2. ... holidays the cities and towns ... the country are decorated ... flags, neon lights and slogans.
3. ... what time did you go ... bed yesterday?
4. "Is it time to lay the table ...

breakfast, Mother?" asked the girl. 5. ... Christmas Eve English children hang ... their stockings ... the foot ... their beds as they think that Santa Claus will fill them ... presents. 6. "Will you help me ... this work?" "... pleasure" 7. "What a nice fountain-pen! How much did you pay ... it?" "I paid two dollars ... it." 8. The teacher was pleased ... the work ... his group. 9. It is pleasant to sit ... the fire ... a cold winter day. 10. The bell rang and the teacher came ... the room. 11. It will take you an hour to get ... the park. 12. Look ... these fine photos. 13. Will you look ... the child while I speak over the phone? 14. ... the left ... our Institute there is a large plant. 15. What are you looking ...? Probably I can help you to find the thing. 16. Somebody is asking ... you downstairs. 17. What will you buy ... the money?

VI. Lazım gələn yerlərdə artikllər işlədərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

My Dear Frank,

I spent ... merry Christmas last week, and I am sure you will be pleased to hear how I enjoyed myself during ... holidays.

For several days we made garlands of holly and mistletoe and we hung them all over ... walls of ... rooms. Then I was allowed to see ... preparation of ... famous plum-pudding in ... kitchen.

Then ... Christmas tree was decorated with little candles, apples, oranges and toys.

On Christmas Day ... Barret family gave ... dinner party, and when ... turkeys were eaten up then came ... well-known English pudding with holly on top of it. The toasts began and all ... gentlemen sang: "For he is ... jolly good fellow," which was addressed to ... master of ... house.

Then, after dinner everyone went to ... sitting-room and ... children sang around ... illuminated Christmas tree. I shall never forget that fine family party, which was ended by ... little girl singing: "Home, sweet home". I am sure you will be pleased to have this song. I will send you ... music of it.

Love to all from your affectionate brother George.

P.S. Let me wish you ... Happy New Year and give my love to ... dear folks at home.

VII. Nöqtələrin yerinə artıqlı və ya yiyəlik əvəzlilikləri yazın.

Jack London, ... great American novelist, was born in ... San Francisco and spent ... first years of ... life there.

John London, ... father of ... family, left ... farm and moved to ... town. He tried a lot of trades, but couldn't make enough money to send ... children to ... school. Jack London had to begin earning ... living at ... early age. He sold ... morning and evening papers in ... streets. At ... age of fourteen he began working in ... factory. He worked eighteen to twenty hours ... day. Then he became ... sailor. Jack London travelled ... lot. He had to do ... very hard work, but he also read ... lot and tried to get ... education. He went to ... school and to ... University. In addition he read ... lot of books on ... History and Philosophy. Jack London's ambition was to become ... writer.

Later London went to ... Far North of ... America. He didn't bring back any gold from there, but he brought something much better than ... yellow metal. It was ... book of ... stories about ... life in ... North. He had realized ... ambition: he had become ... writer.

VIII. Lazım gələn yerlərdə nöqtələrin yerinə sözünü və ya zərflər yazın.

1. When Dickens was a boy ... four, his father showed him a beautiful house ... the place where they were living ... that time.

"Why can't we live ... a fine house like that?" the boy asked his father.

"We're rather poor, and can't pay ... it," his father answered.

Little Charles often went ... that place. He liked to look ... the house and play outside it. Many years later he really moved ... that house and lived there ... a long time.

2. Theodore Dreiser, the great American writer, was born ... the 27th ... August, 1871 ... a small town ... America. 3. When Jack London was a boy ... ten, he sold newspapers ... the streets and ... this way helped ... his parents. 4. Which novels ... Jack London are popular ... the Azeri reader? 5. The boy learned to read ... the age ... five.

IX. Else, more, still, other, another, yet sözlərindən uyğun qələnini nōqtələrin yerində işlədin.

1. What ... books by Dickens, besides "Oliver Twist", did you read in your childhood? 2. Who ... wants to take part in this performance? 3. How many ... days shall we travel about the country? 4. Will anybody ... take part in the performance? 5. Aren't you ready ...? 6. I think he's ... in the office, he doesn't usually leave till seven. 7. What ... would you like to buy? 8. Would you like to say anything ...? 9. I'll have ... cup of tea. I'm ... thirsty. 10. I can't go to the theatre today. Ask someone ... to join you. 11. What ... foreign languages does your friend speak? 12. I think we'll ... be working on it at twelve tomorrow. 13. Ask Fred to take part in the performance. No one ... can do it better than he does. 14. My son can't read 15. We hope that a few ... people will take part in the meeting.

X. To speak, to talk, to tell, to say sözlərindən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Sizdən savayı hamı deyir ki, tamaşa çox yaxşı keçmişdir. 2. Siz bu haqda daha kimə demişsiniz? 3. Deyirlər ki, o, ilk şerini 15 yaşında yazmışdır. 4. Biz içəri girəndə siz kiminlə belə hündürdən danışdınız? 5. Zəhmət olmasa, dostunuza deyir ki, dünən biz onun etdiyi məruzədən çox həzz aldığımız. 6. Zəhmət olmasa, bu şəkli ingilis dilində təsvir edin. 7. Mən bu haqda öz mühəndislərimizlə söhbət edəcəyəm. 8. O, bizə öz işi barədə danışacaq. 9. Onlar nə haqda danışirlar? —Onlar B.Vahabzadənin yeni kitabı haqqında danışirlar. 10. Mülətimlər deyirlər ki, bu oğlan olduqca istedadlı bir oğlandır. 11. Bağışlayın, siz nə dediniz? 12. Belə sürətlə danışma. 13. Zəhmət olmasa, ucadan danışın, bura çox səsli-küylüdür və mən sizi yaxşı eşitmirəm. 14. Zəhmət olmasa, bizə doğma şəhərin

barədə danış. 15. Ona de ki, o haqlı deyil. 16. Biz bu haqda işdən sonra söhbət edərik. 16. Sizin dostlarınızdan hansısa biri alman dilində danışa bilirmi? 17. Onlar sizin məruzəniz barədə bir şey dedilərmə? 18. Ona deməyin ki, biz tezliklə buranı tərk edəcəyik. 19. Zəhmət olmasa, danışmayın, məruzəyə qulaq asın.

XI. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Bu gün mən sizə bir neçə ingilis adət-ənənəsi haqqında danışacağam. 2. Düşünürəm ki, biz bu şəkli qonaq otağından assaq, yaxşı olar. O, çox gözəl şəkildir. 3. Bu gün mart ayının səkkizidir, gəlin anamız üçün hədiyyə olaraq nə isə bir şey ala. 4. Sizin evinizdə kim dadlı xörəklər bişirir? —Anamız. O çox gözəl xörək bişirir. 5. Mən səhər yeməinə stol açacağam, sən isə çörək doğra. 6. Tezliklə bizim evin qarşısında çoxlu ağac və gül-çiçək olacaqdır. 7. Nəhayət ki, günorta yeməyi hazırdır. Mən çox acam. 8. Siz niyə yaşıl noxudla salat yemirsiniz? O çox dadlıdır. 9. Yorulduğuma və yatmaq istədiyimə görə qərara aldım ki, daha erkən yatağa gedim. 10. Saat 9-da biz səhər yeməyini yeyəcəyik. 11. O, səndən hansı kitabı istəmişdi? 12. Bayram ərəfəsində onlar evlərini çox yaxşı bəzəyirlər. Bəs siz evinizi necə bəzəyirsiniz? 13. Oğlan almanı iki yerə böldü və yarısını qardaşına verdi. 14. Piroq əsl ingilis yeməyidir. 15. Ana vannanı su ilə doldurub oğlunu çimizdirdi. 16. Anamız işdən sonra yorulub, gəlin, stolun üstündəki qab-qacağı yığıdıraq. —“Oldu” -deyə qız cavab verdi. “Gəlin bu işi elə bu dəqiqə yerinə yetirək”. 17. Siz bacınıza ad günündə nə hədiyyə edəcəksiniz? 18. O həmişəki kimi Universitetə səhər saat səkkizdə gəlmişdi. 19. Adətən, o, Universitetə səhər tezdən gəlir. 20. Dünən o həmişəkindən tez gəlmişdi. 21. Dünən bir nəfər sizi soruşurdu, lakin siz evdə deyildiniz. 22. Sizə sual vermək olarmı? 23. Cavidə deyir ki, bu məqaləni tərcümə etmək üçün sizə kömək etsin. 24. O, dili çox yaxşı bilir və qrammatikadan sənə kömək edə bilər. 25. Mənə, zəhmət olmasa, çörək ver. —Buyurun. —Sağ olun. 26. Mən bu şəri oxuyub qurtardıqdan sonra onu oxumaq üçün sənə

verəcəyəm. 27. Sən bu pula nə almaq fikrindəsən? 28. Siz televizora nə qədər pul xərcləmisiniz? 29. Səmrə camaşırları bağçada sərdikdən sonra süfrə açmaq üçün mətbəxə keçdi. 30. Yatağa getməzdən əvvəl Tom anasını öpərək “gecən xeyrə qalsın” dedi.

ŞİFAHİ NİTQ VƏRDIŞLƏRİ AŞILAYICI TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Mətni danışın.

II. Aşağıdakı söz və söz birləşmələrindən istifadə edərək hekayə düzəldin.

to be born, at the age of, at an early age, to die, to have to earn his living, to do hard work, in this way, to go to smb. for smth., to get an education, to travel about the country, to take part in, to become famous, to describe, to be popular (with)

III. Aşağıdakı hekayəni oxuyub nəql edin.

The story of the famous and talented Brontë family is strange and unusual.

The Brontë children — five girls and a boy — lived with their father and aunt in Yorkshire.

All the children were in poor health. Two of the girls died while they were still at school. Bramwell, the boy, was good at writing poetry. But he died at the age of 31. Anne, who wrote poetry and two novels died at 29.

Emily, who became world famous as the author of “Wuthering Heights”, died a year after the book was published in 1847.

Charlotte, the author of the wonderful novel “Jane Eyre”, was the only one strong enough to go out into the world and live her own life for a while. But even she died at the early age of 39.

It was nearly impossible to believe that these wonderful books were written by young women who had not seen anything of the world except the life of their own family.

Nobody knew that the Brontë children had learned to write stories while they were playing. They didn't like to play noisy games. The game they liked best of all was writing little stories of their own.

All this was only found out in 1930 by an American university librarian who studied some of the toys and hand-written little books found in the house where the Brontë family had lived.

Brontë ['brɒntɪ] Brohte

aunt [a:nt] xala

Yorkshire ['jɔ:kʃə] Yokşir graflığı

Bramwell ['bræmwəl] Bramvel

poetry ['pouɪtri] şer

Emily ['emɪli] Emiliya

author ['ɔ:θə] müəllif

Wuthering Heights ['wʌðərɪŋ 'haɪts] "Qasırgalı aşırım"

to publish ['pʌblɪʃ] nəşr etmək

Charlotte ['ʃa:lət] Şarlotta

IV. Aşağıdaki dialoqda "*habit*" və "*custom*" sözlərinə aid cümlələr tapıb yazm.

CONVERSATION

(Mustapha and Ali are two young Egyptian students who are in England in order to improve their English. Here are some of the questions they ask, and the answers given by Mr and Mrs North, the people with whom they are living).

Mustapha: Will you tell me the difference between a habit and a custom, please?

Mr. North: Let's have some examples. That's usually the best way to show the meanings of words. Smoking's a habit. Many people say it's a bad habit.

Mrs. North: I'm in the habit of going to bed very late, and getting up late, too.

Ali: I always look up new English words in my

- dictionary. Can I say that's a habit?
- Mr. North:** Yes, and it's a good thing to make a habit of looking up words in a dictionary, if the dictionary's a good one.
- Mustapha:** Will you give us some examples of a custom, please?
- Mrs. North:** It's the custom for men to raise their hats when they meet a woman they know in the street.
- Mr. North:** In England it's the custom to celebrate Christmas. In Scotland it's the custom to celebrate New Year's Day.
- Mrs. North:** Customs change, don't they? It is used to be the custom for men to give up their seats to women in buses and trams. Not many men do that now.
- Mr. North:** Oh, that isn't true! Men still give up their seats to old people, to women carrying babies, and to people who're ill.
- Mrs. North:** I think we can say that a custom is something that belongs to a large number of people of the same sort.
- Mr. North:** Let's say people who belong to a society or a nation. Customs are social and habits are personal.

(Hornby. Progressive English for Adult Learners, Book II)

V. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərinə situasiyalar qurun.

1. *An open door may tempt a saint* – Qapını bağlı saxla, qonşunu oğru bilmə.
2. *Who has never tasted bitter, knows not what is sweet* – Acını dadmayan, şirinin qədrini bilməz.
3. *A threatened blow is seldom given* – Vura bilməyən daşın böyüyündən yapışar.
4. *Better the foot slip than the tongue* – Gedər qılinc yarası, getməz söz yarası.

VII. Mətn üzrə əlavə oxu materialını oxuyun, Yeni il və Milad bayramı haqqında aldığınız məlumatı müzakirə edin.

FIRST FOOT

The first visitor to enter a house on New Year's morning is commonly known in Great Britain as the First Foot. In Yorkshire he is sometimes called the Lucky Bird, in the Isle of Man, the Quaaltagh. Wherever he appears, he is a personage of great importance. He may be a chance caller, or a man on some errand unconnected with the anniversary or he may be the ceremonial First Foot who comes on purpose to let the New Year into the house and brings good luck to the family. Whichever he is, he is traditionally supposed to influence the fortunes of the householders in the following twelve months, both by the gifts he brings and by his own character and appearance. Hence it is essential everywhere that he should be an individual with certain definite qualities, though what these are varies a little from one region to another.

In Scotland and northern England, the custom of First-Footing in the early hours of January 1st is still kept up with great vigour. The First Foot comes as soon as possible after midnight has struck. He brings symbolic gifts of food or fuel or money as tokens of prosperity in the year that has just begun. Sometimes, instead of these presents, or in addition to them, he carries a bunch of evergreens as a promise of continuing life. Nothing must be taken out of the house before these gifts have been brought in, nor should any one go outside until he has arrived. He must be admitted by the front door and, since he is a luck-bringer, he must be hospitably entertained with food and plentiful supplies of wine or spirits.

Usually, the First Foot greets all within as he crosses the threshold, and is at once loudly welcomed in return. In some parts of Scotland, however, he does not speak until he has laid a peat or a coal upon the fire. This silent entry and first concern with the hearth, the life-centre of the house, has been recorded in other regions also, and may perhaps represent an older form of the rite. In his *English Festivals* (1947), Lawrence Whistler describes an impressive version of the ceremony, in which the First Foot carried an evergreen branch in one hand and a spring

of mistletoe in the other. He entered in silence, crossed the room to the hearth, and there laid the green branch upon the flames and the mistletoe on the mantelpiece above. No one spoke while he did this, and only when he turned to wish the assembled company a happy New Year was the general silence broken.

The ceremonial First Foot may be one of a band of young men going round from house to house, or a friend of the family who has arranged to let the New Year in for them. Sometimes a man of the right type will undertake to visit every house in a given street or district. Strictly speaking, the First Foot should always be someone from outside the home, but occasionally, when no such early morning visitor is expected, a male member of the household will go out just before midnight and be ceremonially let in again as soon as the hour has struck, with the appropriate gifts in his hand. These, in England, are usually a piece of bread and a piece of coal, as symbols of food and warmth and a coin or a little salt to ensure wealth in the coming year. In Scotland, a bottle of whisky is often included, or a compound of spirits, beer, sugar, and eggs known as a Het Pint. Round Dundee, and in the fishing villages of the East Coast, a red herring is a lucky gift, as a promise of good fishing to come; and in some Scottish rural areas a sheaf of wheat, symbolizing a good corn-harvest, is often carried. For the First Foot to come empty-handed is a very bad omen, for this means losses and poverty before the year's end.

To be a true luck-bringer, the First Foot should be vigorous and healthy and, if possible, young and good-looking. If he is flat-footed, or cross-eyed, or lame, if his eyebrows meet across his nose, if he is dressed in black, or appears to be ailing, the omens for the coming twelve months are bad. In most areas, a dark-haired or dark-complexioned man is lucky, though there are local exceptions to this rule. In some east Yorkshire districts, for instance, and in parts of Lincolnshire and Northumberland, the First Foot must be fair. Red hair is very widely disliked. In some countries, a bachelor is best, in

others, a married man. Children and adolescent boys are usually popular first visitors, and so in some regions is a man known to be a footling, that is, one who was born feet foremost, and who is consequently supposed to have magical powers of healing.

In the Isle of Man, the *Quaaltagh* a man is usually preferred. Similarly, in Scotland a woman can be a lucky First Foot in some areas, though not in all. But in England a female First Foot is a disaster almost everywhere. In the northern countries, where the ceremonial letting-in of the New Year is most widely observed, no woman would ever dream of presenting herself for this purpose. Along the Welsh Border formerly if a woman had occasion to call at a house on January 1st, she was expected to enquire first whether a man had been there before her; if she failed to do this, and came nevertheless, she was suspected of deliberate malice towards the family concerned.

Until about sixty or seventy years ago, it was customary in some parts of England for Christmas, as well as New Year, to be ceremonially let in by a First Foot, or Lucky Bird.

The accepted First Foot of Christmas was a man, or a boy, of the right type, who came very early on Christmas morning. He entered by the front door and, in many places, walked right through the house, going into every room, and leaving finally by the back door. Unlike the New Year counterpart, he brought no symbolic gifts, though he usually carried a sprig of ever-green. It was, however, essential that something should be given to him. In East Yorkshire, he was sometimes given bread, salt, and a small coin as soon as he crossed the threshold. Elsewhere, the customary gifts were sixpence or a shilling, and a generous portion of Christmas cake, or cheese, with cider, ale, or home-made wine. Unless these, or other gifts were made to the Christmas luck-bringer, very bad luck would follow during the coming year.

(*A Dictionary of British Folk Customs*
by Christina Hole)

LESSON 20 (THE TWENTIETH LESSON)

Text: Happy Birthday.

Grammar: İndiki zaman və keçmiş zaman feli sifət formaları
təyin və zərflik funksiyalarında (§76; səh. 137).

HAPPY BIRTHDAY

(After Sh. Graham "Paul Robeson, Citizen of the World")

Adapted

The people were giving a **birthday party**. It was on Sunday, April, 19. The party was to begin at 7 o'clock¹ but long before the clock **struck** 7 people had crowded the streets approaching the 17th Regiment Armoury² on Park Avenue.

"What's going on?" asked a passer-by.

"A party, a birthday party for Paul Robeson".

By the beginning of April the plan of the party had already been drawn up and the **details worked out**. They had sold hundreds of tickets.

How lucky were those who had got tickets! "Have you got any tickets?" someone was calling.

Everyone was eager to get in. They say something like four thousand people didn't manage to get in as they had no tickets.

Inside they had made a stage which looked like a big birthday cake with big **candles** around.

The **excited** and **jolly** people were waiting eagerly for the man they loved and **respected**. And then they saw him coming through a side door. He tried to come in **unnoticed**, but still they saw him. They **rose to their feet** and in one **voice** they sang:

"Happy birthday to you,

Happy birthday, dear Paul."

What a **touching** picture it was!³ After he had **greeted** the people he **took a seat**.

For more than two hours his friends danced and sang for his **amusement**.

Many telegrams of **greetings** from his friends all over the world were read. Songs were sung especially **composed** for him.

Then Paul was called to the stage. They **presented** him with a birthday cake. It was such a large cake that two men had to carry it. He tried to speak but could not. He was so happy to see those smiling faces. He **nodded** to Lawrence Brown who had taken his place at the piano. When the crowd had grown quiet, Robeson began to sing. Their dear Robeson stood before them, tall and **straight**, singing the people's **favourite** songs. The sung songs were so touchy that tears of happiness came to their eyes.

How well he sang!³ This was the man whose father, a Negro **slave** had run away from **slavery** to find freedom, the man who through difficulties and **pain** had come up smiling, with a song on his lips.

They **cheered** each song asking for more. His voice grew **hoarse** and he heard them calling out: "Stop! **Save** your voice, Paul!"

Paul thanked them and began to speak of the people's **struggle** for a better future.

"Wasn't that an **unusual party**?" the people went out into the streets of New York saying so. They **were impressed** by everything seen. They knew they had taken part in something very big and wonderful.

"Many happy birthdays, Paul!"

DIALOGUE

Natavan: I say, Aygun, what about going to a symphony concert at the Musical Academy next Sunday?

Aygun: That's a brilliant idea. You know well that I am fond of music, especially our national music. I haven't been there for a long time because of my being too busy. What's on the programme?

- Natavan:** The symphonic mugams “Rust” by Niyazi and “Kurd Ovshari” by Fikrat Amirov.
- Aygun:** Oh, that’s wonderful. Who’s the conductor?
- Natavan:** Niyazi, the great conductor. He is really a first-rate conductor of all times.
- Aygun:** Yes, I have been to the concerts conducted by him. His technique is brilliant. I like the way he conducts the orchestra. There is always utter silence in the hall during the concert.
- Natavan:** That’s fine. I also like the way he interprets F. Amirov.
- Aygun:** Does Farhad Badalbayli take part in the concert?
- Natavan:** Yes, he does. He is one of the talented pianists. He is simply wonderful when he plays the piano. As if music carries him away.
- Aygun:** I’ll be only too glad to listen to him.
- Natavan:** All right. Then I’ll arrange about tickets and call you up during the week.
- Aygun:** It’s very kind of you indeed.

PROPER NOUNS

Shirly Graham [ˈʃa:lɪ ˈɡreɪhəm] Şali Qreyhəm

Paul Robeson [pɔ:l ˈroubsən] Pol Robson

Lawrence Brown [ˈlɔ:rəns ˈbraun] Lorans Braun

MƏTNƏ DAİR İZAHATLAR

1. The party *was to begin* at 7 o’clock. *Qonaqlıq saat 7-də başlamalı idi.* Burada “*was to begin*” *to be + to* hissəcikli məsdər birləşməsinin keçmiş zaman formasıdır. *to be + to* hissəcikli birləşmə “*must*” modal felinə ekvivalent mənasında işlənir, lakin yalnız bir mənada — saatla, planla, sxemlə, cədvəllə baş verməli hərəkətlərin vacibliyini ifadə edir. Bu birləşmədə *to be* keçmiş və indiki zamanlarda işlənə bilər və vacibliyi qeyd edilmiş zamanlarda və qeyd edilmiş mənalarda ifadə edir, məs.:

The train $\begin{matrix} \text{is} \\ \text{was} \end{matrix} > \text{to arrive (due) at 10 o'clock.}$

Qatar saat 10-da çatmalı $\begin{matrix} \text{dır.} \\ \text{idi.} \end{matrix}$

2. ...the 17th Regiment Armoury. ...17-ci alayın tədris hissəsi. Orada Pol Robsonun ad günü bayramsayağı qeyd edilmişdir.

3. What a touching picture it was! *O necə də təsirli bir mənzərə idi! How well he sang! O, necə də yaxşı mahnı oxudu!* Bunlar nida cümlələridir. Nida cümlələri həm "*what*", həm də "*how*" bağlayıcısı ilə işlənir. Əgər nida cümlələrində məntiqi üstünlük obyektə, əşyaya yönəlsə, cümlə "*what*" bağlayıcısı ilə başlayır, cümlənin sonunda isə mübtəda və xəbər işlənir. Əgər mübtəda yoxdursa, onda şəxssiz "*it*" əvəzliyi işlənir, məs.:

What a nice man *he is!*

What nice weather *it is!*

Əgər cümlədə məntiqi üstünlük əşyanın əlamətinə və ya hərəkətin keyfiyyətinə, yəni sifətə və ya zərfə yönəlsə, əşyanın və ya hərəkətin keyfiyyəti qabarıq şəkildə nəzərə çatdırılarsa, onda cümlələr "*how*" sözü ilə başlanır, sonra keyfiyyəti bildiren söz (sifət və ya zərf) gəlir, daha sonra mübtəda və xəbər gəlir, məs.:

How wonderfully she sings!

How interesting the book is!

Qeyd: "*How*" ilə əmələ gələn nida cümlələrində mübtəda şəxs əvəzlilikləri, işarə əvəzlilikləri+ isim, yiyəlik əvəzlilikləri+ isim və ya xüsusi isimlərlə deyil, digər isimlə ifadə edilərsə, mübtəda müəyyən artikllə işlənir, məs.:

- | | | | |
|-----|--------------------|--|-------|
| I. | <i>How</i> swiftly | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{he} \\ \text{that boy} \\ \text{my son} \\ \text{Salman} \end{array} \right\}$ | runs! |
| II. | <i>How</i> swiftly | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{the boy} \\ \text{the horse} \\ \text{the river} \end{array} \right\}$ | runs! |

Eyni cümlədə üstünlüyü həm əşyaya, həm də keyfiyyətə verməklə həm *“what”* ilə, həm də *“how”* ilə başlanan 2 növ nida cümləsi düzəltmək olar. Aşağıdakı cümlələri müqayisə edək.

What a nice girl *she is!*
How nice the girl *is!*

O, necə qəşəng qızıdır!
Qız necə də qəşəngdir!

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------|
| birthday | amusement |
| strike (<i>struck, struck</i>) | to greet |
| a passer-by | greetings |
| detail | compose |
| in details | to nod |
| worked out | straight |
| inside | favourite |
| candle | Negro |
| excited | slave |
| jolly | slavery |
| unnoticed | pain |
| to respect | cheer |
| touching | hoarse |
| to rise to one's feet | struggle |
| voice | to be impressed |
| amusing | to take part |

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY

| | |
|---|--|
| birthday [ˈbɜːθdɪ] <i>n</i> | ad günü, doğum günü |
| <i>e.g.</i> Happy birthday to you! | Ad günün mübarək! |
| to strike [straɪk] <i>v</i> (<i>struck, struck</i>) | 1. vurmaq; zərbə endirmək, döymək |
| <i>expr.</i> to strike <i>smb.</i> with <i>smth.</i> | bir kəsə bir şeylə zərbə endirmək |
| to strike <i>smb.</i> in the face | bir kəsin sifətinə zərbə endirmək |
| <i>e.g.</i> The enemy struck at dawn [dɔːn]. | 2. hücum etmək |
| | Düşmən dan yeri ağaranda hücum etdi. |
| | 3. heyrətləndirmək, heyrətə salmaq, heyran/valeh etmək |
| <i>e.g.</i> He always strikes people that way. | O, həmişə adamları bu yolla təəccübləndirir. |

expr. to **strike** against long hours
strike *n*

expr. to be on **strike**
to go on **strike**
a miners' **strike**
to break **the strike**

a **passer-by** [ə 'pa:səbaɪ] *n*

detail ['di:teɪl] *n*

prep. **in details**

expr. to give all **the details**
to go into **details**

to detail ['di:teɪl] *v*

expr. to **detail** all the facts

detailed ['di:teɪld] *adj*

W.comb. a **detailed** description
a **detailed** analysis

inside ['ɪnsaɪd] *prep.*

Ant. outside

candle ['kændl^] *n*

W.comb. wax-**candle**

expr. to hold a **candle** to *smb*

to hold a **candle** to the devil

candle-light ['kændl 'laɪt] *n*

expr. to dine by **candle-light**

candle-power ['kændl 'paʊə] *n*

e.g. What is the **candle-power**
of this lamp?

candlestick ['kændlstɪk] *n*

excited [ɪ 'ksaɪtɪd] *adj*

W.comb. **excited** children

to excite [ɪ 'ksaɪt] *v*

e.g. The news **excited** them.

W.comb. to **excite** interest

excitedly [ɪ 'ksaɪtɪdli] *adv*

jolly ['dʒɒli] *adj*

4. **tətil** etmək

iş saatının azalması üçün **tətil** etmək
tətil

tətil etmək

tətilə çıxmaq

şaxtaçıların **tətili**

tətili pozmaq

yoldaş **ötən**, **ötüb** keçən

təfsilat, **təfərrüat**

təfərrüatı/təfsilatı ilə, **ətraflı**
surətdə

müfəssəl məlumat vermək

təfsilatına varmaq

ətraflı təsvir etmək, danışmaq

bütün faktları **təfsilatı** ilə açıb
danışmaq

ətraflı, **hərtərəfli**, **müfəssəl**

hərtərəfli/ətraflı təsvir

hərtərəfli/təfərrüatı ilə təhlil

iç, **iç** üzü

bayır, **bayır** üzü

şam

mum şamı

bir kəsə kömək etmək, **bir** kəsin
ölindən tutmaq

şeytana fitva vermək

şam işığı

şam işığında nahar etmək

işiq gücü (vatt)

Bu lampə neçə vatt gücündədir?

şamdan

həyəcanlı, **əşəbi**, **qızgın**, **coşğun**

həyəcanlı uşaqlar

1. **həyəcanlandırmaq**, **qızıqdırmaq**,

əşəbiləşdirmək, **narahat** etmək

Xəbər onları **həyəcanlandırdı**.

2. **oyatmaq**, **oyandırmaq**

maraq **oyatmaq**

həyəcanla, **təşvişlə**, **narahatlıqla**

1. **şad**, **şən**, **sevincli**, **fərəhli**, **şux**,

ürəkaçan, **oynaq**, **fərəhləndirici**

W.comb. a jolly crowd

W.comb. jolly weather

expr. to have a jolly time

to jolly [tə 'dʒɒli] *v* (*jollied*)

jolly ['dʒɒli] *adv*

W.comb. jolly good

e.g. He did jolly well in the exams.

unnoticed [ʌn'noʊtɪst] *adj*

e.g. She slipped out of the meeting unnoticed.

to respect [rɪs'pekt] *v*

expr. to respect smb.

to respect oneself

to respect the law

touching ['tʌʃɪŋ] *adj*

to rise to one's feet

voice [vɔɪs] *n*

W.comb. rough voice

prep. in a gentle/in a soft voice

in a loud voice

expr. to lift/raise one's voice

to be out of voice

W.comb. the voice of God

W.comb. the voice of the waves

passive voice

to voice [tə 'vɔɪs] *v*

W.comb. to voice one's protest

e.g. The spokesman voiced the worker's dissatisfaction.

2. təntənəli, təmtəraqılı, gurultulu, səs-küylü

səs-küylü izdiham/camaat

3. xoş, xoşagələn

xoş hava

vaxtmı şən/xoş keçirmək

1. mehriban/nəvazişlə rəftar etmək

2. yaltaqlıqla, tərifi məqsədinə nail olmaq

3. sataşmaq, ələ salmaq

olduqca, son dərəcə, qat-qat

olduqca/qat-qat yaxşı

O, imtahanları olduqca yaxşı verdi.

xəlvəti, gözə/nəzərə çarpmayan

O, iclasdan xəlvəti yayındı/aradan çıxdı.

hörmət etmək, ehtiram

göstərmək

bir kəsə hörmət etmək/ehtiram

göstərmək

özünə hörmət etmək

qanuna hörmət etmək

qüdrətli, təsirli, həyəcanlandırıcı,

həssas, şəfqətli, rıqqətdoğuran

ayağa qalxmaq

1. səs

kobud səs

incə/məlahətli səslə

uca səslə (bərkdən)

səsini qaldırmaq

səsi batmaq

2. səda, səs, nida

Allahdan gələn səda

3. şırıltı, səs

dalgaların səsi

4. qram. növ

məchul növ

ifadə etmək (*sözlə*), demək, söylə-

mək, dilə gətirmək, səsləndirmək

öz etirazını ifadə etmək

Natiq fəhlələrin narazılığını ifadə

etdi/dilə gətirdi/səsləndirdi.

voiced [vɔɪst] *adj*
W.comb. **voiced** consonant

W.comb. **loud-voiced**
weak-voiced

amusing [ə'mju:zɪŋ] *adj*
W.comb. an **amusing** story
to amuse [tu ə'mju:z] *v*

expr. **to amuse** *smb.* with jokes

to amuse oneself
amuser [ə'mju:zəʃ] *n*
amusement [ə'mju:zmənt] *n*

W.comb. plenty of **amusements**

to drive much amuse-
ments in reading

expr. **to seek time-killing amuse-**
ments

to greet [tə'gri:t] *v*

expr. **to greet** *smb.* with a smile
to greet the rising sun

to greet with applause

e.g. They **greeted** the enemy
with a shower of stones.

e.g. Music **greet**s the ear.

greeting ['gri:tɪŋ] *n*

W.comb. friendly **greeting**

expr. **to answer** *smb.*'s **greeting**

to compose [tə kəm'pouz] *v*

1. cingiltili

cingiltili samit

2. səsli (*mürəkkəb sözlərdə sifət+*
sifət birləşmələrində işlənir)

uca səsli

zəif səsli

məzəli, gülməli, əyləndirici

gülməli/məzəli hekayə

1. əyləndirmək; güldürmək, məş-
gul etmək

bir kəsi zarafatla əyləndirmək

2. vaxt keçirmək

əylənmək

məzəli adam, zarafatçı, məsxərəçi

1. əyləncə, əyləndirmə; şənlik,
tamaşa, əylənmə

çoxlu əyləncələr

2. zövq, ləzzət, kef

mütaliədən çox həzz almaq

vaxt öldürmək üçün əyləncə ax-
tarmaq

1. salamlamaq; salam vermək,
salamlamaq (baş ilə, papağını
götürməklə)

bir kəsi təbəssümlə salamlamaq
doğan günəşi salamlamaq /qarşı-
lamaq

2. qarşılamaq (*alqış sədələri al-*
tında, səs-küylə, atəşfəşanlıqla)

alqışlarla qarşılamaq

Onlar düşməni daş-qalaq etdilər.

3. ruhunu oxşamaq, könlünü aç-
maq

Musiqi qulağı oxşayır.

salamlama

səmimi/dostcasına salamlama

bir kəsin salamını almaq

1. yazmaq, yaratmaq, bəstələmək
(*musiqi əsərini*)

2. yoluna qoymaq, qaydaya sal-
maq, həll etmək

e.g. The two leaders **composed** their disagreement and were soon the best of friends again.

W.comb. **to compose** oneself
e.g. Jane was nervous at first but soon she **composed** herself.

expr. **to be composed** of *smth.*
e.g. Water **is composed** of hydrogen and oxygen.

composed [kəm'pouzɪ] *adj*

W.comb. songs **composed** by U.Hajibayov

W.comb. a **composed** look
a **composed** manner

composer [kəm'pouzə] *n*

e.g. U.Hajibayov is one of the famous **composers** of the 20th century.

to nod [nɒd] *v*

expr. **to nod** and smile at *smb.*

e.g. She **noded** approval.

e.g. He sat **nodding** by the fire.

a nod [nɒd] *n*

expr. to be dependent on *smb*'s
nod

straight¹ [streɪt] *adj*

W.comb. a **straight** line
a **straight** angle

W.comb. a **straight** man = a true (honest) man

Bu iki rəhbər öz aralarındakı nərəzılıęı qaydaya saldılar/yoluna qoydular və yenidən möhkəm dost oldular.

3. sakitləşdirmək, ələ almaq
(özünü)

özünü sakitləşdirmək
Ceyn əvvəlcə əsəbi idi, lakin sonra tezliklə sakitləşdi.

4. ibarət olmaq, tərkibində olmaq
ibarət olmaq
Su hidrogen və oksigendən ibarətdir.

1. yazılmış (*əsər, şer və s.*);
bəstələnmiş musiqi

Üzeyir Hacıbəyovun bəstələdiyi mahnılar

2. sakit, təmkinli
təmkinli baxış
təmkinli davranış
bəstəkar, bəstəçi

Üzeyir Hacıbəyov 20-ci əsrin ən məşhur bəstəkarlarından biridir.

1. başını yırğalamaq/tərpətmək
bir kəsə başını tərpətmək və gü-lümsəmək

O, bəyənmək işarəsi olaraq başını tərpətdi.

2. mürgüləmək, mürgü vurmaq
O, ocağın qarşısında mürgüləyirdi.

1. baş hərəkəti, başla işarə (*təbrik, razılıq və s. mənasında*)

tamamilə bir kəsdən asılı olmaq;
bir kəsin işarəsi ilə oturub-durmaq

2. mürgü, mürgüləmə

1. düz

düz xətt

düzbucaq

2. vicdanlı, təmiz, pak
düz adam

expr. to be **straight** in *one's* dealings

e.g. Apples are ten cents **straight**.

straight² ['streit] *adv*

W.comb. to stand **straight**

expr. to look *smb.* **straight** in the eyes

to go **straight** away

straighten [tə 'streitən] *adv*

W.comb. to **straighten** a piece of wire

to **straighten** *one's* tie

favourite ['feivərit] *adj*

W.comb. a **favourite** writer

a **favourite** team

Negro ['ni:grou] *n*

negro ['ni:grou] *adj*

W.comb. a **negro** song

Negress ['nigris] *n*

slave [sleiv] *n*

expr. to treat *smb.* like a **slave**

slavery ['sleivəri] *n*

expr. to fight against **slavery**

pain [pein] *n*

W.comb. acute/dull **pain**

expr. to have a **pain** in *one's* back

to suffer from **pain**

to **pain** [tə 'pein] *v*

e.g. My arms **pain** me.

painful ['peinfəl] *adj*

Ant. painless

Proverb: No **pains**, no gains.

W.comb. a **painful** treatment

painkiller ['peinkilə] *adj*

to **cheer** [tə tʃiə] *v*

e.g. The speaker was **cheered** loudly.

öz işlərində vicdanlı olmaq

3. *amer.* tək-tək, dənə-dənə

Almalar dənə-dənə on sentə satılır.

1. düz, düz xətlə

düz /şax dayanmaq

bir kəsin gözüünün içinə düz/dik

baxmaq

düz getmək, çıxıb getmək

1. düzəltmək

bir parça məftili düzəltmək

2. düzəltmək, qaydaya salmaq

qalstukunu düzəltmək

sevimli, istekli, favorit

sevimli yazıçı

sevimli komanda

zənci

zənci

zənci mahnısı

zənci qadın

qul, kölə

bir kəsə qul münasibəti bəsləmək

quldarlıq

quldarlığa qarşı mübarizə aparmaq

agrı

kəskin/küt ağrı

kürəyi ağrımaq

agrıdan əziyyət çəkmək

agrımaq, əziyyət çəkmək

Qollarım mənə əziyyət verir, Qol-

larım ağrıyır.

agrılı

agrısız

Cəfa çəkməsən, səfa görməzsən.

agrılı müalicə

agrıəkəsi

1. şənləndirmək, ürəyini/könlünü

açmaq

2. alqışlamaq, əl çalmaq, salamlamaq

Natıqı bərk alqışladılar.

3. ürəkləndirmək, ruhlandırmaq

Bilmək lazımdır ki, feli sifətlər ingilis dilində daha geniş, daha ətraflı mənə ifadə etmək imkanlarına malikdir. Bu baxımdan indiki zaman feli sifəti daha fəaldır, çünki o həm zaman, həm də növ xassələrinə malikdir.

| | <i>Active</i> | <i>Passive</i> |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Indefinite Perfect</i> | writing having written | being written having been written |

Qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, feli sifətin *“indefinite”* və *“perfect”* zaman formalarına malik olması heç də o demək deyildir ki, bu zamanlar müstəqildir və cümlənin əsas xəbərinin zamanından asılı olmadan işləyə bilər. Bu fakt mümkün deyildir, çünki feli sifətin zamanı əsas felin zamanından asılıdır. Bu o deməkdir ki, müəyyən müstəqil zaman ifadəsinə yalnız cümlənin imkanı vardır, feli sifət isə nə qədər genişlənsə də, nə qədər cümləyə həcminə və məzmununa görə yaxınlaşa bilsə də, o, cümlə deyildir. Cümlə olmaq üçün onun mübtədası və xəbəri olmalıdır, feli sifət tərkiblərində isə bu çatışmır.

Feli sifət haqqında danışıldıqda bu fakt da nəzərə alınmalıdır ki, ingilis dilindəki feli sifət *“participle”* Azərbaycan dilindəki felin şəxssiz formaları olan həm feli sifət, həm də feli bağlamayı əhatə edir. Ona görə də Azərbaycan dilində *“participle”* sözünün feli sifət kimi təqdim edilməsi fikrimizcə, nisbi bir məsələdir və gələcəkdə bu terminin dəqiqləşdirilməsinə ehtiyac duyulacaqdır. İngilis dilində feli bağlama anlayışı yoxdur, lakin bu o demək deyildir ki, feli bağlama mənası ingilis dilində ifadə edilmir. İngilis dilindəki feli sifət həm feli sifət, həm də feli bağlama mənalərini əks etdirir. Azərbaycan dilində isə ingilis dilindəki feli sifətin leksik-semantik və qrammatik funksiyaları Azərbaycan dilindəki feli sifət və feli bağlama arasında bölüşdürülür, yəni ingilis dilindəki feli sifətin – *“participle”*-in semantik yükü Azərbaycan dilindəki həm feli sifətin, həm də feli bağlamanın üzərinə düşür. Ona görə də ingilis dilindəki feli sifətdən – *“participle”*-dan danışarkən Azərbaycan dilindəki feli bağlama tərkibindən də bəhs etməmək mümkün deyildir.

Tədqiqatlar göstərir ki, ingilis dilindəki *“participle”* isimlə bağlı olaraq, onu xarakterizə etdikdə Azərbaycan dilindəki feli sifət

mənalarını, digər mənalar kəsb etdikdə isə (zaman, tərz-i-hərəkət, səbəb və məqsəd, şərt mənaları) Azərbaycan dilindəki feli bağlama mənalarını verir. Beləliklə:

Participle I  **feli sifət**
feli bağlama

kimi dərk etsək daha dəqiq olardı.

Feli sifət II isə (Participle II) həmişə təyin funksiyasında çıxış etdiyinə görə o, Azərbaycan dilindəki feli bağlama mənaları ifadə edə bilmir və ona görə də o, həm ingilis, həm də Azərbaycan dilində keçmiş zaman feli sifəti anlamı daşıyır.

Feli sifət I (Participle I) -in zamanı əsas cümlənin zamanından asılı olaraq indiki, keçmiş və gələcək zamanlara aid ola bilər, məs.:

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1) While writing a letter, I don't speak. | Məktub yazarkən mən danışmıram. |
| 2) While writing a letter, I didn't speak. | Məktub yazarkən mən danışmadım. |
| 3) While writing a letter, I shall not speak. | Məktub yazarkən mən danışmayacağam. |

İndiki zaman feli sifətinin bitmiş forması, bir qayda olaraq, felin şəxslı formasının hərəkətindən əvvəl icra edilmiş hərəkətləri bildirmək üçün işlədilir. Ona görə feli sifət bitmiş zaman formasında işləndikdə o, Azərbaycan dilinə “*sonra*” qoşmasının köməyi ilə tərcümə edilir. “*Sonra*” qoşması artıq felin şəxssiz formasında icra edilmiş hərəkətin *əvvəl*, şəxslı forması ilə ifadə olunmuş hərəkətin isə *sonra* ifadə edildiyini bildirmək üçün ən düzgün ifadə vasitəsidir, məs.:

- | | |
|---|---|
| Having finished my work I went for a walk. | İşimi qurtardıqdan sonra mən gəzməyə getdim. |
| Having reached home, he took a shower. | Evə çatdıqdan sonra o, duş qəbul etdi. |

Keçmiş zaman feli sifəti isə felin şəxslı forması ilə ifadə edilən zaman fərqiindən asılı olaraq heç bir mənə dəyişikliyinə məruz qalmır, məs.:

- | | |
|--|--|
| The boy is coming in with an opened book in his hand | Oğlan əlində açıq (açılmış) kitabla içəri girir. |
|--|--|

The boy **came** in with an **opened** book in his hand.

Oğlan əlində açıq (açılmış) kitabla içəri girdi.

The boy **will come** in with an **opened** book in his hand.

Oğlan əlində açıq (açılmış) kitabla içəri girəcək.

Felin şəxslı forması ilə ifadə olunan digər zamanları da işlətmək olar, lakin onda keçmiş zaman feli sifəti zaman baxımından yenə də dəyişilməz qalacaqdır.

Feli sifət (Participle) digər söz qrupları ilə birləşərək tərkiblər yarada bilər. Bu tərkiblərdə aparıcı rolu feli sifət **“Participle”** oynadığına görə belə tərkiblərə feli sifət tərkibləri (*Participial Constructions*) deyilir.

Müasir ingilis dilində feli sifətin əmələ gətirdiyi aşağıdakı tərkiblər mövcuddur.

- 1) **The Objective Participial Construction**
(*Tamamlıq feli sifət tərkibi*)
- 2) **The Subjective Participial Construction**
(*Mübtəda feli sifət tərkibi*)
- 3) **The Nominative Absolute Participial Construction**
(*Müstəqil nominativ feli sifət tərkibi*)
- 4) **The Absolute Participial Construction**
(*Müstəqil feli sifət tərkibi*)

The Objective Participial Construction (*Tamamlıq feli sifət tərkibi*)

Bu tərkib ümumi halda olan isim (yaxud obyekt halda olan şəxs əvəzliyi) + feli sifətdən ibarət olur, məs.:

We **saw** *them playing*.

Biz onların oynadığını gördük.

We saw *the children playing*.

Biz uşaqların oynadığını gördük.

(The objective with the participial construction)

Tamamlıq feli sifət tərkibi adətən fiziki qavrayış bildirən *to find, to see, to hear, to feel, to watch, to notice* kimi fellərdən sonra *to have* və *to have + got* birləşməsi ilə işlənir. *To have* feli və *to have got* ifadəsi ilə işlənən feli sifət Participle II (keçmiş zaman feli sifət) formasında olur, məs.:

*I have my shoes polished.
I've got the picture painted
and hung on the wall.*

Mən ayaqqabımı sildirmişəm.
Mən şəkli çəkdirmiş və di-
vardan asdırmışam.

Bu tipli feli sifət tərkibi mənə etibarilə Azərbaycan dilindəki icbar növün verdiyi mənaları kəsb edir.

Müasir ingilis dilində feli sifət tərkibləri həm sadə, həm də mürəkkəb cümlə şəklində tərcümə edilir. Tərkiblər sadə cümlə kimi öz növbəsində yenə də iki yolla tərcümə edilə bilər, məs.:

I saw him crossing the street

1. *Mən onun küçəni keçdiyini gördüm.*
2. *Mən onu küçəni keçən gördüm.*
3. *Mən gördüm ki, o, küçəni keçir.*

The Subjective Participial Construction **(Mübtəda feli sifət tərkibi)**

Bu tərkibi əmələ gətirmək üçün ümumi halda olan isim və ya adlıq halda olan əvəzlik + Participle I modelindən istifadə edilir. Qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, mübtəda feli sifət tərkiblərində feli sifət məchul formada olur. Bu tərkibdə də şəxsli halda olan felin xəbəri *to see, to hear, to watch, to notice, to feel* kimi fiziki qavrayış bildirən fellərdən ibarət olmalıdır, məs.:

The boys were seen swimming in the sea

1. *Oğlanları dənizdə çimən gördülər.*
2. *Oğlanların dənizdə çimdiyini gördülər.*
3. *Gördülər ki, oğlanlar dənizdə çimir.*

Tamamlıq feli sifət tərkiblərində olduğu kimi, mübtəda feli sifət tərkibləri də Azərbaycan dilinə həm sadə cümlə, həm də mürəkkəb cümlə şəklində tərcümə edilə bilər. Verilmiş tərcümələrdən birinci 2 cümlə sadə cümlə vasitəsilə, üçüncü cümlə isə mürəkkəb cümlə vasitəsilə tərcümə edilmişdir.

The Nominative Absolute Participial Construction **(Müstəqil nominativ feli sifət tərkibi)**

Müstəqil nominativ feli sifət tərkibi öz strukturuna görə daha genişdir və o həm quruluş, həm də ifadə etdiyi mənə etibarilə budaq cümləyə daha yaxındır. Bu yaxınlıq ondan ibarətdir ki, müstəqil nominativ feli sifət tərkibinin ümumi halda olan isim və ya adlıq halda olan əvəzliklə ifadə olunmuş mübtədası vardır.

It beeing Sunday, they didn't go to school.

Our horses being tired, we decided to rest a little.

The wind stirring among trees and bushes, we could hear nothing.

Bazar günü olduğuna görə onlar məktəbə getmədilər.

Bizim atlarımız yorulduğuna görə biz qərara aldığımız ki, bir az istirahət edək.

Külək ağacların və kol-kosların arasında vıyıldadığına görə biz heç nə eşidə bilmədik (bilmirdik).

Yuxarıda verilmiş cümlələrin birinci hissələri müstəqil nominativ feli sifət tərkibləridir və onlar əsas cümlədən vergüllə ayrılmışdır.

Bu tərkibdə iştirak edən feli sifətlə isim (yaxud əvəzlilik) arasında olan qrammatik əlaqə, cümlədə mübtədə ilə xəbər arasındakı əlaqəni xatırladır. Buna görə də həmin tərkibdə iştirak edən isim (yaxud əvəzlilik) ikinci dərəcəli mübtədə, feli sifət isə şərti olaraq (semantik mənasına görə) ikinci dərəcəli xəbər hesab edilə bilər.

Müstəqil feli sifət tərkibi cümlədə qrammatik baxımdan müəyyən dərəcədə müstəqilliyə malik olsa da, yenə tərkibində işləndiyi cümlə ilə sıx məntiqi əlaqədə olur və cümlədə müxtəlif növ zərflilik funksiyasında çıxış edir, məs.:

1) Zaman zərfliyi funksiyasında:

The teacher coming in all the pupils got up.

The work having been done the farmers left the field.

Müəllim içəriyə girdikdə bütün şagirdlər ayağa qalxdılar.

İş qurtardıqdan sonra fermerlər sahəni tərk etdilər.

2) Səbəb və məqsəd zərfliyi:

The weather being gloomy we took umbrella with us.

Hava tutqun olduğunu görə özümüzlə çətir götürdük.

3) Şərt zərfliyi:

God permitting I'll finish my work in time.

My friend coming in time we'll start our work.

Allah qoysa, mən işimi vaxtında qurtaracağam.

Dostum vaxtında gəlsə, biz işə başlayacağıq.

Müasir ingilis dilindəki müstəqil nominativ feli sifət tərkibləri Azərbaycan dilinə yalnız sadə-geniş cümlələr vasitəsilə tərcümə edilir, məs.:

The weather being very warm, Havanın çox isti olmasına görə
the window was left open. pəncərə açıq qoyulmuşdu.

The Absolute Participial Construction *(Müstəqil feli sifət tərkibi)*

İngilis dilində elə feli sifət birləşməsi də vardır ki, o, cümlənin heç bir konkret üzvü ilə qrammatik əlaqəyə girmədən müstəqil işlənir və bütövlükdə cümləyə aid olur, cümlənin əsas hissəsindən vergüllə ayrılır, məs.:

Coming home, I saw my friend. Evə gələrkən (gəldikdə) mən dostumu gördüm.

Müstəqil feli sifət tərkibi cümlədə, bir qayda olaraq, zərflik funksiyasında işlənir:

1) *zaman zərfliyi:*

Entering the room, I saw the guests having dinner. Otağa daxil olduqda (olarkən) qonaqların nahar etdiyini gördüm

2) *tərzi-hərəkət zərfliyi:*

He lay on the sofa, **smoking a cigarette.** O, çarpayıda siqaret çəkə-çəkə (çəkerək) uzanmışdı.

3) *şərt zərfliyi:*

Frankly speaking, I don't like such things. Düzünü desək, mən belə şeyləri xoşlamıram.

4) *səbəb və məqsəd zərfliyi:*

Being afraid of the dog, he took a stone. İtdən qorxduğuna görə o,daş götürdü.

5) *təyin:*

The boy playing football, is my son. Futbol oynayan oğlan mənim oğlumdur.

The Absolute Participle Construction (*Müstəqil feli sifət tərkibi*) daha çox mürekkəb cümlələri sadələşdirməyə xidmət edir və Azərbaycan dilinə həm budaq cümlələr şəklində, həm də feli bağlama tərkibləri vasitəsilə sadə cümlələr kimi tərcümə edilir, məs.:

Reading the letter, he paused a little, then went on.

- 1) Məktubu oxuyarkən (oxuduqda) o, bir az fasilə etdi və sonra davam etdi.
- 2) Nə zaman ki, o, məktubu oxuyurdu, o, bir balaca fasilə etdi və sonra davam etdi.

Weather permitting, we shall go on tour.

Hava imkan versə, biz gəzintiyə çıxacağıq.

Having opened the bag, I took out a pen

- 1) Mən çantanı açıb, bir qələm götürdüm.
- 2) Çantam açıqdən sonra mən bir qələm götürdüm.

Qeyd: Bitmiş zaman formasında olan feli sifət tərkibləri həm zaman budaq cümlələri ilə, həm də after + Gerund tərkibləri ilə əvəz edilə bilər, məs.:

Having written the letter I decided to rest.

1) After I wrote the letter, I decided to rest.

2) After writing the letter, I decided to rest.

Bütün bunlar dilin üslubi zənginliyinə dəlalət edir və ifadə vasitələrini rəngarəng edir.

Söz yaradıcılığı

İngilis dilində sifətlərin sonuna “-dom” [dəm] şəkilçisi artırmaqla sifətdən mücərrəd isim əmələ gətirilir, məs.:

free azad **freedom** azadlıq

king kral **kingdom** krallıq

-ness [-nıs] isim düzəldən şəkilçidir. Bu şəkilçi sifətlərdən mücərrəd isim düzəldir, məs.:

kind mehriban, mərhəmətli **kindness** mehribanlıq, mərhəmət
happy xoşbəxt **happiness** xoşbəxtlik

-dis [-dis] bu ön şəkilçisi fəllərin, isimlərin və sifətlərin önündə gələrək qoşulduğu sözə əks mənalar gətirir, məs.:

| | | | |
|------------|-------------|-----------------------|------------------|
| to appear | peyda olmaq | to dis appear | qeyb olmaq |
| to balance | tarazlamaq | to dis balance | tarazlığı pozmaq |
| appearance | peyda olma | dis appearance | yoxa çıxma |
| honest | vicdanlı | dis honest | vicdansız |

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

soruşulmuş - soruşan, göndərilmiş - göndərən, həyata keçirilmiş - həyata keçirən, yazılmış - yazan, oxumuş - oxuyan, tikmiş - tikən, alınmış - alan, satılmış - satan, hiss etmiş - hiss edən, öyrənilmiş - öyrənən, unudulmuş - unudan, dəvət edilmiş - dəvət edən, kəsilmiş - kəsən.

II. Aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Dünən küçə ilə gedərkən dostuma rast gəldim. 2. Mən bu məqalənin tərcüməsi üzərində işləyərkən, Azərbaycanın qədim tarixi haqqında çox maraqlı məlumatlar aldım. 3. O, balaca bir ev idi ki, 1960-cı ildə tikilmişdi. 4. İngilis dilində kitab oxuyarkən maraqlı ifadələrin altından xətt çəkin (underline). 5. Dostumun təzə ünvanını bilmədiyimə görə mən dünən ona baş çəkə bilmədim. 6. Mən tanımadığım küçə ilə ətrafıma baxa-baxa gedirdim. 7. Bərk xəstə olduğuma görə, dünən işdən evə tez qayıtdım. 8. O, sükamın arxasında oturan sürücüsünü dərhal tanıdı. 9. Dünən mənə zəng etmiş mühəndis, sizi soruşmaq üçün indicə yenə də zəng etdi. 10. Bu kitabı yazmış adam çox güman ki, çox səyahət etmiş adamdır. 11. Stolun arxasında oturan adamlar ucadan danışır və gülürdülər. 12. Kitabxanadan kitab almış bütün tələbələr kitablarını kitabxanaya vaxtında qaytarmalıdırlar. 13. Dünən mühazirə oxumuş professor Azərbaycan Dillər Universitetindən gəlmişdir.

III. Fəli sifət I və fəli sifət II -nin cümlədə işlənməsinə fikir verərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin və fəli sifətin funksiyalarını tapın.

1. All the engineers *working* at the Ministry of Foreign Trade must know foreign languages. 2. You must learn all the words *given* on page 9. 3. *Travelling* about Siberia, he saw a lot of newly-built towns. 4. *When speaking* at the meeting yesterday, I forgot that fact. 5. The question *discussed* at the meeting was very important. 6. She sometimes drank tea *while watching* TV. 7. *Not knowing* his address, I couldn't visit him. 8. He liked to sit on the sofa *reading* fresh newspapers and *having* coffee.

IV. Budaq cümlələrdə ifadə edilmiş fikri feli sifət tərkibi ilə əvəz edin.

1. Students *who read a lot in English* know the language better than those who read less. 2. *While I was reading the book you gave me yesterday*, I found a lot of new words. 3. I live in a house *which was built more than a hundred years ago*. 4. *Since I didn't know my friend's new address*, I could hardly hope to find him. 5. In this shop you can buy things *which are made in different parts of Turkey*. 6. Once *when I was walking in the forest*, I found a flower *which I had never seen before*. 7. Ilkin always reads books *which describe the lives of great people* with interest. 8. What's the name of the teacher *who's examining Group Three*? 9. *When we discussed this book*, we found out a lot of interesting things. 10. *When he was asked the same question*, he didn't know what to say either. 11. *As I was very busy*, I couldn't help them.

V. Feli sifət I və feli sifət II -nin tərcüməsinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. a) A letter sent from Shaki today will be in Baku in two hours.
b) He saw some people in the post office sending telegrams.
c) When sending the telegram, she forgot to write her name.
2. a) Yesterday some of the questions put to the lecturer were very important.
b) The girl putting the book on the shelf is the new librarian.
c) While putting the eggs into the basket, she broke one of them.
3. a) A fish taken out of the water cannot live.
b) A person taking a sunbath must be very careful.
c) Taking a dictionary, he began to translate the text.
4. a) A line seen through this crystal looks double.
b) A teacher seeing a mistake in a student's dictation always corrects it.
c) Seeing clouds of smoke over the house, the girl cried: "Fire! Fire!"
5. a) The word said by the student was not correct.

- b) The man standing at the door of the carriage and saying "good-bye" to his friends is a well-known musician.
 - c) Standing at the window, she was waving her hand.
6. a) A word spoken in time has very important results.
- b) The students speaking good English must help their classmates.
 - c) The speaking doll interested the child very much.
 - d) While speaking to Nick some days ago, I forgot to ask him about our teacher.

VI. Feli sifətin lazım gələn formasını taparaq mötərizələri açın.

1. a) We listened to the girls (singing, sung) folk songs.
b) We listened to the folk songs (singing, sung) by the girls.
2. a) The girl (washing, washed) the floor is my sister.
b) The floor (washing, washed) by Helen looked very clean.
3. a) Who is that boy (doing, done) his homework at that table?
b) The exercises (doing, done) by the pupils were easy.
4. a) The house (surrounding, surrounded) by tall trees is very beautiful.
b) The wall (surrounding, surrounded) the house was very high.
5. a) The girl (writing, written) on the blackboard is our best pupil.
b) Everything (writing, written) here is quite right.
6. Read the (translating, translated) sentences once more.
7. Name some places (visiting, visited) by you last year.
8. Sabina picked up the pencil (lying, lain) on the floor.
9. She was reading the book (buying, bought) the day before.
10. Yesterday we were at the conference (organizing, organized) by the pupils of the 10th form.
11. (Taking, taken) the girl by the hand, she led her across the street.

12. It was not easy to find the (losing, lost) stamp.
13. I shall show you a picture (painting, painted) by that famous artist.
14. Here is the letter (receiving, received) by me yesterday.
15. Do you know the girl (playing, played) the piano?
16. The book (writing, written) by this scientist is very interesting.
17. Translate the words (writing, written) on the blackboard.
18. We could not see the sun (covering, covered) by dark clouds.
19. The (losing, lost) book was found at last.
20. (Going, gone) along the street, I met Mary and Ann.
21. Look at the beautiful flowers (gathering, gathered) by the children.
22. His hat (blowing, blown) off by the wind was lying in the middle of the street.
23. "How do you like the film?" he asked, (turning, turned) towards me.
24. When we came nearer, we saw two boys (coming, come) towards us.
25. I think that the boy (standing, stood) there is his brother.

VII. Felləri *Present Participle* və ya *Perfect Participle* formalarında işlətməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. (to live) in the south of the country, he cannot enjoy the beauty of St.Petersbug's White Nights in summer.
2. (to talk) to her neighbour in the street, she did not notice how she lost her handkerchief.
3. (to read) the story, she closed the book and put it on the shelf.
4. (to buy) some juice and cakes, we went home.
5. (to sit) near the fire, he felt very warm.
6. (to do) his homework, he was thinking hard.
7. (to do) his homework, he went for a walk.
8. (to sell) fruit, he looked back from time to time, hoping to see his friends.
9. (to sell) all the fruit, he went to see his friends.
10. (to eat) all the potatoes, she drank a cup of tea.
11. (to drink) tea, she burnt her lips.
12. (to run) in the yard, I fell and hurt my knee.
13. (to look) through some magazines, I came across an interesting article about UFOs.
14. (to

write) out and (to learn) all the new words, he was able to translate the text easily.

VIII. Müstəqil fəli sifət tərkiblərinin mənalərinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. You can set your mind at ease, **all being well**. 2. **There being no chance of escape**, the thief was arrested on the spot. 3. Oliver knocked weakly at the door and, **all his strength failing him**, sank near the door. 4. **The bridge having been swept away by the flood**, the train was late. 5. **There being little time left**, they hired a cab to get to the theatre in time. 6. **It being cold and damp**, a fire was lighted for the weary travellers to warm themselves by. 7. **It being pretty late**, they decided to postpone their visit. 8. **The hour being late**, she hurried home. 9. **The sun having set an hour before**, it was getting dark. 10. **The weather being cold**, he put on his overcoat. 11. **The weather having changed**, we decided to stay where we were. 12. **The weather being very warm**, the closet window was left open. 13. **And the wind having dropped**, they set out to walk. 14. **The vessel being pretty deep in the water and the weather being calm**, there was but little motion. 15. **The resistance being very high**, the current in the circuit was very low. 16. **This material being a dielectric**, no current can flow through it. 17. The next morning, **it being Sunday**, they all went to church. 18. For the moment the shop was empty, **the mechanic having disappeared into a room at the back**. 19. **There being nothing else on the table**, Oliver replied that he wasn't hungry. 20. **Mrs. Maylie being tired**, they returned more slowly home. 21. **Their search revealing nothing**, Clyde and she walked to a corner. 22. **The wind being favourable**, our yacht will reach the island in no time. 23. I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. Mell, but I did them, **there being no Mr. and Miss Murdstone here**. 24. **It being now pretty late**, we took our candles and went upstairs. 25. **He being no more heard of**, it was natural to forget everything. 26. He started about five, **Riggs having informed him** that the way would take him three hours. 27. **Our horses**

being weary, it was agreed that we should come to a halt. 28. **It having been decided** that they should not go out on account of the weather, the members of the party were busy writing their notes. 29. **The wind stirring among trees and bushes**, we could hear nothing.

IX. Aşağıdaki tabeli mürəkkəb cümlələrin budaq cümlələrini feli sifət tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. **As our work was finished**, we went home. 2. **If the letter is posted today**, the news will reach them tomorrow. 3. **If mother permits us**, we shall go to the theatre. 4. **When the working day was over**, Ilkin went straight home. 5. **As a storm was arising**, the ship entered the harbour. 6. **When the packing had been done**, the girls left for the station. 7. **As the stop was a long one**, the girls got off the train. 8. **As the weather was perfect**, Kanan played tennis every day. 9. **As the last month was a very busy one**, Nargiz could not answer her friend's letter. 10. **If time permits**, we shall come a few days earlier. 11. **When the third bell had gone**, the curtain slowly rose. 12. **As the underground station was not far**, we walked there. 13. Bill could not sleep the whole night, **as there was something wrong with his eye**. 14. **As the rules were very strict**, the doorkeeper did not permit Bill to enter. 15. **As the front door was open**, she could see straight through the house. 16. Rip had no desire to work on his farm, **for it was to his mind the worst piece of land in the neighbourhood**. 17. They stood there; **the night wind was shaking the drying whispering leaves**. 18. **As the situation was urgent**, we had to go ahead. 19. **When the greetings were over**, Salman seated himself in a wicker chair. 20. The town of Crewe is known to be one of the most cosy busy junctions in England: **many railway lines pass through it**. 21. We set off; **the rain was still coming down heavily**. 22. **After a private sitting-room had been engaged, bedrooms inspected and dinner ordered**, the party walked out to view the city. 23. Dinner was served on the terrace, **as it was very close in the room**.

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı sözlərin oxunuşuna fikir verərək onları ucadan oxuyun.

| | | | |
|-------------|----------|-----------|---------|
| [i:] | [e] | [ʌ] | [ɔ] |
| immediately | headache | accompany | operate |
| police | pretend | struggle | cost |
| [u] | [ɛə] | [ɪə] | |
| roof | dare | clear | |
| toothache | careful | serious | |
| | parents | fear | |

II. Aşağıdakı sözləri ucadan oxuyun.

throne, fox, storm, ore; type, rhythm, Byrd, tyre; fame, fact, far, fare; tube, blunt, burn, cure; mete, fence, term, here, file, stir, fire

III. Aşağıdakı sözlərdə şəkilçilərin mənalarına fikir verərək onları Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

misname, idealist, agreement, eatable, explanation, noisy, incidental, patience, importance, saving, meaningless, reminder, sweetness, impolite, leadership, unspeakable, idealism, passage, truthful, active

IV. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə etməklə mətnə dair 15 sual verin.

V. Mətnin məzmununa aid verilmiş suallara mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə etməklə cavab verin.

1. What was the date when the people were giving a birthday party?
2. When did the people gather?
3. Where was the birthday party held?
4. Was it easy to get a ticket for the birthday party?
5. How many people could not manage to get tickets?
6. What was inside the stage?
7. What do you think? Why did Robeson want to come unnoticed?
8. What was a touching picture?
9. What was read during the birthday party?
10. What happened when Robeson sang?
11. Why did the people ask Robeson to stop singing?

12. What were the people impressed by?

13. What is the idea of the story?

VI. Aşağıdaki sözlərdən uyğun gələnini nöqtələrin yerinə yazın.

a) bring - take - carry

1. Please ... me the book, I want to read it. —All right, I shall ... it in a week. 2. Yesterday my mother ... us very nice apples from the country. 3. Last summer Ann ... a little bird to our camp. We ... it to our room and looked after it. 4. While I was in the first form my mother usually ... me to school. 5. We decided ... Lucy to the Picture Gallery. 6. "If I am free I shall ... your son to the kindergarten", said my sister. 7. She ... the baby in her arms.

b) ask - ask for

1. Ann ... questions about the text and the pupils will answer them. 2. She ... me not to leave her alone as she was not quite well. 3. He ... help and though I am busy I can do something for him. 4. She ... you to call on her in the evening. 5. The child ... some more pudding. 6. After supper Mother told the children to go to bed at once and not ... anything else.

c) raise - rise

1. Something has happened to her. She can't ... her head. 2. He ... from his seat and left the room. 3. My mother ... early in the morning. 4. The teacher told him not to ... his voice. 5. The sun It's light already.

VII. Verilmiş nümunədən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı sual cümlələrini nida cümlələrinə çevirin.

Nümunə: 1. What song did he sing?

What a song he sang!

2. What furniture is it?

What furniture it is!

3. Did he play well?

How well he played!

1. How big is the stage? 2. What stage is it? 3. What plan did they draw up? 4. How many pictures are there in the hall? 5. How many people will there be at your party? 6. What book did they present her with? 7. Did they present her with an

interesting book? 8. Did they tell the children many interesting things about the English meals and customs? 9. Did they treat you to tasty things? 10. Is it fresh meat? 11. Is the meat good? 12. Was the table carefully laid?

VIII. Verilmiş nümunələrdən istifadə etməklə *so* və *ya* *neither* sözlərini cümlələrin əvvəlində işlədin.

Nümunə: He is eager to take part in the concert.

So are we.

These seats are not expensive.

Neither are ours.

1. I enjoyed the opera "Leyli and Majnun". 2. Our seats were in the stalls. 3. The cloakroom is on the first landing. 4. We haven't bought a programme. 5. She could see the stage quite well. 6. We didn't like the performance. 7. We shall buy tickets tomorrow. 8. We haven't seen the new film yet.

IX. Aşağıdakı cümlələrdə sayların işlənməsinə fikir verin və cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Ten people are wanted for the job.
2. The second song was a great hit.
3. My son is twenty and my daughter is eighteen.
4. Seven is a lucky number for me.
5. The two left the office early.
6. We often invite them to make a four at cards.
7. I am teaching the child to count by tens.
8. Hundreds of people went to the show.
9. Two million citizens are under forty.
10. Five hundred students are taught at this department.
11. Five hundreds of people joined the marchers.
12. A third possibility occurred to me.
13. They all looked forward to Sundays because then everyone was allowed a second helping of the poor food.
14. Two-thirds of the council were against the new scheme.
15. Women have strange intuitions about men. They possess a curious sixth sense about them.
16. The young people met at a first night party.
17. There is always a first time.

18. A "first love" is never forgotten.
19. Mine is a second generation computer.

X. Aşağıdakı mətndə nöqtələrin yerində sözləri və ya zərfləri hissəcikləri işlədin.

OUR FRIEND PAUL ROBESON

What pleasant news we heard ... Monday morning! "Paul Robeson, the world famous Negro singer and progressive American fighter, has just returned ... his visit ... Russia and has announced the date ... his concert ... London".

... many ... you Paul is quite unknown because he was not allowed to leave America ... many years. His passport was taken ... him because he is a member ... the World Peace Council, because he is a true friend ... Russia and because he has been ... many countries talking and singing ... peace and friendship ... nations.

Many people all ... the world have tried ... years to make the American Government return Paul his passport. Now, as you know, he is able to travel freely again, and we are happy to greet him ... London, we are happy that he is among us once more.

Paul has just been ... holiday ... the Crimea. While there, he visited the "Artek" and gave a concert which the children joined ... more than two hours the children sang and danced with "uncle Paul". They presented him ... a red tie. The children asked him to visit their camp again.

We all join, saying: "Welcome to Paul Robeson."

XI. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Hər il ölkəmizdə orta məktəbi bitirənlər və əsgəri xidmətə gedənlər üçün qonaqlıqlar təşkil edilir. Bu günlər necə də gözəl günlərdir. 2. Gəlin şəhərin kənarına gedək. Bu gün elə gözəl havadır ki. 3. Mən dünən gec yatmışdım və səhər yerimdən dərhal dura bilmədim. 4. Yoldan ötənlər səs eşitdikdə bir yerə toplaşdılar və küçədə baş vermiş avtomobil qəzasına

tamaşa etdilər. 5. Yoldan ötənlərdən biri sürücülərə yaxınlaşdı və onlara kömək lazım olub-olmadığını soruşdu, sürücülər isə ona təşəkkür etdilər. 6. Evimizə yaxınlaşdıqda onun yanında böyük bir izdiham gördüm. Yoldan ötənlərdən nə baş verdiyini soruşdum. 7. O, onlarla kitab oxumuşdu ki, bu ölkənin adət-ənənələri ilə yaxından tanış olsun. 8. Keçən şənbə Universitetin akt zalında məşhur professorun 75 illiyini qeyd etmək üçün çoxlu adam yığışmışdı. 9. Dünənki plan ən kiçik detallarına qədər işlənib hazırlanmışdı. 10. Zavod, fabrik və təhsil müəssisələrinə yüzlərlə bilet göndərilib. 11. Çox adam istəyirdi ki, bu konsertə tamaşa etsin, lakin bilet əldə etmək o qədər də asan deyildi. 12. Hamı bir-birindən boş (artıq) biletin olub-olmamasını soruşurdu. 13. Zal və səhnə tərəf çiçəklərlə bəzədilmişdi. 14. Sevimli aktrisa Nəsimə Zeynalova zala daxil olanda onu salamlamaq üçün hamı ayağa qalxdı. 15. O axşam Azərbaycan Milli İstiqlaliyyət günü münasibətilə çoxlu teleqramlar göndərilmişdi. 16. Ölkə başçısı xarici diplomatik nümayəndəliklərin başçılarına bayram təntənələrində iştirak etdiklərinə və Azərbaycan xalqı ilə birlikdə olduqlarına görə səmimi minnətdarlığını bildirdi.

ŞİFAHİ NİTQİ İNKİŞAFETDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

- I. Aşağıdakı söz və söz birləşmələrindən istifadə etməklə kiçik hekayələr yazın.

1. After a Civil Parade

a civil parade, to join, to enjoy, to take part, to say "Hallo", to invite, holiday, to come back, to be hungry, to buy, sweets, ice-cream, to dance, songs, to make up one's mind, to keep one's promise.

2. My first Journey

a friend of mine, to travel, never, either, the Urals, the Caucasus, among, the sea, different, to meet, to enjoy, mountains, beautiful, to swim, to sunbathe, to stay, to see a lot.

II. Aşağıdakı mətni danışın.

A GOOD LESSON

Once a rich English woman called, Mrs. Johnson, decided to have a birthday party. She invited a lot of guests and a singer. The singer was poor, but he had a very good voice.

The singer got to Mrs Johnson's house at exactly six o'clock as he had been asked to do, but when he went in, he saw through a door that the dining-room was already full of guests, who were sitting round a big table in the middle of the room. The guests were eating, joking, laughing, and talking loudly. Mrs Johnson came out to him, and he thought she was going to ask him to join them, when she said, "We're glad, sir, that you have come. You will be singing after dinner, I'll call you as soon as we're ready to listen to you. Now will you go into the kitchen and have dinner, too, please?"

The singer was very angry, but said nothing. At first he wanted to leave Mrs Johnson's house at once, but then he changed his mind and decided to stay and teach her and her rich guests a good lesson. When the singer went into the kitchen, the servants were having dinner, too. He joined them. After dinner, the singer thanked everybody and said:

"Well, now I'm going to sing to you, my good friends." And he sang them some wonderful songs.

Soon Mrs Johnson called the singer.

"Well, sir, we're ready."

"Ready?" asked the singer. "What are you ready for?"

"To listen to you," said Mrs Johnson in an angry voice.

"Listen to me? But I have already sung, and I'm afraid I shan't be able to sing any more tonight."

"Where did you sing?"

"In the kitchen. I always sing for those I have dinner with."

III. Bakıdakı ən yaxşı konsert zallarından ən çox xoşunuza gələni haqqında təsviri hekayə yazın.

IV. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini öyrənin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *Time and tide wait for no man.* – Vaxt gözləmir; Əldən qalan əlli il qalar.

2. *Caution is the parent of safety – Ehtiyat igidin yaraşığıdır.*

3. *Two is a company, but three is none – Turpun sızından seyrəyi yaxşıdır.*

4. *When three know it, all know it – Sırrını dostuna demə, dostunun da dostu var.*

V. *Azərbaycan nəsrinin ingilis dilindəki tərcümə variantını oxuyun və onu danışın.*

Sabir Ahmadli

VOICE FROM THE SEA

Dear Mother,

First of all, hello. In case you're wondering about me, well, I'm not very far from Baku. I'm near the city of Darband¹

The weather is cloudy and rainy. But don't worry, I'm not cold at all. It's snowing at the sea, but that makes no difference to me. I'm not alone here, Momma.

It would be better if I told you everything just like it happened. I know you haven't been able to sleep or rest. I know you've been searching me in all the hospitals and morgues in the city. Not a single son would dare tell his mother the agonies that I'm going to tell you. But I want you to know everything.

One moment... Oh, oh!

On the night of January 19th, that disastrous night, remember how you didn't want to let me go out of the house? I tried to reassure you that there was no need to be afraid, as I would be with friends and they would feel hurt if I didn't go out with them.

We were walking down Tbilisi Avenue, somewhere near Bilajari Heights, when the army started attacking the city. We were among the first to see the troops. Tanks descended on us. None of us could understand what was happening. We thought

¹ *Darband, an ancient Azerbaijani city where many Azerbaijanis still live, is located in the north of Azerbaijan's present border in the Russian Federation of Daghistan.*

they were simply trying to frighten us - that once they reached us, they would stop. The bullets of the soldiers streaming after the tanks seems to be just flames...

One moment... Oh, oh! There are so many seals in the sea, Mother! One just passed by, swimming towards another body.

Yes, mommy dear! A lot of young boys around me were killed. I couldn't believe it. It was only when the bullets sealed my own chest that I began to understand. The tanks moved ahead, submachine guns blasting steadily, mowing everyone down. Then more armored vehicles appeared in the streets. The electricity suddenly went out, leaving the carnage in total darkness. What was going on? What had happened to my friends? I raised my head to see if I could find them.

Ambulances stopped nearby. Soldiers got out and began gathering the bodies that were lying in the road. There were dark, bearded men among them. They were wild and frantic. They began searching through all the shrubs and bushes. Whenever they discovered anyone lying on the ground, they fired their pistols and submachine guns again, killing those who had only been wounded and making sure the dead ones were really dead.

I heard their voices, "Bistro ubrat! Chtobi do utra nichego ne ostalos! Chisto!" (In Russian, "Take them away quickly! Don't leave any evidence for the morning! Clear it away!")

They swept down and gathered us up, piling us inside the covered vans and moving on. I didn't know out whereabouts in the city, though I could tell that we were heading down towards the docks.

Military helicopters circled above. Two tankers were anchored nearby the bridge. Other military vehicles followed us. Their "freight" was being transferred to the ship immediately in order to make way for more vehicles that followed.

Mother, one moment... so many seals are swimming around me here in the sea!

They took us aboard the Hydrograph tanker. The plan had been highly masterminded. This time they had stretchers. Again they checked us, shining lights into our faces, right into our eyes. Bending down, they tried to find out if any of us were still breathing, but they rarely fired their pistols, as they didn't want to attract attention. They were saving their bullets. Seagulls were flying all around. On board, they covered us with canvas. Many of us were tied with rope and carried down into the cargo hold of the ship.

The ship moved away from the port. It was already dawn. They knew they had to leave, but they didn't know where to go; they started getting worried. The Caspian Coast Guard was not allowing the military ships to leave the bay. Oil tankers cut off their escape and blockaded the bay. They began communicating by radio. We could hear everything from where we lay in the icy, steel hold. We could hear the Soviet military forces ordering the Caspian Coast Guard to open the way immediately.

But they refused, insisting that they must inspect the ships. "What are you taking away?" they demanded.

"We are taking the families of our military men," the reply came. But the Caspians insisted on checking the military ships before they would allow a single one to leave the bay.

For three days, the Caspians held the military ships at port, not allowing them to enter the open sea. On the third day, a special Deputy Commission arrived and came out to the "Sabit Orujov" tanker¹ where we were being kept. Even the Commission wasn't allowed to check the military ships that moved in closer, threatening our ship. "Unless you open an exit, we'll open fire!"

¹ The "Sabit Orujov" is the triple-decker ocean liner that served as the headquarters for the Caspian Coast Guard. It was so heavily damaged during the January 1990 events that it is no longer considered seaworthy and lies anchored at shore next to the Terminal Port across from the Absheron Hotel where it has been converted into a restaurant and bar.

The Caspians stood determinedly, "Your ships are full of corpses. During the night, when the army burst into the city, you carried those you murdered down to the piers. Now, you want to cover every trace of your crime." The gun turrets of the military ships took aim at the Caspian ships.

On the morning of January 22 (the third day) all the Caspian ships began blasting their horns. Their bleak mournful cries could be heard throughout the entire city. That's when they were burying the victims, Mother! The words of the Koran were being read. The voices penetrated even into the prison holds of the ships. On hearing that the victims of this event were to be buried up on the hill overlooking the city, someone mumbled, "If we could only be buried there, too, I wouldn't complain."

The fourth day, the military ship opened fire on the Caspian ships. Our ships answered. But the civilian ships could not withstand the torpedo attack. Holes appeared in many tankers; some of them caught fire. The blockade had been broken.

Our tanker headed out to the open sea... but wait, Mother, one moment. Be patient, Mother, oh, how many seals there are in the sea! Even white ones...

We sailed all night at dawn, the ship's cranes began their work, lifting the cargo out of the holds. The bundles were carried to the edge of the boat. "Raz! Dva! Vzyali!" (One, two, heave away!) And the corpses were thrown into the sea. Afterward, body parts - arms, legs and heads - followed.

It was great torture! As if it wasn't enough what they had done to us, in addition to kicking us and shouting, "Vot vam Shahidlar Khiyabani!" (Here's your "Avenue of the Martyrs!")

Then we saw helicopters circling above us, Mother. Had they come to help us? They swooped down nearly touching the waves. Their doors opened and more men were pushed into the sea. They had no parachutes and so they soon disappeared into the waves, never to reappear. Oh, they weren't the men of airborne troops, they were ours. But they were brought by

helicopters. Mother, it was if the entire sea had turned into a vast graveyard, from Astrakhan in the north to Lankaran in the south.

My dearly beloved Mother! Do you remember one evening my sisters, you and aunt from the neighborhood were sitting with us? It was spring; our exams had already begun. I told you my wish. I told you know I wanted to go to Odessa and enter the Sea Academy. You didn't approve. "You must lie beside me, my sweet one," you had told me. "You're the only brother of five sisters, you are the only man of our house."

Now look at my fortune, Mother. It's the first time I've acted against your wishes. Now I'm a sailor, Mother; I'm sailing. We sailed for five days, then we were thrown into the sea. Some in Shah-didli, others in Turkan, not far from Baku. You know the sea doesn't keep corpses; it always washes them ashore.

The Turkan fisherman saw them. The villagers understood. The fishermen surrounded us with their boats. But the coast guard cutters were keeping close watch. The fishermen and the things they saw just disappeared.

Just one moment. Oh, how many seals are here in the sea!

It is snowing here at sea. Spring is coming. Snow is falling on my head. It's very stormy near Darband. But neither snow nor wind can hurt us. The waves can't drown us, nor can the hurricane silence our voice.

Along the cliffs, the Darband lighthouse shines brightly. I'm sailing towards the shore embraced by the waves. If God so permits, the citizens of this old Azerbaijani city will see me and if they do, I know they'll save me.

Kiss my sisters and don't wait for me.

Your sailor son,

February 1, 1990.

Translated by Zeydulla Agayev

LESSON 21 (THE TWENTY-FIRST LESSON)

Text: At the Restaurant (by A.J.Cronin)

G r a m m a r: 1. Məsdər (The Infinitive) (§77; səh. 177).

2. Mürəkkəb tamamlıq (Complex Object) (§78; s. 182)

3. Cerund (§79; s. 184)

AT THE RESTAURANT

(from "A Thing of Beauty" by A.J.Cronin)

Archibald Joseph Cronin was born in 1896. In 1919 he graduated from Glasgow University where he took a **medical course**. After that he **practised** medicine for over ten years and **gained** much **experience** of life.

Though Cronin was an excellent doctor, he hoped some time to take up a literary career. The opportunity to write came when his medical practice was interrupted by an illness. His first novel "Hatter's Castle", came out in 1931.

It was followed by a **number of** other novels. "A Thing of Beauty" was published in 1955.

At one o'clock a bell **rang**. Immediately a cry **went up** from everywhere and all around the students began crowding towards the door, **pushing** Stephen **forward** against his **will**. Suddenly he heard a pleasant voice behind him.

"You are English, aren't you? I noticed you come in. My name is Harry Chester."

Stephen turned his head and **discovered** a good-looking young man of about his age smiling down at him.

"I'll wait for you downstairs," **called out** Chester as the crowd **carried** him **away**.

Outside Chester **offered** his hand.

"I hope you don't **mind** my speaking to you."

Stephen, who felt **lonely** in Paris, was glad to find a friend. When Stephen had introduced himself Chester paused for a moment then **exclaimed**.

How about lunching with me?

They started off together along the street.

The restaurant they went to was quite near, a narrow, **low-ceilinged** room, opening into a dark little kitchen. Already the place was crowded, mainly by students, but Chester led the way through to a little yard and, calmly **removing** the card marked "**Reserved**" from a table at the far end, invited Stephen to be seated¹.

Immediately a **stout, red-faced** woman in black ran out of the kitchen **in protest**.

"No, no Harry ... this place is reserved for Monsieur Lambert."

"Do not get excited, Madame Chobert," Chester smiled. "You know Monsieur Lambert is my good friend, besides, he always comes late."

Madame Chobert was not pleased; she tried **to argue** but in the end Harry Chester's pleasant **manner** was too much for her. She stopped arguing and offered **the menu-card** for their **inspection**. At Chester's **suggestion** they ordered **tomato soup, steak and cheese**. Beer was already on the table.

"Strange, isn't it," Chester said, "how you can always **tell** a University man. Philip Lambert is one, too. After Harrow" - He **shot a quick glance** at Stephen. - "I should have gone to Cambridge² myself... If I hadn't **given it up** for art."

He went on to say³, with a smile that his father had been a well-known **tea-planter** in Ceylon. His mother, now a **widow**, lived in England and was quite rich. Naturally she **spoiled** him by giving him too much money. He had been in Paris eighteen months.

"It's a lot of fun", he said finally.

They had finished their coffee. People were beginning to leave.

"Your friend Lambert doesn't seem to be coming", Stephen said at last, to break the silence.

Chester laughed, "You never quite know when he'll turn up. His **habits** are quite irregular."

After a few more **remarks** about Philip Lambert, Harry Chester suddenly **sat up**.

"Here is Philip now."

Following Chester's look Stephen saw a **slim** man of about thirty entering the restaurant.

When he came over, he began taking off a **lemon yellow glove**, **meanwhile** looking at Chester with amusement.

"Thank you for keeping my table, dear boy. But now You must be off, I'm expecting a guest at two o'clock."

"We are just going, Philip", Chester said **in reply**. "Look here, I'd like you to meet⁴ Desmonde. He **joined us** at Dupret's today."

Lambert took a look at Stephen, then he **bowed politely** as if **appreciating** the young man's tactful silence.

"Stephen Desmonde only came down from Oxford last **term**", Chester added quickly.

"Indeed!", exclaimed Lambert.

Holding out a small hand to Stephen, he said, "I am happy to meet you. I myself was at the House⁵. You needn't Hurry. I can easily find another table."

"No, no", said Stephen, raising, "We've quite finished."

"Well, then", said Lambert, "come to tea at my house one of these days. We are at home most Wednesdays at five. Harry will bring you along. Then we'll be two men from Oxford and one" - with a smile **towards** Chester - "Who so nearly went to Cambridge."

The **bill**, quickly **produced** by Madame Chobert, now lay on the table. Since Chester did not seem to see it, Stephen **picked it up** and, **in spite of** Harry's **sudden** and **energetic** protests paid.

MƏTNƏ DAİR İZAHATLAR

1. ...invited Stephen to be seated. *Stefanı oturmağa dəvət etdi*. Buradakı **to be seated** ifadəsi oturmağı təklif edən rəsmi müraciət formasıdır. Bu müraciət formasına nisbətən daha zəif müraciət forması **take a seat** və ya **sit down** ifadələridir.

Kindly **be seated**. Lütfən əyləşin.

Will you **take a seat** (please)? Zəhmət olmasa, otur(un).

Won't you **sit down** (please)? Zəhmət olmasa, otur(un).

2. **After Harrow ... I should have gone to Cambridge myself...** *Harrow Universitetindən sonra mənim özüm də gərək Kembricə gedəydim...* **Harrow** İngiltərədə məşhur özəl məktəbin adıdır. Burada varlı kübar ailələrdən olan uşaqlar təhsil alır. Bu məktəbin uşaqları Kembric Universitetinə daxil olmaq üçün üstün imtiyazlar əldə edirlər.

3. **He went on to say...** *O, sözünü davam etdirməklə (etdirərək) dedi ...* Adətən **to go on** ifadəsi ilə **Gerund** işlənir. Burada məsdərin işlənməsi ilə fikrin bir düşüncə tərzindən başqa bir düşüncə tərzinə keçməsi bildirilir. **To go on** ifadəsindən sonra **to say, to tell, to remark, to point out** və s. kimi *demək, fikir söyləmək, bildirmək* və s. mənalı fellər **Gerund**-la deyil, məsdər formasında işlənir. Müqayisə edin:

He went on to point out
that the speaker's words
weren't quite convincing.

Sonra o, sözünə davam etməklə (edərək) qeyd etdi ki, natiqin sözləri heç də tamamilə inandırıcı deyildir.

Go on doing the exercises, we still have time.

Tapşırıqları etməyi davam et, bizim hələ vaxtımız var.

4. **I'd like you to meet Desmond.** *Mən sən/sizin Desmonddla tanış olmağınızı (zı) istərdim.* Bu ifadənin tərkibindəki **to meet** feli qarşılamaq mənasını deyil, *tanış olmaq* mənasını verir, məs.:

I'd like you to meet my friend.

İstərdim ki, sən/siz mənim dostumla tanış olasan/olassınız.

I'm glad to meet you.

Mən səninizlə/sizinlə tanış olmağıma şadam.

Where did you meet him?

Sən/Siz onunla harada tanış olmusan/olmusunuz?

I met him in Sochi last year.

Mən onunla keçən il Soçidə tanış olmuşam.

To meet fəlinə yaxın mənada **to introduce** fəli işlədilir.
Tə introduce fəli **to meet** fəlinə nisbətən daha çox *tanış etmək, təqdim etmək* kimi işlənir və rəsmi mənə daşıyır.

May I **introduce** my friend Sənə/Sizə dostumu **təqdim**
to you? **edə** bilərəmmi?

5. I myself was at the **House**. Burada **House** dedikdə
Ləmbert Oksford Universitetinin kolleclərindən biri olan
“Christ Church College”-i nəzərdə tutur.

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------|
| will | protest |
| to have a strong will | in protest |
| against <i>one's</i> will | besides |
| of <i>one's</i> own will | to argue |
| strong-willed (weak-willed) | manner |
| medical | menu-card |
| to practise | inspection |
| to gain | to inspect |
| to gain experience | tomato |
| a number of | steak |
| to ring (<i>rang, rung</i>) | cheese |
| forward | to tell a man |
| to discover | to shoot a quick glance |
| discovery | to give up |
| to call out | a tea-planter |
| away | a widow |
| to carry away | to spoil |
| to offer | indeed |
| lonely | to hold (<i>out</i>) |
| alone | bill |
| to exclaim | towards |
| low-ceilinged | habit |
| to remove | remark |
| to mark | to produce |
| marked | to pick (<i>up</i>) |
| to reserve | in spite of |
| stout | sudden |
| red-faced | energetic |

PROPER NAMES

Archibald Joseph Cronin [ˈɑ:tʃɪbəld ˈdʒouzɪf ˈkrounɪn] A. Cozef Kronin
 Stephen Desmonde [ˈsti:vən ˈdezmond] Stefan Desmond
 Oxford, Cambridge [ˈɒksfəd ˈkeɪmbɪdʒ] Oksford, Kembric
 Professor Dupret [prəˈfesə duˈpreɪ] professor Düpre
 Harry Chester [ˈhæri ˈtʃestə] Həri Çester
 Philip Lambert [ˈfɪlɪp ˈləmbət] Filip Ləmbert
 Madame Chobert [məˈda:m ˈʃober] Madam Şober
 Ceylon [si:ˈlɒn] Seylon

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY-ONE

will [wɪl] *n*

W.comb. to have a strong/weak **will**
 against one's **will**

e.g. He has no **will** of his own.
 He did it against his **will**.
 Did you choose this business
 of your own **will**?

a strong-willed person

a weak-willed person

medical [ˈmedɪkl] *adj*

W.comb. **medical** University
medical operation

medicine [ˈmedɪsɪn] *n*

to take up **medicine**

to take/receive **medicine**

to practise [tə ˈpræktɪs] *v*

W.comb. to practise tennis
 to practise gymnastics

W.comb. to practise medicine

e.g. He fully practises what he
 preaches.

iradə (yalnız tək halda işlənir)

güclü/zəif iradəsi olmaq
 bir kəsin iradəsinin əksinə olaraq
 Onun öz iradəsi yoxdur.

O bu işi öz iradəsinin əksinə etdi.
 Sən/Siz bu məşguliyyəti öz
 iradən(iz)lə

seçmisən/seçmisiniz?

güclü iradəli şəxs

zəif iradəli şəxs

tibb, tibbi

tibb universiteti

tibbi əməliyyat

dərman, təbabət

təbabəti öyrənmək, təbabətlə

məşğul olmaq

dərman qəbul etmək

1. məşq etmək, təlim keçmək, öy-
 rənmək, məşğul olmaq

tennislə məşğul olmaq

gimnastika ilə məşğul olmaq

2. məşğul olmaq, işləmək

təbabətlə məşğul olmaq

3. həyata keçirmək, təcrübədə

sınaqdan keçirmək

Onun sözü ilə əməli üst-üstə düşür/
 düz gəlir.

W.comb. to practise on/upon *smb.*'s
inexperience

W.comb. to practise on/upon
smb.'s weakness

practice ['præktɪs] *n*

prep. in practice

W.comb. to put into practice

W.comb. international practice
diplomatic practice
the practice of going to
bed late
to be out of practice

medical practice

to gain [geɪn] *v*

W.comb. to gain money
to gain fame
to gain experience

a number of [ə'nʌmbərəv]

e.g. I've got a number of short
stories at home.

to ring [tə rɪŋ] *v* (*rang, rung*)

expr. to ring *smb.* up

e.g. I'll ring you (up) tonight.

e.g. The bell rings.

W.comb. to ring at the door

e.g. A shot/A command rang out.

e.g. Hall rang with applause.

e.g. His deeds rang through the
country.

e.g. His voice rang in my ears.

ring¹ [rɪŋ] *n*

W.comb. the ring of a bell
to give a ring

bir kəsin təcrübəsizliyindən isti-
fadə etmək

bir kəsin zəifliyindən istifadə et-
mək

1. təcrübə, praktika, əməli iş
təcrübədə, işdə, faktiki olaraq
təcrübədə tətbiq etmək, sınaqdan
keçirmək

2. qayda, adət, praktika
beynəlxalq praktika
diplomatik qayda
gəc yatmaq vərdişi

yaddan çıxarmaq, vərdisdən düş-
mək, yadırgamaq; təcrübəsiz olmaq
tibbi təcrübə
qazanmaq

pul qazanmaq
şöhrət qazanmaq
təcrübə toplamaq
bir sıra, bir neçə

Mənim evdə bir sıra qısa hekayə-
lərim vardır.

1. zəng etmək

bir kəsə zəng etmək

Mən sənə/sizə bu axşam zəng
edəcəyəm.

2. çalınmaq (*zəng*)

Zəng çalınır.

qapının zəngini çalmaq

3. eşidilmək (*out*)

Atəş/Əmr səsi eşidildi.

4. titrəmək

Zal alqış səslərindən lərzəyə gəldi.

5. yayılmaq

Onun igidliyinin sədası bütün öl-
kəyə yayıldı.

6. qulağında eşidilmək

Onun səsi mənim qulaqlarımda
səsləndi/cingildədi.

cingilti, zəng səsi

zəng səsi

cingildəmək, zingildəmək

to answer a ring

a ring² [rɪŋ] *n*

W.comb. a wedding-ring
a gold ring

W.comb. to stand in a ring

◇ to keep /to hold the ring

forward¹ [ˈfɔ:wəd] *n*

W.comb. centre forward

forward² [ˈfɔ:wəd] *adv*

W.comb. to go forward

to forward [tə ˈfɔ:wəd] *v*

W.comb. to forward a plan
to forward the growth
of a plant

W.comb. to forward smb. in rang

W.comb. to forward goods
to forward letters to a
new address

forwarder [ˈfɔ:wədə] *n*

discover [dɪsˈkʌvə] *n*

discovery [dɪsˈkʌvəri] *n*

e.g. The 20th century is the century
of new discoveries.

to discover [dɪsˈkʌvə] *v*

W.comb. to discover a new island
e.g. Columbus discovered America
in 1492.

W.comb. to discover a plot

to discover check

2. zəŋg (*telefon, zəŋgli saat*)

1) qapını açmaq

2) telefona cavab vermək

1. üzük

nişan üzüyü

qızıl üzük

2. halqa

3. dairə

dövrə vurub dayanmaq

4. səhnə, meydan, sirk meydanı

tərəflərə qoşulmamaq; özünü

bitərəf saxlamaq

hücumçu

mərkəz hücumçusu

irəli

hücumə keçmək, irəli getmək

1. kömək etmək, imkan yaratmaq,

sürətləndirmək, tezləşdirmək

planı sürətləndirmək

bitkinin inkişafını sürətləndirmək

2. vəzifədə irəli çəkilmək

bir kəsin rütbəsinə artırmaq

3. göndərmək, yollamaq

mal göndərmək

yeni ünvana məktublar göndərmək

1. ekspeditor (*mal göndərməklə
məşğul olan işçi*)

2. *tex.* transportyor (*nəqliyyatçı*)

3. cildçi

tədqiqatçı, ixtiraçı

kəşf, kəşf etmə, ixtira

20-ci əsr yeni kəşflər əsridir.

1. kəşf etmək, tapmaq

yeni bir ada tapmaq/kəşf etmək

Kolumb Amerikani 1492-ci ildə

kəşf etdi.

2. öyrənmək, bilmək; üstünü açmaq

sui-qəsdin üstünü açmaq

3. şah demək (*şahmatda*)

şah elan etmək

to call [tə kɔ:l] v

e.g. She **called** for help.
I heard somebody **calling** me.
Why was the meeting **called**?
What's this man **called**?
What do you **call** it?

What did they **call** the baby?
Do you know a girl **called**
Laman?

expr. **to call on/upon smb.** to do
smth (=to call for *smth*)

e.g. The speaker **called on/upon**
those present to increase
production.

prep. **to call on smb.**

to call at a place

prep. **to call for**
W.comb. a letter **to be called for**

e.g. To learn English **calls for**
sleepless nights.
away [ə'wei] *adv part.*
W.comb. to go **away**
to be far **away**
e.g. The doctor **has been away** on
business.
He **is away** on holiday.
W.comb. to go **away**
to drive **away**
to run **away**
to move **away**
to look **away**
to carry **away**
to put **away**
to take **away**
to throw **away**
to keep **away**

1. çağırmaq, səsləmək; adlandır-
maq; ad qoymaq
O, köməyə çağırdı.
Mən eşitdim ki, kimsə məni çağırır.
İclası nəyə görə çağırıblar?
Bu kişinin adı nədir?
Sən/Siz bunun adına nə deyirsən/
deyirsiniz?
Onlar uşağın adını nə qoydular?
Sən/Siz Ləman adlı qız tanıyırsan-
mı/tanıyırsınızmı?
2. səsləmək, səfərbər etmək
bir iş görməyə səsləmək/çağırmaq

Natiq iclasda iştirak edənləri məh-
suldarlığı artımağa çağırdı.

3. yanına getmək, baş çəkmək
bir kəsin yanına getmək/bir kəsə
baş çəkmək
bir yerə getmək/baş çəkmək
4. tələb etmək
tələb etmək
məktub tələb edilənədək; özü tə-
ləb edənədək (*poçt xidməti*)
İngilis dilini öyrənmək yuxusuz
gecələr tələb edir.
kənara, yana, qırağa
qırağa/kənara getmək
uzaqda olmaq
Həkim işlə bağlı başqa yerə gedib.

O, məzuniyyətdədir.
çıxıb getmək
maşını sürüb uzaqlaşmaq/getmək
qaçıb getmək
aradan çıxmaq
gözünü çəkmək, yana baxmaq
kənara aparmaq/daşımaq
kənara qoymaq
aradan götürmək, yığışdırmaq
atmaq (*yana, kənara*)
kənardə/aralı saxlamaq

e.g. Keep medicine **away** from children.

offer [ɔfə] *n*

e.g. Thank you for your **offer** to help me.

W.comb. to accept **an offer**
to send **an offer**
to turn down **an offer**

Syn. **suggestion**
proposal

Dərmanı uşaqlardan kənarda/əl
çatmayan yerdə saxlayın.
təklif (*xidmət göstərmək üçün*)
Mənə kömək etmək təklifin(iz)ə
görə sağ ol(un).
təklifi qəbul etmək
təklif irəli sürmək/göndərmək
təklifi rədd etmək

Müqayisə edin:

We shall consider this **offer** before
accepting it.

Have you any **suggestions** to make?

Azerbaijan **has proposed** peaceful
solution of the Armenian-Azerbai-
janian conflict.

Qəbul etməmişdən əvvəl biz bu
təklifi diqqətlə ölçüb-biçəcəyik.
Sənin/Sizin irəli sürüləcək heç
təklifin(iz) varmı?

Azərbaycan Ermənistan-Azərbay-
can münasıqəsinin sülh yolu ilə
həllini təklif etmişdir.

to offer [ɔfəʔ] *v*

W.comb. **to offer** *smb. smth.*

e.g. We **offered** her a bunch of
flowers and she took it gladly

Syn. **to suggest**

Syn. **to propose**

təklif etmək

bir kəsə bir şey təklif etmək

Biz ona bir dəstə gül təklif etdik
və o, onu sevinə-sevinə götürdü.

təklif etmək (*bir işi, bir işi görmə-
yi/yerinə yetirməyi*)

təklif etmək (*fikir, ideya vermək*)

Müqayisə edin:

I **offered** him a chair.

He **offered** me his help.

He **suggested** a visit to Shamakhi.

He **suggested** making a trip to Sha-
makhi.

OSCE **proposed** a new plan of so-
lution of Garabagh problem.

Mən ona oturmağı təklif etdim.

O mənə öz köməyini təklif etdi.

O, Şamaxıya getməyi təklif etdi.

O, Şamaxıya səyahət etməyi təklif etdi.

ATƏT Qarabağ probleminin yeni həll
planını təklif etdi.

lonely ['ləʊnli] *adj*

W.comb. a **lonely** person
a **lonely** house
to be **lonely**

e.g. I feel **lonely** in a strange town.

alone [ə'ləʊn] *adj*

e.g. As there is nobody at home I
am **alone**.

e.g. Don't leave your child **alone**.

to exclaim [tu ɪks'kleɪm] *v*

exclamation [ˈɛksklə'meɪʃn] *n*

W.comb. mark/note/point of
exclamation

low-ceilinged ['ləʊ'si:lɪŋd] *adj*

to remove [tə rɪ'mu:v] *v*

prep. **to remove** *smth.* from a place

e.g. We decided **to remove** the
furniture from the bedroom

Remove the chairs off the table
please.

mark [ma:k] *n*

e.g. You will mark the word easily,
I've made a **mark** of the word.

marked [ma:kt] *adj*

W.comb. a **marked** atom
marked table

to mark [ma:k] *v*

e.g. **Mark** the room where we
shall come back

tənha, tək (*ruhən*)

tənha adam/şəxs

tənha ev

tənha olmaq

Yad şəhərdə özümü tənha hiss
edirəm.

tək, yalqız

Evdə heç kəs olmadığma görə mən
təkəm

Uşağını(zı) tək qoyma(yın).

1. səslənmək, ucadan/bərkdən
demək; qışqırıq salmaq (*ağrıdan*,
təəccübdən, *əsəbdən*)

2. çağırmaq, haraylamaq,
səsləmək

3. etiraz səsinə qaldırmaq

1. çağırma, qışqırma, səsləmə

2. nida

nida işarəsi

3. narazılıq, şikayət, qəti etiraz
alçaq tavanlı

götürmək, yığışdırmaq, tərpətmək

bir şeyi yığışdırmaq/tərpətmək

Biz yataq otağındakı mebeli çı-
xartmağı qərara aldığımız.

Zəhmət olmasa, stulları stoldan
kənarlaşdır(in) /kənara çək(in).

qiymət; nişangah

Sən/Siz sözü asanlıqla tapacaqsan
/tapacaqsınız, mən sözü manşır-
lamışam/sözə nişan qoymuşam.
nişanlanmış, manşırlanmış, tuşlan-
mış

tuşlanmış atom (bomba)

manşırlanmış masa

1. qiymət qoymaq, qiymətlən-
dirmək

2. nişan qoymaq, manşırılmaq

3. üzərində yazmaq

Bizim geri qayıdacağımız otağı
manşırılma/manşırılma (otağın
üstünə nişan qoy/qoyun).

Some of the students were
marked with good marks.
reserve [rɪ'zə:v] *n*
to reserve [rɪ'zə:v] *v*

W.comb. **to reserve** a room at a
hotel
to reserve a seat in a train
/a table at a restaurant
reserved [rɪ'zə:vd] *adj*

W.comb. a **reserved** seat
a **reserved** person

stout [staut] *adj*

red-faced ['redfeɪst] *adj*

protest¹ ['prəʊtest] *n*

prep. in protest

W.comb. **to make a protest**

protest² [tə prə'test] *v*

W.comb. **to protest** against a
proposal

e.g. I **protest** that I am innocent.

besides [bi'saɪdz] *prep*

e.g. I have much work today, **be-**
sides I have to go to a barber.

to argue [tu 'ɑ:gju:] *v*

prep. **to argue** with *smb* about
(over) *smth.*

e.g. We **argued** about the plan of
building a house in the country.

argument ['ɑ:gjumənt] *n*

W.comb. a strong /poor/convincing
argument

prep. **an argument** against *smth.*
or for *smth.*

e.g. I have not any **arguments**
against your plan.

Tələbələrən bəziləri yaxşı qiymət
aldı.

ehtiyat, rezerv

1. ehtiyatda saxlamaq, ehtiyata
qoymaq

2. əvvəlcədən tutmaq/sifariş etmək
mehmanxanada otaq sifariş etmək
/tutmaq

qatarda yer/restoranda stol tutmaq

1. əvvəlcədən sifariş verilmiş,
bron edilmiş, tutulmuş

2. təmkinli, səbrli

tutulmuş oturacaq

təmkinli adam/şəxs

dolu bədənli, kök (*adam*)

qırmızı sifətli, sifəti qırmızı

etiraz

etirazla, etiraz içində

etiraz etmək

1. protest/qəti etiraz/narazılıq etmək,

şikayətlənmək, əleyhinə çıxmaq

müəyyən bir təklifin əleyhinə

çıxmaq; təklifi rədd etmək

2. təntənəli şəkildə bəyan etmək

Mən bəyan edirəm ki, günahsızam.

bundan savayı, bundan başqa

Mənim bu gün çoxlu işim var,

bundan savayı mən dəlləyə də
getməliyəm.

mübahisə etmək/aparmaq

bir kəslə bir şey haqqında/üzərində

/üstündə mübahisə aparmaq

Biz kənddə ev tikmək planı ilə

bağlı mübahisə etdik/apardıq.

1. mübahisə

güclü/zəif/inandırıcı mübahisə

bir şeyin əleyhinə və ya bir şey

üçün mübahisə

Mənim sənin/sizin planını(zı)n

əleyhinə heç bir iradım yoxdur.

e.g. He put several **arguments** in defending my plans.

manner ['mænə] *n*

Syn. way

W.comb. in this **manner**

W.comb. one's **manner** of speech
a strange **manner** of speech

e.g. What a strange **manner** of walking he has got!

W.comb. to have good/bad **manners**

W.comb. to have no **manners**

e.g. The man has no table **manners**

(the) **menu-card** ['menju:ka:d] *n* =
the **menu**

inspection [in'spekʃn] *n*

W.comb. medical **inspection**

W.comb. to hold an **inspection**

to inspect [in'spekt] *v*

W.comb. **to inspect** a firm

inspector [in'spektə] *n*

tomato [tə'ma:tou] *n*

W.comb. **tomato juice** [dʒu:s]

steak [steik] *n*

cheese [tʃi:z] *n*

to tell a man

W.comb. **to tell** an apple from the other

e.g. The twins were so alike that I couldn't tell one from the other.

to shoot a quick glance

to give up

W.comb. **to give in**

W.comb. **to give away**

2. argument, dəlil, sübut
Mənim planlarımı müdafiə etmək məqsədilə o, ortaya bir sıra argumentlər qoydu.

1. üsul, metod, yol, tərs

bu yolla/üsulla

2. tərz, manera

bir kəsin danışiq tərz

qəribə danışiq tərz

O, necə də qəribə yeriyr!

3. xasiyyət

yaxşı/pis xasiyyəti olmaq

özünü apara bilməmək

Kişi özünü masa arxasında apara bilmir.

menyu

1. diqqətlə yoxlama/müayinə etmə
tibbi müayinə

2. təftiş etmə, yoxlama

təftiş etmək, yoxlama aparmaq

1. diqqətlə yoxlamaq/təftiş etmək
müəyyən bir firmanı təftiş etmək
/yoxlamaq

müfəttiş, təftişçi

pomidor

pomidor şirəsi

bifşteks

pendir

insanı tanımaq/fərqləndirmək

bir almanı digərindən fərqləndirmək

Əkilər bir-birinə o qədər oxşayırdı ki, mən onları seçə/fərqləndirə bilmirdim.

ani nəzər salmaq

tərgitmək

tabe olmaq, əməl etmək, razılaşmaq, güzəştə getmək

əlindən vermək (fırsəti, imkanı)

to give out
 a tea planter [ˈplɑːntə] *n*
 a widow [ˈwɪdɒw] *n*
 a widower [ˈwɪdɒwə] *n*
 to spoil [spɔɪl] *v* (*spoilt, spoiled*)
W.comb. to spoil a dish
 e.g. The damp has spoiled my watch

W.comb. to spoil a child
 spoilt [spɔɪlt] *adj*

W.comb. a spoilt child
 indeed [ɪnˈdiːd] *adv*
 to hold out *v* (*held out*)
 e.g. He held out his hand to meet me.

e.g. He held out his steps.
 bill [bɪl] *n*
W.comb. to pay the bill
 towards [təˈwɔːdz, ˈtɔːdz] *prep*
 e.g. He went towards his office.
 habit [ˈhæbɪt] *n*
 e.g. He doesn't think that smoking is a bad habit.
W.comb. to have a funny/strange/
 bad etc. habit of doing *smth*
expr. to get into habit of doing *smth*
 to give up the habit of doing *smth*
 e.g. He has a habit of entering the room without knocking at the door.

remark [rɪˈmɑːk] *n*
W.comb. to make a remark about
 /on *smth*
 e.g. He will always make a remark about everything.
 to remark [tə rɪˈmɑːk] *v*
prep. to remark on *smth*

paylamaq (*dəvətnamə, kitab, vərəqə*)
 çay plantasiyasının sahibi, plantator
 dul kişi
 dul qadın
 1. korlamaq, xarab etmək
 xəbəyi xarab etmək
 Rütubət mənim saatımı xarab edib.
 2. pis mənada təsir etmək/öyrətmək/korlamaq
 uşağı korlamaq/pis öyrətmək
 1. korlanmış
 2. şıltaq, nadinc
 nadinc uşaq
 həqiqətən, əslində
 1. uzatmaq, irəli uzatmaq
 O mənimlə tanış olmaq üçün əlini irəli uzatdı.
 2. saxlamaq, yavaşıtmaq
 O, addımlarını yavaşıtıdı.
 hesab (*restoranda və s.*)
 hesabı vermək
 doğru, tərəf
 O, öz idarəsinə doğru/tərəf getdi.
 vərdiş, adət
 O düşünür ki, siqaret çəkmək pis vərdiştir.
 bir işi yerinə yetirməkdə gəlməli, qəribə, pis və s. vərdişi olmaq
 bir işi görmək vərdişinə qurşanmaq
 bir işi görmək vərdişindən əl çəkmək
 Onun qapını döymədən içəri girmək xasiyyəti vardır.

irad
 bir şeyə /işə irad tutmaq

O, həmişə hər şeyə irad tutur.

1. irad tutmaq
 bir şeyə irad tutmaq
 2. qeyd etmək, bildirmək

e.g. He **remarked** that he would be absent for three days.

remarkable [rɪ'ma:kəbl] *adj*

W.comb. a **remarkable** event
to produce [prə'dju:s] *v*

W.comb. **to produce** a film
to produce a play

producer [prə'dju:sə] *n*

to pick up ['pɪk 'ʌp] *v*

Syn. **to lift**
weight [weɪt] **lifter**
in spite of

e.g. We crossed the river **in spite of** bad wind.

Syn. **though**

O, bildirdi ki, üç gün olmayacaq.

diqqətləyiq, nəzəri/diqqəti cəlb edən, gözəgəlimli, görkəmli
görkəmli/diqqətçəkən bir hadisə

1. istehsal etmək
2. çəkmək, tamaşaya qoymaq
film çəkmək
səhnəyə tamaşa qoymaq
prodüser
götürmək, qaldırmaq (*yüngül şeyi*)
qaldırmaq (*ağır şeyləri*)
ağırlıq qaldıran
əvəzində, baxmayaraq
Pis küləyə baxmayaraq, biz çayı keçdik.
(**though** bağlayıcısı ilə budaq cümlə, **in spite of** bağlayıcısı ilə isə sadə cümlə əmələ gəlir)

Müqayisə edin:

Though I was ill I went to the office.

I went to the office **in spite of** my illness.

Though he was poor he was generous.

In spite of his poverty he was generous.

Xəstə olmağıma baxmayaraq mən idarəyə getdim.

Xəstəliyimə baxmayaraq mən idarəyə getdim.

Kasıb olmasına baxmayaraq, o, səxavətli idi.

Kasıblığına baxmayaraq, o, səxavətli idi.

sudden ['sʌdn] *adj*

suddenly ['sʌdnli] *adv*

to appreciate [tu ə'pri:ʃieɪt] *v*

W.comb. **to appreciate** one's kindness/sense of humour/
good music

e.g. You should **appreciate** his conscious approach to the matter.

qəfil

qəflədən

qiymətləndirmək, yüksək tutmaq
bir kəsin mehribançılığını/yumor hissini/yaxşı musiqini qiymətləndirmək

Sən/Siz görək onun məsələyə şüurlu münasibətini qiymətləndirənsən/qiymətləndirəsiniz.

I'll always **appreciate** your help to me.

appreciation [əˈpriːʃiˈeɪʃən] *n*

energetic [ˈenəˈdʒetɪk] *adj*
W.comb. **energetic** protest

energy [ˈenədʒi] *n*
W.comb. to apply/to put one's **energy** to smth.

W.comb. solar **energy**
electric **energy**

Mən həmişə sənin/sizin mənə qarşı olan köməyini(zi) yüksək qiymətləndirəcəyəm.

qiymətləndirmə, başa düşmə
enerjili, aktiv, fəal, güclü
güclü etiraz

1. enerji, qüvvət, qüdrət

bir şeyə öz enerjisini qoymaq/təbiiq etmək

2. enerji, işıq
günəş enerjisi
elektrik enerjisi

XXI dərsin qrammatikası

§77. Məsdər (The Infinitive). Müasir ingilis dilində məsdər felin özünəməxsus formal əlaməti olan şəxssiz formasıdır. Onun formal əlaməti dedikdə, məsdərin qarşısında işlənən **“to”** hissəciyi (bəzən ona **to** ədatı da deyilir) nəzərdə tutulur. **“To”** hissəciyi müasir ingilis dilində 2 funksiyaya malikdir:

- 1) O, həm sözlünü olaraq isimlərin qarşısında işlənir və yönük halın ifadə vasitələrindən biri kimi çıxış edir;
- 2) **“To”** hissəciyi, eyni zamanda, məsdərlərin qarşısında gələrək Azərbaycan dilindəki **“-maq, -mək”** şəkilçilərinə müvafiq mənalarla işlənir.

Ona görə də **“to”** hissəciyini həmişə **sözlünü** və ya həmişə məsdərin qarşısındakı **to** hissəciyi kimi qəbul etmək olmaz. Bunları bir-birindən fərqləndirmək üçün sözlərin leksik və kontekstual mənalarla fikir vermək lazımdır.

İngilis dilində elə sözlər vardır ki, onların qarşısında **to** hissəciyi işləndikdə məsdər, **to** hissəciksiz olduqda isə isim mənalarında işlənir, məs.: **work - to work, a protest - to protest, a hunt - to hunt, a rest - to rest, a cry - to cry** və s. Bu cür sözlərin sayı olduqca çoxdur. Onlar məsdər kimi **to** hissəciyi ilə işləndikləri kimi, isim kimi yönük halda olduqda da **to** hissəciyi (sözlünü) ilə işlənilirlər, məs.:

She began **to work.** O, **işləməyə** başladı.

She went **to work.** O, **işə** getdi.

Ona görə də onları bir-birindən qrammatik xüsusiyyətinə görə fərqləndirmək üçün leksik mənalarına fikir vermək lazımdır.

Məsdərin qarşısında işlənən **to** hissəciyi yönük halda olan tamamlıq funksiyasında işlənən məsdərin qarşısında gəldikdə o, daha çox sözünü olan **to** hissəciyinə bənzəyir. Çünki belə hallarda məsdərin qarşısındakı **to** hissəciyi məsdəri ifadə etməklə yanaşı həm də sanki yönük halı ifadə edir, məs.:

He went **to hunt** in the forest. O, meşədə **ov etməyə** getdi.

He went **to hunt** to the forest. O, meşəyə **ova** getdi.

Alimlərin tədqiqatlarına görə əslində məsdər tarixən feli isim hesab edilmiş və **to** isə onun qarşısında gələrək istiqamət bildirən sözünü kimi işlənmişdi. Bu, bir çox dillərdə olduğu kimi, Azərbaycan dilində də mövcud olmuş, məsdərə “növi məsdər”, “hasili məsdər”, “ismi məsdər”, “ismi fail” və bəzən də “ismi məful” adları verilmişdir. Göründüyü kimi, məsdərin ismi xüsusiyyətləri haqqında bir çox dillərdə qeydlər verilmişdir və bu, ümumi dilçiliyin tədqiqat obyektini kimi öyrənilməkdədir.

Fikrimizcə, müasir ingilis dilində də məsdərə isim kimi müraciət etmək üçün xeyli əsaslar vardır və bunların içərisində ən vacib əsas odur ki, məsdərlər də ad bildirirlər, lakin onlar əşyanın adını deyil, hərəkətlərə verilmiş adları bildirirlər. Ad isə özlüyündə həm leksik, həm də qrammatik mənada isim deməkdir. Deməli, məsdərin ismə bağlılığı çoxdur. Məsdər *ismi mənalar* kəsb etdikdə o, cümlədə:

1) *mübtəda funksiyasında:*

To work is important for everybody.

İşləmək hamı üçün vacibdir.

2) *predikativ funksiyasında:*

My dream is **to finish** the work that I have begun.

Mənim arzum başladığım işi **sona yetirməkdir**.

3) *təyin funksiyasında:*

This is a book **to read and enjoy**.

Bu, **oxuyub həzz almalı** kitabdır.

4) *tamamlıq funksiyasında:*

I like **to drive** my car in the suburbs.

Mən maşınımı şəhər ətrafında **sürməyi** xoşlayıram.

I learned **to drive** at an early age.

Mən erkən yaşlarımda maşın **sürməyi** öyrəndim.

Yuxarıda qeyd edildiyi kimi, məsdərin feli xüsusiyyətləri də vardır. Bu əsasən ondan ibarətdir ki, məsdər hərəkətlərin adlarını bildirir, deməli, harada hərəkət vardırsa, həmin hərəkətin tərz, zamanı, məlum və məchul növləri vardır. Bu xassələr isə felə xas olan xüsusiyyətlərdir və buradan da məsdərin ikili xüsusiyyəti - ismi və feli xüsusiyyətləri meydana çıxmışdır. Aşağıdakı cədvələ nəzər salaq:.

| Tense and Aspect | Voice | |
|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| | Active | Passive |
| Indefinite | to write | to be written |
| Continuous | to be writing | ----- |
| Perfect | to have written | to have been written |
| Perfect Continuous | to have been writing | ----- |

Göründüyü kimi, verilmiş cədvəldə məsdərin qeyri-müəyyən, davamedici və bitmiş formaları verilmişdir, burada gələcək zamana aid heç bir qeyd yoxdur. Lakin bilmək lazımdır ki, məsdərin gələcək zaman forması olmasa da, o, gələcək zamana aid ola bilər. Bu əsasən leksik əlamətdir və ona görə də məsdərin gələcək zamana aid olmasında onun leksik mənasının böyük əhəmiyyəti vardır. Ona görə də "*nəzərdə tutmaq*", "*planlaşdırmaq*", "*istəmək*" kimi mənalar əks etdirən hərəkətin şəxsi formaları ilə ifadə olunan fellərdən sonra gələn məsdərlər gələcək zamana aid olur, məs.:

She **intends to learn** English. O, ingilis dili öyrənmək niyyətindədir.

I **want to see** him. Mən onu görmək istəyirəm.

He **promised to help** me. O, mənə kömək etməyə söz verdi.

Adətən məsdər *to want, to intend, to hope, to promise, to wish, to dream, to ask, to be going to, to plan* və s. "*nəzərdə tutmaq*", "*planlaşdırmaq*", "*istəmək*" kimi semantik yüklü fellərdən sonra gəlir. Məsdərin qeyri-müəyyən forması adətən felin şəxsi formasında ifadə edilən hərəkətin zamanı ilə eyni vaxta düşən zamanı ifadə edir, məs.:

I **want to see** him. Mən onu görmək istəyirəm (*indi*);

I **wanted to see** him. Mən onu görmək istəyirdim (*o zaman*).

I am going to see him. Mən onu görmək niyyətindəyəm (*gö-rəcəyəm*);

I am trying to see him. Mən onu görməyə cəhd edirəm (*indi bu an*).

Bu nümunələrin sayını artırmaq da olar və bütün hallarda məs-dərin ifadə etdiyi qeyri-müəyyən zaman nisbi anlayışa malik olduğu üçün felin şəxslı formaları ilə ifadə edilən zamanlarla şərtlənir.

Məsdərin davamedici zaman forması da ifadə etdiyi hərəkətin felin şəxslı formasının bildirdiyi hərəkətlə eyni vaxtda icra olunduğunu göstərir, məs.:

She seemed to be writing. O, yazana oxşayırdı = Deyəsən, o, yazırdı.

Məsdərin “**perfect**” bitmiş forması ifadə etdiyi hərəkətin felin şəxslı forması ilə ifadə olunan hərəkətdən əvvəl icra olunduğunu bildirir, məs.:

I am glad to have seen you. Səni/Sizi gördüyümə şadam.

Müqayisə edin:

| | |
|---|---|
| I am glad to write you a letter | Mən sənə/sizə məktub yazma-ğa şadam. |
| I am glad to have written you a letter. | Mən şadam ki, sənə/sizə mək-tub yazmışam. |

Məsdərin davam edib bitmiş forması (*Perfect Continuous Tense Form*) onun ifadə etdiyi hərəkətin felin şəxslı formasının bil-dirdiyi hərəkətdən əvvəl müəyyən bir müddət davam edib bitdiyini və ya həmin anda davam etdiyini bildirir, məs.:

They must *have been work-ing* since morning. Let them go home. Çox güman ki, onlar səhərdən bəri işləyirlər. Qoy evə get-sinlər.

Təsirli fellərin məsdəri, felin şəxslı formaları kimi, növ kateqo-riyasına malikdir. Bu o deməkdir ki, təsirli fellərin məsdəri a) həm məlum, b) həm də məchul növdə işləne bilər, məs.:

I want a) *to invite* and b) *to be invited*. Mən a) *dəvət etmək* və b) *dəvət edilmək* istəyirəm.

§77.I. Məsdərin "to" hissəciyi ilə işlənməsi. Qeyd edildiyi kimi, "to" hissəciyi məsdərin əlamətidir. Buna görə də, bir qayda olaraq, məsdərin qarşısında "to" hissəciyi işlənir. Lakin cümlədə eyni funksiya malik 2 məsdər işləndikdə a) həmin məsdərlərdən birincisinin qarşısında; b) hər ikisinin qarşısında "to" hissəciyi işlədilir.

a) I want **to read and write** - Mən oxumaq və yazmaq istəyirəm.

b) emosional nitqdə cümlədə işlədilən hər bir məsdərin qarşısında ayrı-ayrılıqda "to" hissəciyi işlənir.

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| He wants to be free, to teach | O, azad olmaq, uşaqlarını |
| his children, to educate them | öyrətmək, onlara təhsil vermək istəyir. |

§77.II. Məsdərin "to" hissəciksiz işlənməsi. Məsdər aşağıdakı hallarda **to** hissəciksiz işlənir.

1. *Can, may, must, should, shall, will* modal fəllərindən sonra, məs.:

| | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| He must help us. | O, bizə kömək etməlidir. |
| She will do it herself. | O, bunu özü edəcək. |
| You should be careful. | Sən/Siz ehtiyatlı olmalısən/olmalısınız. |

2. *Shall, will do/does/did* köməkçi fəllərindən sonra:

| | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Do you go home? | Sən/Siz evə gedirsənmi/gedirsinizmi? |
| Did you see him? | Sən/Siz onu görürsənmi/görürsünüzmü? |
| Will he help us? | O, bizə kömək edəcəkmi? |

3. *To let, to make* fəli (*məcbur/vadar etmək* mənasında, fiziki qavrayış bildirən *to hear, to see, to feel*) və s.fəllərindən sonra gələn mürəkkəb təamamlıqların tərkibindəki məsdərlər, məs.:

| | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| She saw me play chess. | O mənim şahmat oynamağımı gördü. |
| He made me drink water. | O məni su içməyə məcbur etdi. |
| They let him go . | Onlar onun getməyinə icazə verdilər. |

4. *Had better, would rather, cannot ... but, does nothing ... but* və s. kimi birləşmələrdən sonra:

| | |
|-------------------------------|--|
| You had better rest a little. | Sən/Siz yaxşı olardı ki, bir az istirahət edəsən/edəsiniz. |
| He would rather stay at home. | O, yaxşı olardı ki, evdə qalsın. |

She does nothing but think.

O, düşünməkdən başqa heç nə etmir.

He can't do anything but help Mary.

Onun Meriyə kömək etməkdən başqa əlacı yox idi.

§77.III. Məsdər tərkibləri. İngilis dilində məsdərlər tək işlə-nə bildikləri kimi, digər sözlərlə – isim, əvəzlilik və s. kimi nitq his-sələri ilə birləşərək tərkib yarada və həmin tərkibin daxilində işlə-nə bilirlər.

Müasir ingilis dilində aşağıdakı məsdər tərkibləri vardır:

1) tamamlıq məsdər tərkibi

(The Objective-with-the Infinitive Construction)

2) mübtəda-məsdər tərkibi

(The Subjective Infinitive Construction)

3) **for** sözönlü məsdər tərkibi

(The for-to-Infinitive Construction)

İngilis dilində tamamlıq məsdər tərkibləri daha çox işləndiyinə görə onun haqqında daha ətraflı məlumat vermək nəzərdə tutulmuşdur.

§78. Tamamlıq-məsdər tərkibi

(The Objective-with-the Infinitive Construction)

Müasir ingilis dilində bir qisim təsirli fellərdən sonra ümumi halda olan isim (yaxud obyekt halında olan əvəzlilik) və məsdərdən ibarət birləşmələr işlədilir. Bunlara məsdər tərkibləri deyilir, məs.:

I want **you to help me**.

She saw **me play chess**.

I want **my students to know English well**.

Verilmiş cümlələrdə *you to help me, me play chess, my students to know English well* kimi söz birləşmələri məsdər tərkibləri əmələ gətirmişlər. Məsdər tərkibləri mürəkkəb tamamlıq funksiyasında çıxış edirlər və əsasən tamamlıq budaq cümlələrinin əvəzində işlənilirlər. Ona görə də mürəkkəb tamamlıq funksiyasında çıxış edən məsdər tərkibi Azərbaycan dilinə həm mürəkkəb tamamlıq kimi, həm də tamamlıq budaq cümləsi kimi tərcümə edilə bilər, məs.:

The commander ordered the soldiers **to stand straight**.

- 1) Komandir əsgərlərə **farəğat durmağı** əmr etdi.
- 2) Komandir əmr etdi ki, əsgərlər **farəğat dursunlar**.

İngilis dilində məsdər tərkiblərindəki məsdər həm **to** hissəciyi ilə, həm də **to** hissəciksiz işləyə bilər. Mürəkkəb tamamlığın tərkibindəki məsdərin **to** hissəciyi ilə və ya **to** hissəciksiz işlənməsi cümlədə felin şəxslı forması ilə ifadə olunan felin semantik mənəsindən asılıdır.

Xəbəri şəxslı forma ilə ifadə olunan aşağıdakı fellərdən sonra gələn məsdər tərkiblərində məsdər **to** hissəciyi ilə işlənir:

Arzu, istək, niyyət, xahiş, əmr ifadə edən **to want, to wish, to intend, to mean, to ask, to force, to command** və s. fellərdən sonra, məs.:

I **want** him **to come back**.

Mən onun geri qayıtmağını istəyirəm.

She **wished** me **to be free**.

O, mənim azad olmağımı istəyirdi.

She **intended** her child **to go to school**.

Onun arzusu var idi ki, uşağı məktəbə getsin.

He **asked** me **to help him**.

O, məndən xahiş etdi ki, ona kömək edim.

Qeyd: Əqli fəaliyyət bildirən **to think, to know, to expect, to find, to imagine** fellərindən sonra gələn mürəkkəb tamamlığın məsdəri **to** hissəciyi ilə işlənir, məs.:

She **expected** me **to leave the room**.

O, gözləyirdi ki, mən otağı tərk edim (otaqdan çıxım).

I **thought** him **to be a good man**.

Mən fikirləşirdim ki, o, yaxşı adamdır.

He **knows** me **to be his friend**.

O mənim onun dostu olduğunu bilir (O, bilir ki, mən onun dostuyam).

§79. Gerund. Müasir ingilis dilində fəlin şəxssiz formalarından biri də **cerunddur**. **Cerund** bizə yaxın olan rus dilində və bizim doğma dilimiz olan Azərbaycan dilində bir qrammatik forma kimi mövcud deyildir. Ona görə də rus dili vasitəsilə və eyni zamanda Azərbaycan dili vasitəsilə **cerund** haqqında aldığımız biliklərdə bir-birinə yaxın olan olduqca ümumi cəhətlər vardır. Belə ki, hər iki dil vasitəsilə **cerund** haqqında təqdim edilən anlayışda **cerundun** bəzən ismə, bəzən də fəle meyl edərək həm ismi, həm də fəli mənalara kəsb etməsi haqqında bilgiler verilmişdir. Fikrimizcə, **cerundun** bu dillərdə bir nitq hissəsi kimi mövcud olmaması onun mahiyyətinin tam açılmasına bir qədər çətinlik törətmişdir.

İngilis dili öyrənənlər üçün **cerundu** daha asan və anlaşıqlı etmək üçün bu vaxta qədər onun haqqında deyilənlərdən bir qədər fərqli fikirlər söyləmək fikrindəyik.

Qeyd edək ki, məsdərin həm ismi, həm də fəli xüsusiyyətləri olduğu kimi, **cerundun** da həm ismi, həm də fəli xüsusiyyətləri vardır və eyni zamanda onu da əlavə etmək olar ki, **cerundda** özünü əks etdirən ismi və fəli xüsusiyyətlər, bəzi kitablarda qeyd edildiyi kimi, isimdən və fəli sifətdən deyil, elə məsdərin özündən keçmişdir. Müşahidələr göstərmişdir ki, **cerund** heç vaxt məsdərdən uzaqlaşmamışdır. Daha geniş işlənmə imkanlarını əldə etməsi, üslubi səlislik, səmərəli və asan istifadə nəminə lazım gəldikdə məsdər **cerunda** çevrilir. Bunun üçün məsdərin qarşısındakı **to** hissəciyini ataraq onun sonuna **-ing** şəkilçisi artırmaq kifayətdir, məs.:

to read – reading

to work – working

Niyə məsdər **cerunda** çevrilir?

Bildiyimiz kimi, məsdərin qarşısında **“to”** hissəciyi vardır. Məhz ona görə də məsdər **to** hissəciyi ilə birlikdə Azərbaycan dilində məsdərin adlıq və qeyri-müəyyən təsirlik hallarından savayı digər halların ifadə edən mənalarda işləmə bilmir, çünki onun qarşısındakı **to** hissəciyi ona mane olur, məs.:

To learn a language is useful.

Dil öyrənmək faydalıdır.

I like to learn a language.

Mən dil öyrənməyi xoşlayıram.

Məsdəri bu mənalardan kənarda, qrammatik hal baxımından daha geniş mənada işlətmək mümkün deyildir. Deməli, nə isə lazımdır ki, məsdərin imkanları tükənən yerdə başqa bir nitq hissəsi onu əvəz etsin. Məhz bu əvəz etmə imkanını əldə etmək üçün

cerund anlayışı əmələ gəlmişdir. **Cerundu** əmələ gətirmək üçün məsdərin qarşısındakı **“to”** hissəciyi atılmış, onun sonuna isə **“-ing”** şəkilçisi artırılmış və beləliklə, **cerund** əmələ gəlmişdir. Bununla da məsdərlə ifadə edilə bilməyən imkanlar **Cerunda** verilmişdir. Onun qarşısında məsdərə mane olan **“to”** hissəciyi kimi heç bir digər element yoxdur. **Cerundun** qarşısı boşdur və onun qarşısında istənilən sözünü işlətmək mümkündür.

Diqqət yetirək, **“I am tired of to read”** işlətmək nitqdə ağırlıq törədir, çünki məsdərin qarşısında olan **“to”** özündən savayı digər müstəqil mənə daşımayan **“of”** sözünün işlənməsini qəbul etmir, bu, üslubi ağırlıq törədir. Ona görə də o yerdə ki, məsdərin imkanları tükənir, orada **cerunda** meydan açılır.

I am tired of to read (işlənməsi mümkün olmayan məsdərin) əvəzinə *I am tired of reading* **Cerundu** işlənir. Beləliklə, **Cerund** isim kimi bütün sözönlərlə işlənir və Azərbaycan dilidəki məsdərin hallanmasının verdiyi mənaları verir. Fikrimizi əyani şəkildə aşağıdakı cümlələrdə əks etdiririk:

1. *Reading a book is important.*

Kitab oxumaq vacibdir (adlıq hal).

2. *Do you know the use of reading a book aloud?*

Sən/Siz ucadan kitab oxumağın xeyrini bilirsənmi/bilisinizmi? (yiyəlik hal).

3. *She began reading a book.*

O, kitab oxumağa başladı (yönlük hal).

4. *I like reading a book.*

Mən kitab oxumağı sevirəm (təsirlik hal).

5. *I find relief in reading a book.*

Mən kitab oxumaqda yüngüllük tapıram (yerlik hal).

6. *I am tired of reading a book.*

Mən kitab oxumaqdan yorulmuşam (çıxışlıq hal).

Cerund, eyni zamanda, **after**, **before** sözönləri ilə işlənərək ismi mənə ilə yanaşı qismən zaman mənəsi də kəsb edir, məs.:

After reading a book I rested a little.

Kitab oxuyandan sonra mən bir az istirahət etdim.

Before reading a book I had a cup of tea.

Kitab oxumuzdan qabaq mən bir fincan çay içdim.

Qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, burada zaman mənası ilə ismi məna yarıbayardır. Belə ki, verilmiş cümlələrdə **cerunda** həm *nədən sonra?*, həm də *nə vaxt?* sualları vermək olar.

After tea I went to work. Çaydan sonra mən işə getdim.

After having tea I went to work. Çay içdikdən sonra mən işə getdim.

I came home *before dinner*. Mən evə nahardan qabaq gəldim.

I came home *before having dinner*. Mən evə nahar etməzdən qabaq gəldim.

Without sözü **cerundun** qarşısında gələrək **cerundla** adı çəkilən hərəkətin iştirak etməməsi bildirilir. Bütün hallarda əşyalıq, ismlik mənası **cerundda** üstünlük təşkil edir. Müqayisə edək:

I left home *without dinner*. Mən evi naharsız tərk etdim.

I left home *without having dinner*. Mən evi nahar etmədən tərk etdim.

Apardığımız paralellər göstərir ki, **cerund** işlənmə xüsusiyyətinə görə isimlərlə eyni imkanlara malikdir və bəzən **cerundun** feli mənalara yaxınlaşması məsdərdə olduğu kimi onların hərəkəti bildiren anlayışların adlarını ifadə etməsi ilə bağlıdır.

Cerund da məsdər kimi təxminən eyni feli xüsusiyyətlərə malikdir:

| | Active | Passive |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Indefinite Perfect | writing having written | being written having been written |

Cerundun feli xüsusiyyəti ilə məsdərin feli xüsusiyyətləri yalnız forma dəyişkənliyində özünü göstərir. Əslində isə məna etibarilə hər ikisi eynidir. Fərq yalnız ondan ibarətdir ki, **cerundun** sonunun **“-ing”** şəkilçisi ilə bitməsi onu davamedici zaman formasında işlənməkdən məhrum edir. İndi isə **cerundla** məsdərin feli xüsusiyyətlərini müqayisə edək:

| Infinitive | | | Gerund | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| Active | | Passive | Active | Passive |
| Indefinite Continuous Perfect | to write | to be written | writing | being written |
| | to be writing | ----- | ----- | ----- |
| | to have written | to have been written | having written | having been written |
| Perfect Continuous | to have been writing | ----- | ----- | ----- |

Cədvəldən göründüyü kimi, davamedici zamanları çıxmaq şərti ilə (*bu, cerundda yoxdur və ola da bilməz, çünki buna “-ing” şəkilçisi mane olur*) qalan bütün hallarda məsdərdə **to** işləndiyi kimi **cerundda “-ing”** şəkilçisi işlənmişdir və bu da **cerundun** kökündən ayrıldığı məsdərə bağlılığını, ondan uzaqlaşa bilmədiyini bir daha sübut edir. Bütün deyilənləri ümumiləşdirərək aşağıdakıları demək mümkündür:

1. **Cerund** eynilə məsdərin mənalarını ifadə edir, məsdərə nisbətən daha geniş dairədə işlənir;
2. **Cerund** Azərbaycan dilindəki məsdərin hallandığı zaman verdiyi mənaları verir;
3. **Cerund** felin şəxssiz forması olaraq hərəkət adları bildirməklə daha çox ismi mənalar kəsb edir və bu səbəbdəndir ki, isimlər hansı sözləri ilə işlənirsə, **cerund** da onlarla işləyə bilər;
4. **Cerund** yiyəlik halda olan isim və yiyəlik əvəzliyi ilə işlənir, məs.:

Ilkin's book - **Ilkin's reading**

My book - **My reading**

5. **Cerund not, when, while** bağlayıcıları ilə işləyə bilməz, çünki bu bağlayıcıların fəllə, hərəkətlə bağlılığı o qədər güclüdür ki, onlar **cerundla** işləyə bilməz;
6. **Cerund** bütün ismi xüsusiyyətlərə malik olmasına baxmayaraq, onların qarşısında müəyyən artıqla işlənmir və ya onlar cəm halda ola bilməzlər. Bu isə onunla əlaqədardır ki, onlar məsdərlər kimi hərəkətlərin adlarını bildirirlər, hərəkətin adı isə konkret isim deyil, o, sayıla bilməz və bu baxımdan da onlar cəmlənə bilməz, deməli, onların qarşısında müəyyən artıqla işləyə bilməz;

7. Cerund “no” ədatı və işarə əvəzlilikləri ilə işləmə bilməz, çünki hərəkətin adı mücərrəd anlayış olduğundan onu işarə edərək göstərmək və ya görünməyən, sayılmayan anlayışı inkar etmək olmaz. Qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, bütün bu cəhətlər **cerundu** feli sifətdən və eləcə də “-ing” şəkilçisi ilə qurtaran “**building(s), meeting(s), beginning(s)**” və s. kimi feli isimdən fərqləndirməyə kömək edir.

Yadda saxlayın

1. Aşağıdakı fellərlə əsasən Cerundun işlənməsinə üstünlük verilir:
to avoid, to begin, to burst out, to continue, to deny, to enjoy, to excuse, to finish, to forgive, to give up, to go on, to keep on, to like, to mind, to offer, to postpone, to put off, to start, to stop, to suggest.
2. Aşağıdakı sözlüklü fellər və feli birləşmələrdən sonra yalnız Cerund tələb olunur:
to accuse of, to agree to, to approve of, to be afraid of, to be fond of, to be no use, to be no good, to be useless, to be worth, to congratulate on, cannot help, to depend on, to dream of, to feel like, to give up the idea of, to insist on, to object to, to persist in, to prevent from, to succeed in, to suspect of, to be tired of, to thank for, to think of.

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

- I. Aşağıdakıları oxuyun, bu zaman mürəkkəb təamamlığın işlənməsinə fikir verin.
 1. Would you like them to stay here another two days?
 2. They didn't expect us to be back soon, did they?
 3. Do you want me to help you?
 4. I'd like my mother to retire, but she won't listen to me.
- II. Aşağıdakı nümunələrdə verilmiş quruluşlardan istifadə edərək cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.
Model 1: a) *My grandfather likes to be asked about his work at the factory.*

b) *I hate to be made fun of.*

1. Heç kəs xoşlamır ki, onu cəzalandırınsınlar. 2. Mənim dostum xahiş etdi ki, iki günlüyə Şəkiyə getmək üçün ona ica-zə versinlər. 3. Mühəndis istəyirdi ki, ona bütün zavodu gös-tərsinlər. 4. Oğlan istəmirdi ki, tələbələrin iştirakı olan yerdə onu tərifləsinlər. 5. O istəmirdi ki, ona gülsünlər.

Model 2: a) *Can you lend me an English book to read?*

b) *This is an interesting subject to give a talk on.*

1. Bu, olduqca baxılmalı maraqlı bir filmidir. 2. Bu maraqlı faktı məruzədə xatırlatmaq olar. 3. Bu elə bir adamdır ki, ona bel bağlamaq (to rely on) olar. 4. Bu an onunla telefonla danışmaq üçün olduqca namünasib bir vaxtdır.

Model 3: *My friend was the next to turn up.*

1. Bu məsələni birinci dəfə kim qaldırmışdır? 2. O, bizim aramızda siqareti tərgidən sonuncu adamdır. 3. O, finiş ikinci gəldi. 4. O bu məsələyə münasibətini son anda dəyişənlərdən biri oldu. 5. O istəyir ki, oxunmuş kitab haqqında məruzə edə-cək adamların arasında ikinci olsun. 6. O, yeganə adamdır ki, bu faktı xatırlatdı.

Model 4: *I hesitated a little which book to choose.*

1. Mən bilirəm, nə etmək lazımdır ki, bu kimi səhvlərə yol verməyə (to avoid mistakes). 2. Mənə göstərin ki, bu necə edilir. 3. Mən qərara ala bilmirəm ki, məruzə üçün hansı kitabı üstünlük verim. 4. Mən sizinlə necə əlaqə saxlamağı bilmirdim. 5. Müəllim sizə bu qaydadan necə istifadə etməyi deyər. 6. O məndən soruşdu ki, bu görüşü necə təşkil etmək olar.

III. Nöqtələrin əvəzinə lazım olan yerdə məsdər işlədin.

1. He did not want ... play in the yard any more. 2. Would you like ... go to England? 3. You look tired. You had better ... go home. 4. I wanted ... speak to Nick, but could not ... find his telephone number. 5. It is time ... get up. 6. Let me ... help you with your homework. 7. I was planning ... do a lot of things yesterday. 8. I'd like ... speak to you. 9. I think I shall

be able ... solve this problem. 10. What makes you ... think you are right? 11. I shall do all I can ... help you. 12. I like ... dance.

IV. Qara hərflərlə yazılmış hissələri məsdərlə əvəz edin.

E.g. The boy had many toys **which he could play with**.
The boy had many toys **to play with**.

1. Here is something **which will warm you up**. 2. Here is a new brush **which you will clean your teeth with**. 3. Here are some more facts **which will prove** that your theory is correct. 4. Here is something **which you can rub on your hands**. It will soften them. 5. Here are some screws **with which you can fasten the shelves to the wall**. 6. Here are some tablets **which will relieve your headache**. 7. Here are some articles **which must be translated for tomorrow**. 8. Who has a pen or a pencil to spare? I need something **I could write with**. 9. I have brought you a book **which you can read now**, but be sure and return it by Saturday. 10. Soon we found that there was another complicated problem **that we were to consider**. 11. The girl was quite young when both her parents died and she remained alone with two younger brothers **whom she had to take care of**. 12. I have no books **which I can read**. 13. Is there anybody **who will help you with your spelling?** 14. Don't forget that she has a baby **which she must take care of**. 15. Have you got nothing **that you want to say on this subject?** 16. There was nothing **that he could do** except go home. 17. I have only a few minutes **in which I can explain these words to you**. 18. I have an examination **which I must take soon**, so I can't go to the theatre with you. 19. King Lear decided to have a hundred knights **who would serve him** after he had divided up his kingdom.

V. *Perfect Infinitive*-dən istifadə etməklə verilmiş cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. The child was happy to have been brought home. 2. Jane remembered to have been told a lot about Mr. Rochester. 3. The children were delighted to have been brought to the circus. 4. I am sorry to have spoilt your mood. 5. Maggie was very sorry

to have forgotten to feed the rabbits. 6. I am awfully glad to have met you. 7. Sorry to have placed you in this disagreeable situation. 8. I am very happy to have had the pleasure of making your acquaintance. 9. I am sorry to have kept you waiting. 10. Clyde was awfully glad to have renewed his acquaintance with Sondra. 11. Sorry not to have noticed you. 12. I am sorry to have added some more trouble by what I have told you. 13. When Clyde looked at the girl closely, he remembered to have seen her in Sondra's company. 14. I remembered to have been moved by the scene I witnessed.

VI. Qara hərfərlə yazılmış hissələri məsdər tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

E.g. He is so old that he cannot skate.

He is too old to skate.

1. She has got so fat that she cannot wear this dress now. 2. The accident was so terrible that I don't want to talk about it. 3. They were so empty-headed that they could not learn a single thing. 4. The window was so dirty that they could not see through it. 5. She was so foolish that she could not understand my explanation. 6. I have very little wool: it won't make a sweater. 7. The problem is so difficult that it is impossible to solve it. 8. The box is so heavy that nobody can carry it. 9. The baby is so little that it cannot walk. 10. He is so weak that he cannot lift this weight. 11. She is so busy that she cannot talk with you. 12. She was so inattentive that she did not notice the mistake. 13. The rule was so difficult that they did not understand it. 14. He was so stupid that he did not see the joke.

VII. Qara hərfərlə yazılmış hissələri məsdər tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

E.g. He is sorry that he has said it.

He is sorry to have said it.

1. It is certain that it will rain. Take your umbrella. 2. Don't promise that you will do it, if you are not sure that you can. 3. He was happy that he was praised by everybody. 4. He was very proud that he had helped his elder brother.

5. She was sorry that she had missed the beginning of the concert. 6. I am glad that I see all my friends here. 7. I was afraid of going past that place alone. 8. My sister will be thrilled when she is wearing a dress as lovely as that. 9. We must wait till we hear the examination results. 10. She is happy that she has found such a nice place to live in. 11. I should be delighted if I could join you. 12. He hopes that he will know everything by tomorrow.

VII. Məsdərin tələb olunan formasından istifadə edərək mötərizələri açın.

1. They seemed (to quarrel): I could hear angry voices from behind the door. 2. They are supposed (to work) at the problem for the last two months. 3. The only sound (to hear) was the snoring of grandfather in the bedroom. 4. Her ring was believed (to lose) until she happened (to find) it during the general cleaning. It turned out (to drop) between the sofa and the wall. 5. They seemed (to wait) for ages. 6. I hate (to bother) you, but the students are still waiting (to give) books for their work. 7. He seized every opportunity (to appear) in public: he was so anxious (to talk) about. 8. Is there anything else (to tell) her? I believe she deserves (to know) the state of her sick brother. 9. He began writing books not because he wanted (to earn) his living. He wanted (to read) and not (to forget). 10. I consider myself lucky (to be) to that famous exhibition and (to see) so many wonderful paintings. 11. He seems (to know) French very well: he is said (to spend) his youth in Paris. 12. The enemy army was reported (to overthrow) the defence lines and (to advance) towards the suburbs of the city. 13. The woman pretended (to read) and (not to hear) the bell. 14. You seem (to look) for trouble. 15. It seemed (to snow) heavily since early morning: the ground was covered with a deep layer of snow.

VIII. Aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin və mürəkkəb təamamlığın işlənməsinə fikir verin.

1. Mən sizin onunla təkliddə danışacağınızı gözləyirdim.
2. İstəyirsinizmi ki, mən bu qərarın qəbul edilməsində israr

edim (to insist on)? 3. Mən istərdim ki, siz mənim təklifimi rədd etməmişdən qabaq onu müzakirə edəydiniz. 4. Mən gözləməirdim ki, o, bu məsələni həll etməkdən boyun qaçırsın. 5. Müəllim istəmir ki, siz bu hekayəni danışasınız. 6. Bu məsələnin mən olan yerdə müzakirə edilməsini istəmirəm. 7. Biz məsələnin tezliklə həll edilməsini istərdik. 8. Onlar istəyirdilər ki, bütün hazırlıq işləri ertəsi günün sonuna qədər qurtarsın. 9. Əli gözləməirdi ki, onu tərifləsinlər. 10. O, sizdən bu jurnalları götürməyi xahiş etməyib. 11. Sənin yerində olsaydım (if I were you), mən qızıma yatmazdan qabaq belə qorxulu hekayələri oxumağa icazə verməzdim. 12. Kapitan üzməyə başlaması əmr etdi. 13. O, xahiş etdi ki, tənəzzühü növbəti günə təxirə salmasınlar. 14. Oğlan sümüyünə qədər islədi. Sənin yerində olsaydım, mən ona belə havada bayıra çıxmağa icazə verməzdim. 15. O, xahiş etdi ki, onun sirrlərini açıb söyləməyim. 16. Kim bu sənədləri götürməyə icazə verdi? 17. Siz artıq əşyalarınızı saxlama kamerasına (left luggage office) vermisinizmi? 18. Mən sizin yerinizdə olsaydım, radio-nu çoxdan təmir etdirərdim. 19. Mən istərdim ki, onlar yaxşı vaxt keçirsinlər. 20. İstəyirsinizmi ki, mən sizə kömək edim? 21. O bilmirdi ki, onlar evə nə vaxt gələcəklər. 22. Mən istərdim ki, siz bizə evə nə vaxt gələcəyinizi deyəsiniz. 23. Mən istəmirəm ki, o, söz versin və sözünü yerinə yetirməsin. 24. Siz onun ingilis dilini öyrənməyini istəyirsinizmi? 25. Mən onun belə tez gəlməsini gözləməirdim.

IX. Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin və bu zaman *Gerund*-un tərcüməsinə fikir verin.

1. She misses seeing the neighbours, of course. 2. She usually enjoyed talking to them and didn't mind helping them. 3. She likes cooking and is very good at it. 4. But she doesn't like washing and ironing. 5. She hates getting up early, but she has to. 6. She doesn't mind working a lot, you know. 7. She enjoys driving an expensive car. 8. She has always dreamt of travelling round the world. 9. But she hates flying and she's never been overseas. 10. She has been risen to be head of the company in spite of being a woman in a man's world. 11. She

loves meeting people because she can't bear being alone. 12. She loves talking to the press and appearing on TV shows. 13. She enjoys being photographed because she thinks she's beautiful. 14. She hates being laughed at. 15. She likes being stared at because she thinks she's attractive. 16. But she hates being ignored. 17. I understand perfectly your wishing to start the work at once. 18. Everybody will discuss the event, there is nothing preventing it. 19. At last he broke silence by inviting everybody to walk into the dining-room. 20. On being told the news, she turned pale. 21. Watching football matches may be exciting enough, but of course it is more exciting playing football. 22. She stopped coming to see us, and I wondered what had happened to her. 23. Can you remember having seen the man before? 24. She was terrified of having to speak to anybody, and even more, of being spoken to. 25. He was on the point of leaving the club, as the porter stopped him. 26. After being corrected by the teacher, the students' papers were returned to them. 27. I wondered at my mother's having allowed her journey.

X. Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. He keeps insisting on my going to the south. 2. Oh, please, do stop laughing at him. 3. Do you mind my asking you a difficult question? 4. Would you mind coming again in a day or two? 5. I don't mind wearing this dress. 6. She could not help smiling. 7. I cannot put off doing this translation. 8. Though David was tired, he went on walking in the direction of Dover. 9. I avoided speaking to them about that matter. 10. She burst out crying. 11. They burst out laughing. 12. She denied having been at home that evening. 13. He enjoyed talking of the pleasures of travelling. 14. Excuse my leaving you at such a moment. 15. Please forgive my interfering. 16. He gave up smoking a few years ago. 17. They went on talking. 18. Her husband used to smoke, but he stopped smoking two years ago. But it was too late. 19. Have you finished washing up the dishes yet? 20. Don't be nervous! Stop biting your nails! 21. He postponed going to New York as he felt ill.

XI. Gerund-un lazım gələn formalarından istifadə edərək mōtərizələri açın.

1. The machine needs (to clean). 2. I am quite serious in (to say) that I don't want to go abroad. 3. He seemed sorry for (to be) inattentive to his child. 4. She confessed to (to forget) to send the letter. 5. The old man could not stand (to tell) what he should do. 6. Going to the party was no use: he had no talent for (to dance). 7. The film "The Bronze Horseman" is worth (to see). 8. After thoroughly (to examine) the student, the professor gave him a satisfactory mark. 9. She accused him of (to steal) her purse. 10. She reproached me for (not to write) to her. 11. This job is not worth (to take). 12. After (to look) through and (to mark) the students' papers, the teacher handed them back.

XII. Mōtərizələri açın və cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. The girls were busy (to pack) when one of them suddenly remembered (to leave) the milk on the stove which was probably boiling over. 2. Little David couldn't bear (to recite) his lessons in the presence of his stepfather and Miss Murdstone. They frightened him so that he couldn't help (to make) mistakes though he tried hard to avoid (to displease) them and (to scold). 3. I landed in London on an autumn evening. My friends expected me home for the holidays, but had no idea of my (to return) so soon. I had purposely not informed them of my (to come), that I might have the pleasure of (to take) them by surprise. And yet I had a feeling of disappointment in (to receive) no welcome. I even felt like (to cry). 4. The girl was proud of (to choose) to represent the sportsmen of the school at the coming competition. She thanked her classmates for (to choose) her and promised to do her best to win.

XIII. Qara hərflərlə yazılmış sözləri Gerund tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. **That nobody saw them** was a mere chance. 2. The mother insisted **that her son should enter the university (on)**. 3. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful **that he rejoiced at the thought that he would come to live there (of)**. 4. When he entered, she stood up and left the room, **and even did not look at him (without)**. 5. **When Robert came home**

from the college, after he had passed his examinations, he felt very happy (on). 6. In the darkness they were afraid that they might lose their way (of). 7. When he reached his destination, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely (on). 8. Thank you that you helped me (for). 9. The new medicine may be recommended only after it is approved by the Scientific Board. 10. You will never learn your mistakes if you do not write them out (without). 11. When the boy entered the room, he glanced curiously around (on).

XIV. Gerund-dan istifadə edərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Danışığı kəsin. 2. Biz bu problem üzərindəki işimizi qurtarmışıq. 3. Oxumağını davam etdir. 4. Siz pəncərəni açmağımıza etiraz etmirsiniz ki? 5. O, bu işdə özünün iştirakını dandı. 5. Mən şəkil çəkməyi çox xoşlayıram. 6. Biz üzməkdən ləzzət aldığ. 7. Mənim onunla razılaşmaqdan savayı çarəm qalmadı (can't help...). 8. O, gülməyə başladı. 9. O, siqaret çəkməyi tərgitdi. 10. Onlar filmə baxmaqdan ləzzət aldılar. 11. O, onunla görüşməkdən boyun qaçırırdı. 12. Biz məruzənin müzakirəsini təxirə saldıq. 13. Nəhayət onlar mübahisə etməyi dayandırdılar. 14. O, pul tapdığım danmadı. 15. Gəlin bağa getməyimizi bazar gününə qədər təxirə salağ. 16. Bağışla ki, mən sənin qələmini itirmişəm. 17. O nə vaxt ifadə yazmağı qurtaracaq? 18. Mən evdə qalmağınıza etiraz etmirəm. 19. Titrəməyini saxla. bu adamlara onlardan qorxduğunu bildirmə. 20. Mən uşaqlarımdan narahatam. Onlar məktub yazmaqlarını dayandırılar. 21. Mən danmıram ki, onları həmən axşam görmüşəm. 22. O, özünün müayinə edilməsinin əleyhinə deyil. 23. Onun kitabını götürdüyümə görə o, mənə bağışlamayacaq. 24. O, mənim saatımı götürməyimi boynuna aldı. 25. Oğlan öz bacısına əmr etməyi xoşlayır. 26. Xəttimin pis olmasına görə mənə bağışla. 27. Siz oxuyub qurtardıqdan sonra kitabı mənə verə bilərdinizmi? 28. Əgər oğul anasının suallarına cavab verməkdən imtina edirsə, o, heç də yaxşı oğul deyil. 29. O, düşünməyə bilməzdi ki, onun oğlu böyük səhv etmişdir. 30. Sizin məktubunuzu səhvən açdığma görə mənə

bağışlayın. 31. Mən hər gün ət xörəyi yeməyi dayandırmışam və göyərti yeməkdən çox həzz alıram.

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Lazım gələn yerlərdə artıqlı və zərflə hissəcikləri yazın.

1. "What do you mean ... watching ... me all the time?" the young girl asked angrily, turning ... the man who was sitting next ... her. 2. ... my surprise I found out what all those nice things meant ... me. 3. Do you mind if only I see you ... the corner ... the street? 4. Please don't interrupt each other, speak ... turn. I won't be able to make ... what you are saying. 5. The passengers stood ... a queue, waiting ... their turn to get ... the plane. 6. "If you're sure ... your ideas, you should fight ... them," the professor said ... the young man. 7. The doctor asked me if I could take care ... my friend, who was ill. He wasn't able to go ..., and there was nobody else but me to look ... him. 8. ... first the article seemed awfully difficult ... the student, but when he had read it several times, everything became clear ... him. 9. I hope the rules have already been explained ... all the first-year students and are quite clear ... them. 10. I'm grateful ... you ... reminding me ... the lecture. 11. Doesn't this girl remind you ... anyone? 12. ... the one hand, it's not a bad idea, ... the other, it's too early to think ... it now. 13. I'd like all ... you to read this article. It'll give you a very good idea ... the subject we're discussing.

II. Nöqtələrin yerinə artıqlıqlar yazın.

A Street Incident

In ... street of ... English town ... policeman stops ... car.
In ... car there is ... visitor from ... Continent.

Policeman: Why are you driving on ... right side of ... road?

Visitor: Do you want me to drive on ... wrong side?

Policeman: You are driving on ... wrong side.

Visitor: But you said I was driving on ... right side.

Policeman: I meant to say that you were on ... right, and that was wrong.

Visitor: ... strange country. If right is wrong, I'm right when I'm on ... wrong side. So why did you stop me?

Policeman: My dear sir, you must keep to ... left. ... right side is ... left.

Visitor: Well. I want to go to Bellwood. Will you tell me ... way, please?

Policeman: Certainly. At ... end of ... road turn left.

Visitor: Now let me think. Turn left. In ... England left is right and right is wrong. Is that ... idea?

Policeman: You'll be right if you turn left. But if you turn right you'll be wrong.

Visitor: Thank you for ... explanation. It's quite clear and I'll do ... best not to forget it.

III. Düzgün olan sözü seçin.

1. If you're interested in this kind of problems, I can (to suggest, to offer) you quite a remarkable novel to read. And there's a play on dealing with the same problem. I (to suggest, to offer) that we (to go) and see it one of these days. I can even (to suggest, to offer) (to buy) tickets; the box-office is quite close to my house. 2. "Why are you all (alone, lonely) in the office?" "I'm not as a rule, but Mary's (away, out) just now, and Mr. Rogov's (away, out) on business." 3. Wouldn't you like to call on Helen tonight? Her children are (out, away) and she always feels (alone, lonely) when she's left (alone, lonely). It would be a good idea to go and (to encourage, to cheer up) her now. 4. The girl felt so upset after her failure that she would have given up singing if her friends (not to encourage, not to cheer up) her and (to encourage, to cheer up) her to go on with her studies.

IV. Aşağıdakı söz və söz birləşmələrindən istifadə edərək situasiyalar qurun.

1. to choose against *one's* will, to want *smb.* to do *smth.*, to devote, to be beyond *one's* ability, to argue, strong-willed, (not) to give in, to succeed;

2. to be away, lonely, reserved, to suggest, to call on, to appreciate;

3. to have a habit of, mark, to see *smb.* do *smth.*, to suggest, to apologize;

4. to be (feel) uncomfortable, to remark on, to suggest, to remove, to appreciate;

5. a strange manner, to tell by, to persuade somebody, to give up the habit, to argue, finally, to be sure.

V. Mətnin yeni sözlərindən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. Why did Harry Chester invite Stephen to lunch with him?
2. What was Mr Lambert's attitude to Harry Chester?
3. Why did Harry Chester tell Stephen that he had nearly gone to Cambridge? Why did he tell him about his family?
4. Why did Chester mention the fact that Stephen had just come down from Oxford?
5. Why did Stephen have to pay the bill? Do you think Harry really meant to protest against Stephen doing so?

VI. Verilmiş sözlərdən istifadə edərək adları çəkilən surətləri təsvir edin.

- a) Stephen Desmonde (to be born in, to be brought up, to want *smb.* to take a course of theology, to obey his father's will, to be fond of, to devote, to succeed, to feel lonely, to be surrounded, to find oneself, to discover, to offer, to accept, to feel encouraged, to appreciate, to remove, reserved, pleasant manners, convincing, innocent, to give in, to tell a University man, to make a remark, to meet)
- b) Harry Chester (to study painting at Dupret's, to have a habit of, to prefer, a lot of fun, not to have enough money, to be hungry, at somebody else's expense, to borrow, a crowd, to be glad to notice, to suggest, to have a lovely

time, to make *smb.* believe, to produce, to pretend, to make an impression on)

VII. Qara hərflərlə verilmiş sözləri mətnin sözləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. She's so fond of playing the piano that **she spends** nearly all her free time doing it. 2. You'll find it difficult to talk her out of doing so. She's **the kind of person who never gives in, in spite of all difficulties**. 3. The girl insisted on going to an art school, **although her uncle was very much against it**. 4. Standing at the foot of a high hill, the travellers could see a house **with no other buildings around**, situated half way up. 5. When dinner was over, the tables **were taken out of the room** to clear the place for dancing. 6. After hiding the flag in the high grass, the boy **wrote something** on a nearby tree so as not to forget the hiding-place. 7. I can't believe that Ann shouted at him. She's **the kind of person who never shows her feelings**. 8. He'll never **give reasons for or against a matter** unless he's quite convinced of the facts. 8. Have you ever seen him dance? He has a strange **way** of holding his partner away from him. 10. Your work's not satisfactory yet. **My idea** is that you should rewrite the first and the second parts. 11. I **think highly of** his knowledge and experience.

VIII. Nöqtələrin yerinə verilmiş sözlərdən uyğun gələnini yazın.

to call out to, to call at, to call on, to call for, to call on (upon) smb. to do smth, to call up, to call off

1. Why didn't you come back when he ... you? 2. Do you know that Ann's been away with a cold for a week? I ... her if I were you, I think she feels lonely. 3. I'm very sorry, the manager has left already. If you ... the office just ten minutes ago, you would have found him. 4. If the matter had been urgent, he ... me. 5. I suggest leaving this parcel with Ann. We can ... it later. 6. The speaker ... his fellow-students to devote more time to their work. 7. The excursion ... because of the bad weather.

ŞİFAHİ NİTQİ MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

- I. Sadalanan söz və ifadələrdən istifadə edərək verilmiş mövzularda situasiyalar qurun.**

At a Restaurant During a Holiday

to suggest, not to appreciate, to argue, to hesitate, to try to persuade, no vacant tables, to give in, to call up, to reserve a table, to choose, to wear an evening dress, in the latest fashion, to be set (of a table), fruit, wine, white bread, rye bread, a waiter, to serve, excellent, music, to have a dance, to have a lot of fun, to pay the bill, service.

At Table

will you have some ..., I've had enough, have some more, to be thirsty, to have another cup of tea, it would be a good idea, to have a dance, to be out of practice, lovely music, it's really kind of you.

- II. Aşağıdakı hekayəni oxuyun və onu sinifdə müzakirə edin.**

On an April afternoon in the year 1937 a man, to be exact, an elderly person, and a boy in a long blue coat got off a bus at the north end of Vauxhall Bridge and went towards the Tate Gallery. The man was Bertram Desmonde, Stephen's father; the boy, whose name was also Stephen, was the artist's son.

Inside few people were about, and making their way through the central gallery, past the works of the famous English painters, they turned to the left and finally sat down in a room on the west side. Upon the wall directly opposite were three paintings. At these the boy and the old man looked in silence. After some time, without taking his eyes off the painting, Bertram spoke.

"We expect fine things of you, my boy. How are the lessons coming along?"

"Not badly, I think, sir. We had a test before we broke up for the holidays."

"How did you do?"

"I did all right in English and arithmetic."

A shadow crossed Bertram's mind, he could hardly make himself ask the question.

"Do they give you drawing?"

"Yes, sir. But I did badly in that. It seems I can't draw at all."

Against his will Bertram gave a little sigh of relief and laid his blue-veined fingers on the boy's hand.

Stephen liked these occasional visits to the Gallery in the company of his grandfather. But today, after having been away from home for nine weeks, he was eager to see his mother, who would meet them at Waterloo Station and take him home with her. Several times in the last hour he had tactfully asked Bertram what the time might be and was, indeed, about to do so again when a party of schoolgirls entered the room, led by their teacher.

"And now, girls," the teacher began, "we come to the Desmondes, three representative paintings bought for the Gallery in 1930. The first, called *Circus*, showing a remarkable sense of colour and composition, belongs to the artist's early French period. Note in particular the manner in which a sense of movement is given to the figure of the young woman on the bicycle".

"The second painting, which I am sure you have seen reproduced many times, is a portrait of the artist's wife. Here you will find the freedom of arrangement which is the main feature of all Desmonde's work. Through the window at which she sits, one can see the street outside, with some poor children engaged in a game of ball. This, by the way, was the subject of another well-known Desmonde known as "*Children at Play*", which may be seen in the Luxembourg, Paris."

"The third and largest painting was the last work done by the artist, and is considered to be his finest. It is, as you see, a large composition of the estuary [*'estjuəri*] of the Thames, showing all the crowded movement of the river." Here she began to look up her notes.

"Desmonde was not altogether a revolutionary painter," she continued. "Just as the Impressionists drew from Turner, he drew, in his early years, from Manet [mə'ne], Degas [də'ga:] and Monet [mə'ne]. But although he studied the masters, he went beyond them. He was in every sense of the word a great original artist who opened up a new era ['iərə] of expression. When we look at these works we know he has not lived in vain."

Here the teacher put away her notes. Looking round at her pupils, she asked:

"Any questions, class?"

One of the girls, who stood close to the teacher, spoke up, in the manner of the favourite pupil.

"Is he dead, Miss?"

"Yes, Doris. He died quite a young man, rather tragically, and almost unrecognized."

"But, Miss, didn't you just tell us he was a great painter?"

"Yes, Doris, but like so many others he had to die to become great. Don't you remember what I told you about Rembrandt's ['rembrənt] poverty, and Gauguin ['ɡə'ga:], who could hardly sell a single picture when he was penniless, and Van Gogh [væn'ɡɒk] ..."

"Yes, Miss, ... people didn't understand, they were mistaken about them."

"We can all make mistakes, dear... Gladys, do stop sniffing."

"Please, Miss, I have a cold."

"Then use your handkerchief... As I was saying, Doris, perhaps England didn't appreciate Stephen Desmonde's talent at once, but she has made up for it handsomely. Here are these paintings in the Tate for all of us to admire. Now come along, follow me, girls."

When they had gone, Bertram still sat in deep thought, looking at the pictures, unable to move. Stephen, his son, a great artist ... yes, even the word genius ['dʒi:njəs] was now being used without reserve. There was no pride in him at the

thought, no triumph, but rather a strange sadness, and he wondered if it had all been worth it. Was any picture worth it — the greatest masterpiece ever produced? He thought that the conflict between life and art could never be settled. He thought of Stephen's last minutes when, unable to talk any longer, his son handed him a note: "Too bad, Father, I have never drawn you. You have a fine head."

With an effort Bertram made himself rise... the past was the past and it was no use remembering...

IV. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini öyrənin.

1. *Trusted is sacred* – Əmanətə xəyanət olmaz.
2. *A good name is better than richness* – Şərəfli ad var-dövlətdən üstündür.
3. *Murder will out* ≡ *Cidani çuvalda gizlətmək olmaz*.
4. *Knowledge is power* ≡ *Bilik qüvvədir*.
5. *Many hands make light work* – El gücü, sel gücü ≡ El bir olsa, dağ oynadar yerindən.

- V. Orxan Fikrətoğlunun "*Alməmməd kishi*" hekayəsini ingilis dilində oxuyun, Azərbaycan nəsrinin ingilis dilinə tərcümə imkanlarına diqqət yetirin və hekayəni müzakirə edin.

Orkhan Fikratoglu

Almammad kishi¹

The soldiers had just built a wooden barrack in the glade. Almammad kishi leaned his back against the still wet legs of the barracks and was watching the sky, smoking his cigarette. The sky had taken the colour of copper. The air smelted the reek of rusty iron. Somewhere nearby a projectile exploded. The soldiers, lying on their back on the green meadow to have a little rest, sprang up and pushing each-other forward ran in the direction of the forest. Watching the slender, young soldiers who were just beginning to grow moustache, who

¹ *kishi* — is a word to address a man as a sign of respect who is known for his manly characters

were hiding themselves from rain under the branches of the trees like children in the kindergarten, on whose face excitement mixed with wonder were frozen, Almammad kishi tried to revive in his recollections his own son. But all his attempts failed him, he couldn't remember his own son's eyes. His son was in the front for two months. During these two months he had never enjoyed a sound sleep. He had no time to think about his children before. In the mornings before the cocks began making their crows he would gather his cows, sheep and other domestic animals, making "hey" and "ho" he would take them to the lawns on the top of the mountain and in the evenings he would come back to his small cottage together with his cattle. His children grew up themselves like the lemon-tree he had planted behind the fence of his house. The day when his son was called up for the army Almammad kishi was again on the mountain. When barber Uzeyir had run up to him the whole way and had informed him of his son's being summoned to join the army Almammad kishi came down to the village and beheaded two skinny sheep for the officers. He left his son at the mercy of the officers and went back to the mountain again. The two officers having put his son on a lorry took him to the front early in the morning of the next day. Almammad kishi saw his son off with his fixed glances. Staring at his son, who looked like a lonely scared lamb in the lorry heavily moving paths of the mountain, Almammad kishi felt something wrong in him.

The "something wrong", an uneasy feeling didn't leave him alone for two months. Yesterday he left his house and set out in the search of his son and only today he managed finding the small regiment where his son had begun his army service. He was not satisfactorily informed about his son in the regiment. The soldiers and officers ignorantly stared at one-another, then the commander:

"I'm going to control the scouts in the depth of the forest and I hope I'll learn something about your son", -said and sat in a car. Now Almammad kishi was forced to wait for the

Commander of the regiment with the hope of hearing something from him.

Artillery fire of the enemy had ceased. The soldiers were emerging from the forests and coming towards the barracks by small parties consisting of two or three persons. The cook was stripping the skin of the newly cut sheep.

Almammad kishi got up and came nearer to the cook:

“Not like that, my boy!”

He began doing the job himself and while doing this he was thinking about his son. He had never sat to talk with his son before. His son was a skinny boy, with irregular features, not smart, not quick in understanding an uttered word, slow in movement, able to keep silence for hours. He had been expelled from the 8th form of school. In those days he wouldn't wish to take his son up to the mountains; “Let him stay in the village and be fit for something in the family”, he had thought, but then he had changed his mind. His son had done not a single job before he joined the army. The biggest job that he ever did was that he jumped on the lorry to go to the front...

Having spread the skin of the lamb on the green grass Almammad kishi went towards the barrel to wash his hands. When he turned off the tap he heard the noise of an approaching car. He seemed to have been startled by this noise. When the car of the commander of the regiment stopped in front of the barracks, the cook was bending down to take up the skin of the lamb off the green grass. The green grass was becoming red with blood drops dripping from the fresh skin.

The commander got off the car and looked at Almammad kishi pathetically. Having felt the piercing cold of the water he was washing his hands with only now, in this instant, he asked the commander without turning his face to him: “What's wrong?”

“You'll never see your son”, said the Commander. “Be a man! Let the God help you to take it easy!” Almammad kishi did not utter a word. Neither did he express any emotion, at least easy enough to be felt by the people who surrounded him.

He went on with the washing of his hands, having completed this deed and having dried up his hands with a towel in silence, he turned back heavily and came up to the Commander. "Sit down," he said to the Commander, "I'll cook for you a delicious "Choban bozartmasi"¹.

The Commander, feeling that his dignity and his whole being was degraded by the unexplicable self-control of the unknown man standing before him and by the power of endurance with which he could conceal his pains, not withstanding all this, in a panic he shouted at the cook:

"Be off with you!"

Then without understanding why he felt degraded before Almammad kishi, why he scolded the cook, the Commander ran towards the car...

Almammad kishi could not find the dead body of his son. The Commander held out the belt of the soldier torn up in many places by the shell splinters as a result of the explosion of a mine. "This is his belt, his name has been engraved on it. You can be sure. This is his belt", he said.

With trembling hands caused by the fear rooted in him during the last two months he held out his hand to feel the belt. When his fingers touched upon the belt he felt that he had already gone through to the safe side of the fear. He felt a little comforted...

Almammad kishi was met on the village path by his wife and his younger son. When she sent her husband after her son she wouldn't believe that her husband would come back alone. Now seeing her husband in this situation she felt at a loss: "Where is my child?" she asked.

Almammad kishi, not having determined what to say wished to be together with the mountains and on them. His wife did not guess anything out of the husband's conduct and said: "I've cooked milky cereal for you", she murmured. "And why are you alone? Where is my child?", she asked. The woman's

¹ *Choban bozartmasi - shepherd's stew. A national meal cooked with mutton and much onion.*

voice seemed to have felt everything, but she wouldn't wish to understand what she had felt.

Almammad kishi took out a bundle, untied it and took the belt out. At first he wanted to tell everything about the matter to his wife, but he wouldn't. He checked up himself with an instinctive urge and pretending to have nothing to care showed the belt to the wife. His wife watching the ragged belt asked anxiously:

"What's this?" Almammad kishi suddenly pulling up together all his common-sense, as if awakened from sleep felt the belt in his hand and called out his younger son:

"Come here, your brother has bought you a belt. Take it and wear it."

His younger son took the belt from his father and put it on his waist.

The husband's convincing speech comforted his wife: "By God, you are not a good man", she said. "I ate up my heart thinking what wrong had happened with my son. Thank God that he is safe and sound".

Almammad kishi's younger son was running up and down the village roads with the joy of the new belt. Almammad kishi and his wife leaning against his arm were silently marching behind him.

* * *

Almammad kishi didn't descend from the mountains for a month. When exactly a month passed barber Uzeyir ascended on the mountain and he watched Almammad kishi talking with a light brown lamb. Uzeyir kishi did all in his power but Almammad kishi's desire to remain on the mountain seemed to be stronger than he imagined. He did not leave the mountains...

Barber Uzeyir was about to leave him when he suddenly murmured: "Did they receive any letter from my son?" "No", answered Barber Uzeyir: "You would rather come to the village. Your wife is lonely".

Translated into English by
Vahid Arabov (Turksoy)

LESSON 22 (THE TWENTY-SECOND LESSON)

Text: Winter Cruise (*after W.S. Maugham*)

G r a m m a r: 1. Mürəkkəb tamamlıq (**Complex Object məsdəri** "to" hissəciksiz işlənənlər) (§80; səh. 218).
2. Qayıdış əvəzlilikləri (**Reflexive Pronouns**)(§81; səh. 220).

WINTER CRUISE

(*After W.S. Maugham*)

Adapted

Miss Reid was a good sailor and in a very short time she knew all her **fellow-passengers**. She was a good **mixer**. That was one of the reasons why she had made a success of her business: she owned a tea-room at a celebrated beauty spot and she always had a smile and a pleasant smile for every **customer** who came in. She was a good talker. She knew how **to attract** the others' **attention** to **the topic** which seemed to be interesting for her or **revive** the conversation if it was **necessary**.

Miss Reid was really sorry when the ship at last reached the port. They stopped two days there during which she visited the town and the **neighbourhood**. When they sailed she was the only woman passenger.

"I hope you will not feel **embarrassed** alone with so many men, Miss Reid", said the captain at **midday** dinner.

"I am a woman of the world, Captain, I always think if a lady is a lady, gentlemen will be gentlemen."

She took the conversation in hand. She knew the men like to talk rather than to listen, so she put them a number of questions and **made** them answer. In the end she found herself **obliged** to give quite a little lecture if they couldn't answer any of those questions themselves.

At **nightfall** they put in at a small port to **load** coffee, and the agent was invited to supper. Miss Reid tried to make the agent explain how they grew tea in Ceylon. The Captain got angry with her.

The next day late in the afternoon the doctor heard the captain and the mate talk of Miss Reid. He joined them and they together thought of a plan themselves.

"At dinner today Miss Reid was more talkative than ever", said the captain, "Hans and I have decided to do something to stop it."

"Then let **the radio-operator** act and carry out this plan."

That night there was a **knock** on Miss Reid's door.

"Who is it?" "The radio-operator. I have a radio for you, Miss Reid."

"For me? I'm in bed. Leave it outside the door?"

"It needs an answer. Ten words **prepaid**."

"**Slip** it under the door and I'll write the answer and slip it back to you."

This is what she read:

"Happy New Year. Stop. You are very beautiful. Stop. I must speak to you. Stop. **Signed: Radio-Operator.**"

Miss Reid read it twice herself.

The next day was New Year's Eve. Miss Reid didn't come to dinner first as usual. She came **last of all**. When everybody **bade** her good-morning, she didn't speak but only **bowed**. She ate a good dinner, but didn't say a word. At last the captain could stand it no longer, and said: "You are very quiet to-day, Miss Reid."

She gave him a **cool** look. Nobody could make her speak that evening either.

Miss Reid put on an evening dress for the evening's celebration. **The candles** on the Christmas tree were lit. They sang songs, and danced. The doctor noticed Miss Reid's eyes **rest** from time to time **on** the radio-operator.

Days passed and at last the journey **drew to its close**. They sailed up **the English Channel**.

The captain saw Miss Reid pack her **trunk**. Soon all the men in the ship came along "to say good-bye" to her.

"You've all been kind to me. I shall never forget you," she said. When she was about to leave the ship she looked up and waved to someone.

"Who's she waving to?" asked the captain.

"The radio-operator," said the doctor.

DIALOGUE

Stewardess: This way, please. These seats are yours.

Aida: Have we to strap ourselves with these belts now?

Samra: No, this is in case of emergency.

Stewardess: Complete safety is guaranteed. How do you take to flying, girls?

Aida: Can't say. I've never been in a plane before. Have you Samra?

Samra: Neither have I. I hope it won't make me feel bad.

Stewardess: If you wish to ask anything you may use a call button over there. The individual loudspeaker is at your right.

Aida: With whom may we speak?

Stewardess: With the captain and me.

Samra: When do we take off?

Stewardess: In ten minutes' time. If you feel tired you may adjust the seat in a reclining position.

Samra: Yes, thank you. How many stops do we make in our flight?

Stewardess: We are in for a non-stop flight, girls. If you feel hungry, you'll be provided with sandwiches.

Aida: Oh, that's fine.

Samra: Can we have any magazine or a booklet during the flight?

Stewardess: Yes, of course.

Samra: Thank you ever so much!

Stewardess: Not at all!

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| cruise | prepaid |
| a passenger | to grow (<i>grew, grown</i>) |
| a celebrated beauty spot | to grow tea |
| a mixer | an agent |
| a customer | a radio |
| a topic | a radio-operator |
| to revive | to slip |
| necessary | to sign |
| to attract <i>one's</i> attention | signature |
| a neighbour | to bow |
| neighbourhood | to bid (<i>bade, bade</i>) good-morning |
| in the neighbourhood | last of all |
| neighbouring | a candle |
| midday | to light |
| to make | to rest on |
| to be obliged | to draw to a close |
| to load | trunk |
| <i>Ant.</i> to unload | quay |
| to embarrass | to welcome |
| to be (feel) embarrassed | to start |

PROPER NAMES

| | |
|---|---------------|
| Maugham [mɔ:m] | Moem |
| Miss Reid [ri:d] | miss Rid |
| Plymouth ['plɪməθ] | Plimaus |
| Hambourg ['hæmbə:g] | Hamburg |
| Cartagena [ˈkɑ:tə'dʒi:nə] | Kartagen |
| West Indies ['west'ɪndɪz] | Qərbi Hindu |
| Port au Prince ['pɔ:t ou'prɪns] | Port o Prins |
| Richard Wagner ['rɪtʃəd 'vɑ:ɡnə] | Riçard Vaqner |
| Ceylon ['si:lən] | Seylon |
| Christmas ['krɪsməs] | Milad |

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY-TWO

cruise [kru:z] *n*

W.comb. round-the-world **cruise**

cruise [kru:z] *v*

cruiser ['kru:zə] *n*

a passenger ['pæsɪndʒə] *n*

W.comb. **passenger train/bus**

a celebrated beauty spot

to celebrate ['selibreit] *v*

W.comb. **to celebrate** a birthday

\New Year və s.\

celebrated ['selibreitɪd] *adj*

Syn. famous, popular, well-known, outstanding

a mixer ['miksə] *n*

customer ['kʌstəmə] *n*

Syn. buyer

Ant. seller

to revive [rɪ'vaɪv] *v*

W.comb. **to revive** an old custom

W.comb. **to revive** an interest

revival [rɪ'vaɪvl] *n*

W.comb. **revival** of traditions

e.g. Our economy is undergoing
a revival.

to attract one's attention

a topic [ə'tɒpɪk] *n*

a neighbour [ə'neɪbə] *n*

dəniz səyahəti

dünya səyahəti (*dənizlə*)

1. üzmək (*müəyyən marşrut üzrə*)

2. dəniz səyahətinə çıxmaq

3. kef/istirahət məqsədilə səyahət etmək

1. kreyser (*yüksək sürətli böyük hərbi gəmi*)

2. dəniz səyahətinə çıxan gəmi

3. dəniz səyahətinə çıxan adam

4. sürətlə gedən tank

sərnişin

sərnişin qatarı/avtobusu

tanınmış istirahət güşəsi

1. bayram etmək; 2. qeyd etmək

ad gününü/yeni ili və s. qeyd etmək

məşhur, adlı-sanlı, tanınmış

1. mikser (*qarışdırıcı aparat*)

2. adama qaynayıb qarışan adam, istiqanlı adam

alıcı, müştəri

alıcı

satıcı

1. dirilmək, dirçəlmək, dirçəltmək, yenidən canlanmaq, təzədən meydana çıxmaq (*çıxartmaq*)

köhnə adəti dirçəltmək

2. oyatmaq

maraq oyatmaq

3. yenidən qüvvəyə minmək (*qanun haq.*)

dirçəliş, dirçəlmə, bərpa etmək

ənənələrin dirçəlməsi/bərpa edilməsi

Bizim iqtisadiyyatımız dirçəlir.

diqqəti cəlb etmək

mövzu

qonşu

neighbourhood [ˈneɪbəˈhʊd] *n*
prep. in the neighbourhood
neighbouring [ˈneɪbərɪŋ] *n*
necessary [ˈnesəsəri] *adj*
e.g. Food is **necessary** for life.
 It is **necessary** for me to go home.

e.g. Death is the **necessary** end of life.

necessity [nɪˈsesəti] *n*

W.comb. to live in **necessity** ,
midday [ˈmɪdɪ] *n*
midnight [ˈmɪdnait] *n*
to be obliged [tə bɪ ˈɒbˈlaɪdʒd] *v*
to make [meɪk] *v* (*made, made*)

qonşuluq
 qonşuluqda
 qonşu, qonşuluqda olan, yaxın
 1. gərəkli, lazımı, zəruri, vacib
 Ərzaq/Qida həyat üçün vacibdir.
 Mənim üçün evə getmək lazımdır.

2. labüd, qaçılmaz
 Ölüm həyatın labüd/qaçılmaz sonudur.

1. lüzum, ehtiyac, hacət
 2. kasıblıq, ehtiyac
 ehtiyac içində yaşamaq
 günorta
 gecəyarı(sı)
 vadar olmaq, məcbur olmaq
 1. etmək, vadar/məcbur etmək

Yadda saxlayın

to make fəli məcbur etmək, vadar etmək mənasında işləndikdə, ondan sonra gələn mürəkkəb təamamlığın tərkibindəki məsdər “**to**” hissəcik-siz işlənir, məs.:

I shall **make** you *learn* this language. Mən səni/sizi bu dili öyrənməyə vadar/məcbur edəcəyəm.

load [laʊd] *n*
W.comb. heavy **load**
load of life
to load [laʊd] *n*
e.g. They **loaded** the ship with coal.

e.g. He **loaded** his gun and aimed at.

Ant. **to unload**
loaded [ˈlaʊdɪd] *adj*
to embarrass [ɪmˈbærəs] *v*

W.comb. to feel **embarrassed**

W.comb. **to embarrass** the communications

yük (*həm də məc.*)
 ağır yük
 həyatın yükü
 1. yükləmək (*gəmini, maşını və s*)
 Onlar gəmini kömürlə yüklədilər.
 2. doldurmaq (*tüfəngi, silahı*)
 O, silahı doldurdu və nişan aldı.

boşaltmaq (*yükü*)
 1. yüklənmiş; 2. doldurulmuş
 1. narahat etmək, əziyyət vermək
 2. utandırmaq, çaşdırmaq
 özünü narahat hiss etmək
 3. pozmaq, qarışdırmaq
 rabitə əlaqələrini pozmaq

embarrassing [ɪmˈbærəsɪŋ] *adj*
W.comb. an **embarrassing** question
embarrassment [ɪmˈbærəsmənt] *n*

Syn. **confusion**
to prepaid [priˈpeɪd] *v*
to grow [ɡrou] *v* (*grew, grown*)

W.comb. **to grow** moustache/beard
to grow tired
to grow angry
to grow old
to grow tea
an agent [ˈeɪdʒənt] *n*

W.comb. commercial **agent**

W.comb. secret-service-**agent**
agency [ˈeɪdʒənsi] *n*
W.comb. press **agency**
a radio [ˈreɪdiəu] *n*
a radio-operator *n*

to slip [slɪp] *v*
e.g. The girl's foot **slipped** and she fell down.

e.g. The appointment **slipped** from my memory.

slip [slɪp] *n*

W.comb. **a slip** of the pen
a slip of the tongue
expr. to make **a slip**
to sign [saɪn] *v*

çaşdırıcı, çətin, ağır, utancaq
çaşdırıcı/çətin/ağır məsələ
1. utanma, özünü itirmə, çaşma
2. tərəddüd
3. dolaşıqlıq, qarışıqlıq

əvvəlcədən ödəmək
1. yetişdirmək, böyütmək
2. böyümək, yetişmək
3. artmaq; uzatmaq, qoymaq
biğ/saqqal saxlamaq
yorulmaq
hırsələnmək
qocalmaq
çay yetişdirmək
1. agent, nümayəndə, vasitəçi, vəkil

ticarət nümayəndəsi
2. səbəb, amil
3. xəfiyyə, agent, casus
gizli xəfiyyə
agentlik, nümayəndəlik
mətbuat agentliyi
radio

rabitəçi, rabitə yaradan işçi, radio operatoru
1. sürüşmək
Qızın ayağı sürüşdü və o yıxıldı.

2. sakitcə hərəkət etmək;
3. yayınmaq, sivişmək, aradan çıxmaq;
4. yaddan çıxmaq, unudulmaq
Görüş mənim yadımdan çıxıb.

5. yamılmaq, yanlış demək
6. (irəli) sürüşdürmək
1. sürüşmə;
2. xəta, yanlışlıq
qələmin xətası
dil xətası
səhv/xəta etmək
1. imza atmaq, qol çəkmək

- W.comb.* to sign a document
- W.comb.* to sign away
- signature** ['sɪɡntʃə] *n*
W.comb. to put one's signature to a document
- to bid** [bɪd] *v* (*bade, bid, p.p. bid, bidden*)
W.comb. to bid a fair price
- W.comb.* to bid good-morning
to bid welcome
- bow** [bau] *n*
expr. to give **smb.** a bow
- to bow** [bau] *v*
W.comb. to bow to **smb.**
- prep.* to bow down
e.g. We shall never bow down.
◇ to bow and scrape
- last of all**
- a candle** ['kændl] *n*
W.comb. wax candle
expr. to hold a candle to **smb.**
to hold a candle to the devil
- to burn the candle at the both ends
- light**¹ [laɪt] *n*
W.comb. red/green light
daylight
- light**² [laɪt] *adj*
e.g. It's light in the room.
- light**³ [laɪt] *v* I (*lit, lighted*)
- sənədə imza atmaq
2. işarə/nişan qoymaq
3. xaç vurmaq/çevirmək
əziyyət etmək
1. imza, qol
sənədə imza atmaq
2. imzalanma, qol çəkilmə
1. qiymət təklif etmək (*auksion-da*); *qiymətə əlavə etmək*
ədalətli qiymət qoymaq
2. əmr etmək, xahiş etmək
3. arzulamaq
xoş səhər arzu etmək
xoşgəldin etmək
1. təzim, baş əymə, səcdə, səcdə etmə
bir kəsə təzim etmək
2. təzim edib vidalaşmaq
1. təzim etmək, baş əymək
bir kəsə baş əymək
2. əyilmək
baş əymək
Biz heç zaman əyilməyəcəyik.
bir kəsin qabağında bir ovuc torpaq olmaq
sonuncu, axırıncı, hamıdan axırda /sonda
şam
mum şamı
bir kəsə şam tutmaq (*kömək etmək*)
şeytanın dediyi ilə oturub durmaq, şeytana qulluq etmək, pis işlərlə məşğul olmaq
tufeyli/pis həyat tərzini keçirmək
- ışığı
qırmızı/yaşıl işıq
gün işığı
ışıqlı, parlaq, çilçıraq
Otaq işıqlıdır.
1. yandırmaq, yanmaq, qızdırmaq

e.g. He **lit** his cigarette.

e.g. The house is **lit** by electricity.

e.g. He is well **lit** up.

e.g. The match **won't light**.

light [laɪt] *v* II

e.g. The bird **lighted** on/upon a branch.

to rest on

to draw to a close

a trunk [trʌŋk] *n*

quay [ki:] *n*

to welcome ['welkəm] *v*

to start [sta:t] *v*

O, siqaretini yandırdı.

2. işıqlandırmaq

Ev elektrik işığı ilə işıqlandırılır.

3. kefi kök olmaq

Onun kefi kökdür.

4. yanmaq

Kibrit yanmır ki, yanmır.

qonmaq, üstündə oturmaq

Quş ağacın budaqlarına qondu.

bir şeyin üzərində istirahət etmək
sona yaxınlaşmaq

1. gövdə (*ağacda*);

2. bədən, gövdə;

3. magistral, ana xətt (*dəniz yolu, elektrik, telefon, teleqraf və s. şəbəkəsində*);

4. yol çamadanı;

5. xortum (*fildə*);

6. yük yeri (*avtomobildə*)

1. gəminin yanılması üçün körpü, sahil bəndi;

2. yanılma, yanaşib bağlama (*gəmini*)

1. xoşgəldin etmək;

2. alqışlamaq;

3. salamlamaq

1. başlamaq;

2. yola düşmək

Phrases to Remember

to be a good/bad sailor

dəniz xəstəliyinə

tutulmamaq/tutulmaq

to be a good mixer

qaynayıb-qarışmaq

to make a success of smth.

bir şeydən uğur qazanmaq

to have smth on the tip of one's tongue

bir kəsin dilinin ucunda olmaq

at length = at last

nəhayət

to take the conversation in hand

söhbətdə üstünlüyü ələ almaq

oddly enough

qəribə də olsa

to be obliged to do smth.

bir işi görməyə məcbur olmaq

to put in at a port

limana daxil olmaq

Bütün qayıdış əvəzlilikləri Azərbaycan dilinə **öz + mənsubiyyət şəkilçiləri + hal şəkilçilərinin** köməyi ilə tərcümə edilir, yəni, *mən özüm/özümü, sən özün/özünü, biz özümüz/özümüzü* və s.

Take care of **yourself**. **Özündən** müğayət ol.
 Ask this question **yourself**. Bu sualı **özündən** soruş.
 We spoke about it **ourselves**. Bu haqda bizim **özümüz** danışdıq.

Bəzi elə hallar vardır ki, Azərbaycan dilində **öz** qayıdış əvəzliyi ilə işlənən söz ingilis dilində qayıdış əvəzliyinin iştirakı olmadan ifadə edilir, məs.:

She **feels** ill. O, **özünü** pis hiss edir.
 He **behaves** like a child. O, **özünü** uşaq kimi aparır.

Azərbaycan dilindəki **öz** sözü təkcə qayıdış əvəzlilikləri ilə deyil, həm də yiyəlik əvəzlilikləri ilə işlənir, lakin yiyəlik əvəzlilikləri ilə Azərbaycan dilindəki **öz** sözü işləndikdə o, yalnız **öz + təsirlik halında olan isim** modeli üzrə işlənir, məs.:

I do **my work**. Mən **öz işimi** görürəm.
 I love **my country**. Mən **öz vətənim** sevirəm.
 They take **their books**. Onlar **öz kitablarını** götürürlər.

İngilis dilində qayıdış əvəzliliklərinin yeri adi cümlələrdə xəbərdən sonradır. Bununla belə, əgər qayıdış əvəzlilikləri məntiqi üstünlük verilməklə daha qabarıq şəkildə nəzəri cəlb etmək məqsədi güdərsə, onda onlar birbaşa mübtədadan sonra işlənir, məs.:

They **themselves** didn't know what to do. Onların **özləri** də bilmirdilər ki, nə etsinlər.
 I **myself** invited him to dinner. Onu mənim **özüm** nahara dəvət etmişdim.

Qeyd: İngilis dilində qayıdış əvəzliliklərinin mənalarını daha da gücləndirməkdən ötrü onun yerini dəyişdirməklə bərabər leksik vasitələrdən də istifadə edilir. Bu leksik vasitələrdən biri də qayıdış əvəzliliklərinin qarşısında "**by**" sözünün işlənməsidir.

Müqayisə edin:

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| He did the job <i>himself</i> . | He did the job all <i>by himself</i> . |
| O, işi <i>özü</i> etdi. | O, işi <i>tamamilə (tək) özü</i> etdi. |
| We built the house <i>ourselves</i> . | We built the house all <i>by ourselves</i> . |
| Biz evi <i>özümüz</i> tikdik. | Biz evi <i>tamamilə özümüz</i> (öz qüvvəmizlə) tikdik. |

Söz yaradıcılığı

over ['ouvə] ön şəkilçisi (*prefiksi*) fel yaradan şəkilçidir. O, nadir hallarda sifət əmələ gətirir, "*çox*", "*həddən çox*", "*həddən ziyadə*", "*həddən artıq*", "*artıqlaması ilə*" mənaları verir, məs.:

| | |
|---------------|---|
| to fulfil | <i>yerinə yetirmək</i> |
| crowded | <i>izdihamlı</i> |
| to overfulfil | <i>artıqlaması ilə yerinə yetirmək</i> |
| overcrowded | <i>həddən ziyadə izdihamlı (adamlarla dolu)</i> |

pre- ön şəkilçidir, o, sözlərin qarşısında işlənərək, *qabaq*, *əvvəlcədən* mənalarını verir, məs.:

| | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| prewar | <i>müharibədən əvvəlki/qabaqkı</i> |
| prerevolutionary period | <i>inqilabdan əvvəlki dövr</i> |
| prepaid | <i>əvvəlcədən/qabaqcadan ödənilmiş</i> |

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Verilmiş cümlələrin xəbərini qrammatik zamanlara görə dəyişdirin.

1. I've already calmed myself. 2. I did it all by myself. 3. I can't explain it myself. 4. I've bought myself a new coat today. 5. I'll be staying here myself.

II. Qayıdış əvəzliliklərinin işlənməsinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Professorun özü cərrahi əməliyyatı həyata keçirəcəkdir. 2. Nəhayət gəlib kəndə çıxdıq (found ourselves in) və qə-

rara aldıq ki, bir qədər dincələk. 3. Mən indi özüm öyrənərəm, görək o özünü yaxşı hiss edir, yoxsa yox. 4. Heç mən özüm də gözləməirdim ki, o, bu işi belə diqqətsiz görə bilər. 5. Mən ümid edirəm ki, siz bu məsələni özünüz müzakirə edəcəksiniz. 6. Bizim uşaqlarımız öz şənbə və bazar günlərini kənddə keçiriblər və keçirdikləri vaxtdan ləzzət alıblar. 7. Bu məqaləni özünüz oxuyun, yaxşımı? 8. Siz mütləq istirahət etməlisiniz. Bu gündə özünü baxın. Necə də yorğun görünürsünüz. 9. Mümkünsə, məni də özünüzlə aparın. 10. Mən özüm də bu filmi görmək istəyirəm. 11. Əgər özünüzü pis hiss edirsinizsə, bu gün işə getməyin. 12. Özünü uşaq kimi aparmaqdan əl çək. 13. Şəxsən mən özüm onu ad günümə dəvət etmişəm. 14. Onların özləri mənə dedilər ki, bizə gələcəklər.

III. To make felindən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

Məncə, bu, sizi vadar edəcək ki,

onunla görüşəsiniz.
vaxtında dərslərinizi öyrənəsiniz.
öz dostlarınıza məktub yazasınız.
işinizi axşam saat 5-ə kimi qurtarasınız.
ananıza qayğı göstərəsiniz.

Görəsən, bu, onu məcbur edə bilərmi ki,

o, bizimlə birlikdə bu işi görsün.
dərslərini vaxtında öyrənsin.
işdən sonra bir qədər dincəlsin.
öz dostları ilə gəzməyə getsin.
böyüklərə hörmət etsin.
tapşırıqlarını vaxtında yazsın.
tələssin.

Onu heç nə vadar edə bilməz ki,

dərstdən qaçsın.
anasına hörmət bəsləməsin.
bizimlə pis rəftar etsin.
dostları ilə gəzməyə getsin.
vaxtında yatmasın.

Mən əminəm ki,

onu siz vaxtında yatmağa məcbur edə bilərsiniz.
siz oğlunuzu siqareti atmağa vadar edə bilərsiniz.

biz tələbələrimizi dərsə vaxtında gəlməyə məcbur edə bilərik.
İlkin dostunu bizimlə voleybol oynamağa məcbur edə bilər.

IV. Mürəkkəb təamamlığın işlənməsinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Mən onun məhm oxuduğunu heç vaxt eşitməmişəm.
2. Biz onların ingilis dilində danışdığını görməmişik. 3. Siz İtaliya komandalarının futbol oyunlarını görmüsünüzmü? 4. Biz dünən Azərbaycan voleybolçularının oyunlarına televizorda baxdıq. 5. Biz onların otağa girdiklərini və televizoru açdıqlarını gördük. 6. Mən imkan vermərəm ki, onlar düşmənlərimizin mənasız nitqlərini eşitsinlər. 7. Siz bu cərrahın necə cərrahi əməliyyat apardığını eşitmisinizmi? 8. Mən heç vaxt onun rəqs etdiyini görməmişəm. 9. Biz onların heç evdən çıxdıqlarını belə hiss etməmişik. 10. Mən qatarın yola düşdüyünü və onların bizə əl etdiyini müşahidə etdikdən sonra evə qayıtdım.

V. Nümunələrdən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı cümlələri dəyişdirin.

E.g. He was reading in the garden. She saw him.
She saw **him reading** in the garden.

1. We noticed a man. The man was cleaning his shoes. 2. He saw two girls. They were dancing on the stage. 3. She watched the children. They were running and playing in the garden. 4. I saw her. She was arranging her hair. 5. We saw our neighbour. He was listening to the latest news on the radio. 6. The cat was rubbing itself on my leg. I felt it. 7. They were fishing. We saw it. 8. The pupils were writing a paper. The teacher watched them. 9. A caterpillar was crawling on my arm. I felt it. 10. We heard N. Teymurova last night. She was singing an Azeri folk song. 11. I watched the sun. It was rising. 12. I heard him. He was singing an English song. 13. John heard his sister. She was talking loudly on the veranda. 14. We saw Kanan. He was crossing the square. 15. They heard their son. He was playing the piano in the drawing room. 16. I can see the train. It is coming. 17. I watched the rain. It was beating down the flowers in the garden. 18. I saw a group of boys. They were eating ice-cream. 19. We noticed a

group of people. They were digging potatoes in the field. 20. Didn't you see her? She was smiling at you. 21. The girl was singing. I heard her. 22. They were talking about computers. He heard them. 23. You and your friend were walking along the street yesterday. I saw you. 24. The little girls were playing on the grass. We watched them. 25. The ship was leaving the port. He stood and looked at it. 26. She was sleeping peacefully in her bed. Mother watched her.

VI. Aşağıdakı nümunələrdən istifadə edərək cümlələri dəyişdirin.

E.g. He dropped his bag. I saw it.

I saw **him drop** his bag.

1. The boy noticed a bird. It flew on to the bush near the window. 2. Jane saw her neighbour. He opened the door of his flat and went in. 3. I saw him. He pointed to a picture on the wall. 4. I heard him. He shut the door of the study. 5. We saw that the children climbed to the tops of the trees. 6. I noticed that Henry went up and spoke to the stranger. 7. He slipped and fell. I saw it. 8. I heard that she suddenly cried out loudly. 9. She bent and picked up something from the floor. The policeman saw it. 10. I saw that he opened the door and left the room. 11. She dropped the cup on the floor and broke it. I saw it. 12. They turned at the corner and disappeared. We watched them. 13. The doctor touched the boy's leg. The boy felt it. 14. Pete bought some flowers. His friends saw it. 15. The wounded hunter felt that the bear touched him, but he did not move. 16. Shall we hear it if the telephone rings? 17. Ilkin saw that the waves carried the boat away. 18. The ship sailed away from the shore. They saw it. 19. Have you heard how he sings the part of Herman in Tchaikovsky's "Queen of Spades"?

VII. Məsdər və fəli sifət tərkibli mürəkkəb tamamlıqların tərcüməsinə fikir verməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. He felt her arm slipping through his. 2. She felt her hands tremble. 3. Now and then he could hear a car passing. 4. He felt his heart beat with joy. 5. He felt his heart beating with joy. 6. She could hear her father walking up and down the

Picture gallery. 7. We saw him cross the street looking to the left and to the right. 8. I felt the wind blowing through a crack in the wall. 9. We stood on deck and watched the sun going down. 10. I heard him playing the piano in the house. 11. It is nice to see people enjoying themselves. 12. We watched the planes circling above us. 13. Nobody noticed him come in and sit down. 14. I felt Ilkin put his hand on my shoulder. 15. She felt tears roll down her cheeks. 16. I was so weak that I felt my knees shaking. 17. Kanan saw them jump with parachutes. 18. He heard a car approaching from the opposite direction. 19. In the room he could see a man sitting in an old armchair. 20. I heard the door of the entrance hall open and close softly. 21. In the little summerhouse at the bend of the garden path he saw someone sitting. 22. He went back to the window and, looking through it, suddenly saw her walking down the path. 23. They all gathered on the hill to watch the sun rise. 24. She watched her mother bending over the tea things. 25. The people living in the north do not see the sun come out for months. 26. The door creaked. He saw Irene come in, pick up the telegram and read it. 27. At the stop she saw another girl waiting for the bus. 28. I heard him tell the teacher about it. 29. I heard him telling the teacher about it. 30. She heard people walking in the corridor. 31. She heard somebody walk up to her door. 32. We saw some woman washing clothes in the stream.

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı feli birləşmələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

to come on board; to touch at (a port); to rub up; to make success of smth.; to close down; to be at sea; to draw someone out; on the tip of one's tongue; at length; to sit down to dinner (supper); to take in hand; at nightfall, on the strength of this; a trip down (up) the river; to be interested in doing smth; to be away from home; to get rid of; a knock on the door; to keep smth. to oneself; to sigh with (in) relief; to be kind to someone; to play a trick on; to draw to a close; to dock at (a port)

II. Aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. What ship did Miss Reid travel to Haiti on?
2. Why did Miss Reid go on such a long cruise?
3. Why did she travel in winter?
4. Why was Miss Reid first glad and then disappointed that she was to share her cabin with another passenger?
5. How did she make her living?
6. How did she manage to make a success of her business?
7. What makes you think that Miss Reid was a talkative woman?
8. Why was Miss Reid the only passenger when the ship left Haiti?
9. What made her redouble her efforts to interest and amuse the men on the ship and what did it lead to?
10. Why did Miss Reid look at the radio-operator in bewilderment?
11. Why didn't the captain feel happy about the trick they had played on Miss Reid?
12. Why did the captain know Miss Reid very little till the ship reached Haiti?

III. Aşağıdakı fellərin dörd formasını yazın.

a) cost, draw, grow, hold, bring, throw, tear, bid, keep, forget;

b) carry, acquire, rub, accept, own, flatter, load, enjoy, need, prefer, chatter, earn

IV. Aşağıdakı sözlərin transkripsiyasını yazın və onları tərcümə edin.
reputation, champagne, company, companion, stewardess

V. Verilmiş budaq cümlələri məsdər tərkiblərinə çevirin.

1. Miss Reid was slightly disappointed that she would have to share her cabin with a Negro woman. 2. The captain was rather sorry that they had played such a cruel joke on Miss Reid. 3. Most passengers were glad that they were leaving the ship at last, weren't they?

VI. Aşağıdakı modeldən istifadə edərək cümlələri dəyişdirin.

Model: Maybe he knows about their arrival.

He may know about their arrival.

1.Maybe the ship is approaching the port by now. 2.Maybe your friend has made a false impression on the guests. 3.Maybe your remark was not taken into consideration at the time. 4.Maybe you'll be disappointed at the results of our investigation. 5. Maybe those who live in this part of the town will give us the information we need. 6. Maybe it is not required here that we should present our documents.

VII. Verilmiş söz birləşmələrindən istifadə etməklə mürəkkəb tamamlıqlı cümlələr qurun.

to touch at; to be a poor company; to draw someone out; to get accommodation; to be *one's* own master; luxurious; to be exhausted; a bore; round-the-world tour; to have a chance to do *smth*; to acquire a good knowledge of; to tear *smth* open; to sigh; to bewilder; to earn *one's* living; to make a success of *smth*

VIII. "Only" sözünün mənalarına fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri tərcümə edin.

Only they gave Miss Reid a questioning look.

They **only** gave Miss Reid a questioning look.

They gave **only** Miss Reid a questioning look.

They gave Miss Reid a questioning look **only**.

IX. Verilmiş cümlələrlə situasiyalar qurun.

1. One has to accept the rough with the smooth. 2. A man is known by the company he keeps. 3. Present company excepted. 4. The game is not worth the candle.

X. Aşağıdakı cümlələrdə zaman formalarına uyğun mötərizələri açın.

1. When the radio-operator (to tell) Miss Reid that there (to be) a radio for her, it suddenly (to occur) to her that one of her fellow-passengers who (to get) off at Haiti (to send) her New Year's greetings. 2. You (to meet) such interesting people, she said, and you always (to learn) something. It (to be) true that the passengers on the "Freidrich Weber" (not to be) of quite so good a class as those she (to travel) with for a month the year before on the Mediterranean cruise. 3. The captain (to say) that he (to feel) better now if they (to leave) Miss Reid alone and (not to play) that trick on her. 4. I wonder why they (to register) under false names. 5. At last the radio-operator (to bring) her the radiogram she (to except) since they (to sail) from Plymouth. 6. "I see that you (to discuss) the plan of how to get rid of Miss Reid and (not to come) to any conclusion yet," said the doctor.

XI. Nöqtələrin yerinə sözləri yazın.

1. You can't hope ... a cabin ... yourself ... this time ... the season. —But then I would never mind sharing a cabin ... a nice person. 2. He was a good mixer and soon knew everyone ... board. 3. ... 7 o'clock all the passengers assembled ... the saloon ... their meal. 4. Don't you know that her husband is still ... sea. He's been ... home ... more than four weeks. 5. When she saw Winston behind the barrier she sighed ... relief. 6. Passengers ... board were waving ... their friends and relatives standing on the quay below. 7. It was ... the tip of her tongue, she almost said that she was interested ... taking a trip ... the river. 8. The doctor failed to draw Miss Reid ... as she preferred to keep her thoughts ... herself. 9. He did not suspect his fellow passengers had played a trick ... him, and thanked them most heartily ... being so kind ... him. 10. The tourist season is over. Everything is closed ... here until spring. 12. We were thinking hard how we could get rid ... the unwelcome companion.

XII. Nöqtələrin yerinə artikllər yazın.

Miss Reid was ... awful bore. She talked in ... steady monotone, and it was no use interrupting her because then she started again from ... beginning. She had ... thirst for ... information and no remark could be thrown across ... table without her asking ... innumerable questions about it. ... doctor was ... man of sixty with ... thin grey hair, ... grey moustache, and ... small bright blue eyes. He was ... silent man and how hard Miss Reid tried to bring him into ... conversation it was almost impossible to get ... word out of him. But she wasn't ... woman who would give in without ... struggle and one morning when they were at ... sea she saw him sitting on ... deck with ... book, she brought her chair next to his and sat down beside him. He gave her ... brief look and went on reading. "You know, Doctor, I always prefer ... good talk to ... good book," she said. "Don't you, Doctor?" — "No." — "How very interesting. Now, do tell me why?" — "I can't give you ... reason." — "That's very strange. But then I always think ... human nature is strange. I'm terribly interested in ... people, you know. I always like ... doctors, they know so much about ... human nature, but I could tell you ... few things that would surprise even you."

XIII. Nöqtələrin əvəzinə sözləri işlədin.

1. Nick said he would be waiting ... me ... the corner ... the street. I hurried ... the place and reached ... it ... time, but ... my great surprise I didn't find him there. I couldn't believe ... my eyes because I knew that he always kept his promise. The street was crowded, so I thought perhaps he was standing somewhere ... a quiet corner. I looked ..., but couldn't see him anywhere, so I went ... home, thinking that something unexpected had happened ... him. 2. I was seriously ill, but now I'm getting better and better every day. I'm very grateful ... the doctors ... all they've done ... me. 3. Someone's knocking ... the door. Please go and ask him ... I'm still so weak that I can't do it myself yet. 4. I am ... five years younger than my

husband. 5. ... our way ... the Far East we passed ... many Siberian towns and villages. 6. He entered ... the room and greeted everybody. 7. A lot of people passed ... a small picture painted ... the young artist without stopping to look ... it. 8. Jim owes ten shillings ... Bob and five ... Nick. 9. How much do I owe ... you ... this coat? 10. No wonder Ilkin has made much progress ... his English. 11. It's a pity nobody has warned him ... smoking so much. 12. The signal warned the partisans ... the coming danger. 13. ... 1941 the USSR was attacked ... fascist Germany ... any warning. 14. If you're interested ... this subject, come to listen ... Klimov's talk ... the week-end. I'm sure he'll give a lot ... new facts. 15. The lecture was followed ... an entertainment, which everybody enjoyed. 16. You should follow our advice and stop worrying ... your nephew. The doctor who had operated ... him said that he hadn't felt any pain, and would be getting better soon. 17. I wonder how the boy could climb ... that tall tree. I'm afraid we'll have to help him to climb ... if we don't want him to fall.

XIV. Müxtəlif tipli mürəkkəb tamamlıqlı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Yağış bizi vadar etdi ki, evdə qalaq. 2. Mən istəyirəm ki, bu sözləri siz unutmayasınız. 3. Biz gəminin üzərək sahil-dən uzaqlaşdığını müşahidə etdik. 4. Heyvanları döyəndə mən dözə bilmirəm. 5. Hamı onun qorxaq olmadığını bilirdi. 6. Mən kiminsə döşəmənin üstünə yıxıldığını eşitdim. 7. Mən sənə yaxşı qiymətlər almağını istəyirəm. 8. Anam istəmirdi ki, mən kinoya tək gedim. 9. Mən nəyin isə saçlarıma toxunduğunu hiss etdim. 10. Sənə qardaşının məktəbdə ən yaxşı şagird olduğunu bilirəm. 11. Ata oğlunu məcbur etdi ki, tapşırıqları özü yazsın. 12. Mən istəyirəm ki, sən dostunla telefonla danışasan. 13. Biz havanın dəyişəcəyinə bel bağlayırdıq. 14. Müəllim imlanın yazılmasını izləyirdi. 15. Biz onu məcbur etdik ki, ingilis dilini öyrənsin. 16. Onun ağıllı olduğunu mən bilirdim. 17. Biz onun çayı keçdiyini gördük. 18. Onlar fəhlələrin yük maşınını necə boşaltdığını gördülər. 19. Mən istəyirəm ki, kitablarımı qaytarsınlar. 20. Qız oğlanın küçə ilə qaçdığını gör-

dü. 21. Xoşlamıram ki, məni tərəfləsinlər. 22. Kənan istəyir ki, bu musiqini hər gün çalsınlar. 23. Pis hava vadar etdi ki, biz evə qayıdaq. 24. Biz onun elə həməən gün geri qayıdacağını gözləyirdik. 25. Atam məni bazar günü bağ evimizə getməyə məcbur etdi. 26. Mən oğlumun musiqi ilə məşğul olmasını istəmirəm. 27. Mən gördüm ki, o, bizim yammızdan sakitcə ötüb keçdi. 28. Mən istəyirəm ki, maşınımı vaxtında təmir etsinlər. 29. Uşaqılıqda xoşum gəlirdi ki, məni gəzməyə aparsınlar. 30. Heç kəs Məmmədin otağa girdiyini görmədi. 31. Mən istəyirəm ki, Azərbaycanın bütün namuslu adamları xoşbəxt olsunlar. 32. O istəyirdi ki, məktubu onun otağına gətirsinlər. 33. Oğlan balaca uşağın yeriməyini müşahidə edirdi və bu iş çox sevinirdi. 34. Bu məni vadar etdi ki, səhvlərimi vaxtında düzəldim. 35. Maraqlıdır, görəsən kim onu vadar etdi ki, o, xaricə getmək fikrindən daşınsın?

ŞİFAHİ NİTQİ İNKİŞAF ETDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Mətni III şəxs adından danışın.

II. Aşağıdakı söz və ifadələrdən istifadə etməklə situasiyalar düzəldin.

1. to tell *smb.* about an incident, at first, to pretend to know nothing, to look at each other, to realize, to laugh;

2. to be surprised to see *smb.* at home, to have a headache, not to be able to stay, to stop working, not to mind;

3. to stand (wait) in a queue, to come/go up, to be impolite, to pretend, to try to jump the queue, an unpleasant incident;

4. to get a telegram, not to be able to make out, to explain, to be grateful;

5. to break one's arm, the only thing we could do, immediately, surgery, to examine carefully, to be operated on, to take good care of, to feel better

6. to discuss, two different ideas, on the one (other) hand;

7. to be seriously ill, to make up one's mind, to go to see, not to have the full address, to want *smb.* to give a careful description, to find, to be surprised.

III. Aşağıdakı mövzularda situasiyalar düzəldin.

1. When one gets angry.
2. When one turns pale.
3. When one is tired.
4. When one falls ill.
5. When one is afraid.
6. When one is sorry about *smth.* (for *smb.*)
7. When one is glad (happy).

IV. Aşağıdakı mətni dərsin.

The Power of Imagination

Mr. Brown got to a hotel late in the evening after a long journey. He asked the hall-porter whether there were any vacant rooms in the hotel. At that moment another traveller came to the hotel and asked the hall-porter for a room, too. The only vacant room was a double room, that is, a room with two beds in it.

"Do you mind if you spend the night in that room together?" the hall-porter asked. "It'll be less expensive for you, you'll each pay half".

At first the travellers didn't like the idea, but just then it began raining hard, and they were too tired to go to another hotel, so they changed their minds. They spoke to each other and then told the porter that they agreed to spend the night in the same room. Their things were carried in, and soon the two men went to sleep by the accompaniment of the rain. Suddenly Mr. Brown was woken up by a loud noise. It was quite dark.

"What's the matter?" Mr Brown asked in surprise. "Is anything the matter?"

In a weak voice the second traveller answered, "I'm sorry, but I had to wake you up. I've got asthma. I feel very bad. In addition I've got a terrible headache. If you don't want me to die, open the window quickly".

Mr. Brown jumped out of bed and began looking for his matches, but he couldn't find them in the dark, and the sick man went on moaning. "Air, air ... I want fresh air. I'm dying."

Mr. Brown still couldn't find the matches, so he tried to find the window. It took him some time, and at last he thought he had found it. But he was unable to open it. As the voice of the traveller grew weaker and weaker, Mr. Brown in horror took a chair and broke the window with it. The sick man immediately stopped moaning and said that he was very grateful and felt much better. Then the two of them slept peacefully until morning.

When they woke up next morning, they were surprised to see that the only window in the room was still closed but the large looking-glass was broken to pieces.

V. Aşağıdaki suallara cavab verin.

1. What did you see there? What other interesting things did you see in addition to those you've just spoken about?
2. Had you seen things like that before you went to the exhibition?
3. Do you plan to go to any other exhibitions or picture galleries?
4. Would you like any of your friends to join you?
5. Have you been to any of the new districts of Baku lately?
6. The place has changed very much, hasn't it? Has it become more beautiful than it was a few years ago?
7. What theatres, colleges, hospitals and other buildings have recently been built there?
8. Tell us whether there are any narrow streets there.
9. How did you get there? Is there an underground station there yet?
10. How long does it take you to get there by bus?
11. Have any new shops opened in Baku recently?
12. What can be bought there?
13. Which of the Baku shops do you like best?
14. How can we get there?
15. Have you ever been on a sea voyage?
16. How did you feel on board the ship?
17. Will you be going anywhere by boat next summer?
18. Will you be travelling alone or with your family?

19. What's the weather like today?
20. Is it any warmer than it was yesterday?
21. Did you put on warm things when you went out?
22. Is it snowing (raining) now?
23. When did it last snow (rain)?
24. When are you going to have a party at home?
25. How many people are you going to invite?
26. Are you sure all your friends will be able to come?
27. You hope all your guests will enjoy the party, don't you?

VI. Aşağıdakı cümlələrdə düzgün sözü seçərək mötərizələri açın.

1. Don't (to hurry, to be in a hurry), we (still, else) have some time before the train starts. 2. (Between, among) our engineers there are many who have travelled a lot. 3. It was rather dark, and we couldn't see anything on the other (bank, shore) of the river. 4. My aunt lives on the (bank, shore) of the Baltic Sea, but (none, nobody) of us has ever been there. 5. Please (to say, to tell) us something about the famous battle of Kursk. You took part in it, didn't you? 6. I can't (to forget, to leave) that song. 7. "Could you give me the magazine I asked you for now?" "I'm sorry, I (to forget, to leave) it at home. I'll (to take, to bring) it tomorrow". 8. We all know very well the things you (to tell, to speak) about. 9. Can't you (to tell, to speak) us anything (more, else) about this museum? 10. He was so tired that he could (hard, hardly) (to speak, to say). 11. If you work (hard, hardly) at your English, you'll be able to speak it very well in a year or two. 12. I haven't watched TV since Sunday because I've felt very (bad, badly) all this time. 13. There's a beautiful lake (among, between) these two villages. 14. Peter didn't remind me about the meeting. Ann didn't tell me anything about it (also, either). 15. Did your father fight in the battle of Sebastopol (too, either)?

VII. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *Roll my log and I'll roll yours – Əl əli yuyar, əl də üzü.*
2. *A good name is sooner lost than won. – Yaxşı adı itirmək asandır, qazanmaq çətin.*

3. *He who makes no mistakes makes nothing – İş olan yerda nöqsan da olar.*

4. *It is not the gay coat that makes the gentleman. – Paltarını deyil, aqlını bəzə.*

VIII. Aşağıdakı mətnləri danışın.

APRIL FOOL'S DAY

The first day of April is known in England as All Fool's Day, or April Fool's Day or, in some northern districts as April Noddy Day. In Scotland and along the Border it is Huntigowk Day or Gowkin' Day. Other countries have other names for this cheerful anniversary on which, by time-honoured and widespread custom, any person, young or old, important or otherwise, may be made an April Fool between the hours of midnight and noon.

Children are, of course, very keen supporters of the tradition although some of the more elaborate practical jokes perpetrated on this day cannot be laid at their door. Their victims are of all types and ages — other children, parents, school-teachers, tradesmen, friends, or any one else unwary enough to fall into their well-laid traps. Most of their tricks are far from original, and many have been used so often that they have now become traditional, yet they succeed again and again, and will probably go on doing so for a long time to come. One is to tell someone that his shoe-lace is undone, or his is crooked, or that something else is wrong with his dress, when in fact all is in order.

Other "stock pieces" are the false summons to the door or, nowadays, to the telephone, the urgent call to deal with a domestic disaster that has not occurred, or the sharp warning that an insect is crawling over the victim's clothes or neck. Nearer to the true practical joke is the empty egg-shell set upside down in the cup at breakfast, the basin of water placed where someone will step into it, the sleeve or trouser-leg sewn up, or the letter that either mocks its recipient with the words

"April Fool", or contains some deceiving message or invitation. One of the earliest known English examples of this last trick is recorded in *Drake's News-Letter* for April 2nd, 1698, where we read that a number of people received invitations to see the lions washed at the Tower of London on April 1st, and duly went there for the purpose. Precisely the same trick was played equal success by some unknown person in 1860.

Best-loved of all is the bootless errand. The young and innocent may be sent to fetch a pint of pigeon's milk, a penny-worth of strap-oil or elbow-grease or some other non-existent commodity. Apprentices and juniors in factories and offices are dispatched by their straight-faced elders to buy a pot of striped paint, or a soft-pointed chisel, or a box of straight hooks. In Scotland, people are sent upon a gowk's errand. A gowk is properly a cuckoo, but the word also means a fool. The victim is sent out with a note which, unknown to him, contains the words "Hunt the gowk another mile", or some other message showing what is afoot. When the recipient reads this, he tells the messenger that the answer must be sought at another house. Off goes the poor Huntigowk, only to be told the same thing at the second place. So he goes on, hunting the gowk another mile, and then another, until he finally realizes what is happening, or some kinderhearted person tell him.

On the stroke of noon, all ends. This rule is rigidly observed everywhere, because to break it causes the mockery to recoil upon the joker's own head. If anyone attempts a trick after midday, the intended victim retorts,

April Fool's gone past,
You're the biggest fool at last,
or April Noddy's past and gone,
You're the fool and I'm none,
or in a Northumberland version of the coupley,
The gowk and the titlene sit on the tree,
You're the gowk as well as me.

A variety of theories have been put forward to account for these lively and persistent customs, but their origin still remains obscure.

*(A Dictionary of British Folk Customs
by Christina Hole)*

A Practical Joke

About forty years ago a tradesman of the town of Dover had a good laugh at the expense of his fellow citizens.

On March 31 of the year in the west, a large number of persons who owned dogs received a very official-looking document. It was marked "Urgent", and it bore the municipal coat of arms at the head of the page. The document was typewritten and signed by the Mayor of the town. It ran as follows:

"Owing to a sudden outbreak of hydrophobia, it has become necessary to take special measures of precaution against this terrible malady and to have all the dogs of the town vaccinated."

The notice went on to say that all persons owning dogs were therefore summoned to appear at the Town Hall at 10 o'clock sharp on the following morning, April 1, accompanied by their pets.

By ten o'clock on the day appointed, hundreds of dogs, muzzled and unmuzzled, and of all breeds and sizes have assembled and were barking and wagging their tails in the courtyard of the Town Hall.

Aroused by the hubbub, the astonished officials came to the windows. None of them knew what to make of it. When the owners of the dogs showed their summonses and demanded admission, they were informed that there must be some mistake, as no such notices had been sent out.

Gradually it dawned upon the victims that some wit or other had made April fools of them. Most of them took it in good part and after a hearty laugh dispersed to their homes.

An April Fool's Day Hoax

On April 1, 1957, BBC Television played an elaborate April Fool's Day hoax on the viewers of a normally weekly current affairs programme. It showed a film about a bumper spaghetti crop being harvested in Southern Switzerland, near the Italian frontier. Included in the film were shots of agricultural workers picking long strands of spaghetti from bushes. The presenter of the film commented on the uniform length of the spaghetti; the result, he said, of many years of patient cultivation by plant breeders. After the programme was over, hundreds of viewers telephoned the BBC. Some of the calls were from viewers who had enjoyed the hoax, including one who complained that spaghetti didn't grow vertically, but horizontally. Some of the calls were from viewers who wanted to know where they could buy spaghetti bushes. Mainly, though, the calls were from viewers who were no longer certain that spaghetti was made with flour and water and not grown. Such is the power of television.

(BBC English)

LESSON 23 (THE TWENTY-THIRD LESSON)

Text: I Want to See the World (*after Th. Mayne Reid*)

Grammar: Gələcək bitmiş zaman (*The Future Perfect Tense Form*) (§82; səh. 254).

I WANT TO SEE THE WORLD

(*After Th. Mayne Reid*)

Just back from **college** I was not happy at home. I wanted to travel. I wanted to see the parts of the world¹ known to me only from books. I wanted to see **mountains**, seas, rivers. I wanted to see **strange** countries, **states**, people. At last my **dream** came true². I left my **native** land and started on a voyage³ **across** the Atlantic to the New World.

I **crossed** the Atlantic Ocean and on January 18th I **arrived** in New Orleans. An hour after my arrival I was already walking about the streets of the city. I was **staring** at the new scenes around me. But soon my thoughts turned to other things.

As I walked about the streets of this city I began to understand my own **uselessness**⁴. I had been one of the best pupils in college. But could I use the **dry knowledge** I had **received**? I had learned the classic languages and **logic**. Now, in real life, they seemed useless to me. In England I had thought: "By this time next year I shall have graduated from college and shall be an educated man. I shall know everything." But now I understood that I really knew nothing.

The first six months I spent in New Orleans were a good school for me. I learned more of life than I had learned during many years of study at college. By the end of those six months I had very little money. After paying for my room⁵ I had only twenty-five dollars in my pocket.

I wanted to get a job⁶, but my **classic** education had not prepared me for any kind of useful work. Friendless and **troubled** about my future, I walked about the streets⁷. It was the middle of June. The weather was **hot** and becoming hotter every day. I decided to go to St. Louis. I had **enough** money for the **passage**, though I did not know what to do afterwards. I packed up my luggage and stepped on board "The Beauty of the West", the **steamer** in which I was going to make my **trip** to St. Louis.

DIALOGUE

Jhala: I say, Hamid, I feel rather **queer**.

Hamid: Sea-sick already? Why, we are hardly out at sea yet.

Jhala: Well, this **rolling** motion of the ship affects me very much.

Hamid: I wouldn't say you are much of a sailor then. Do you want to go down?

Jhala: I'd rather not.

Hamid: **Hold** on to the **rail**. Isn't it a nice **breeze**?

Jhala: Yes. Say, Hamid, are there any **life-belts** on this ship?

Hamid: Sorry? Have you lost **confidence** in the ship already?

Jhala: Not quite, but we are in for a storm, I suppose. The sea is getting rough.

Hamid: You'd better not look down, Jhala. You'll **get giddy**. Here, take this **deck-chair** and sit down for a while.

Jhala: No, I think, I'll go down, after all.

Hamid: Hold tight. I'll take you to your cabin. You'll be all right by the morning.

Jhala: I hope so.

Hamid: We touch at N. at 10 o'clock.

Jhala: I feel like **vomiting**, Hamid.

Hamid: All right, **relax** yourself and you'll feel better. Well? How do you feel now?

Jhala: Much better, thanks.

1. **I wanted to see the parts of the world known to me only from books.** *Mən istəyirdim ki, dünyanın mənə yalnız kitablardan məlum olan hissələrini görüm.* Bu cümlədə **known** feli sifəti cümlədə təyin funksiyasında işlənmişdir.

2. **My dreams came true.** *Mənim arzularım həyata keçdi* cümləsində **"came"** feli bağlayıcı fel kimi, **"true"** sifəti isə cümlənin predikativ təşkil edən hissəsidir. **Dream** sözü həm isim kimi işlənərək *arzu, xəyal, yuxu* mənalarını **to dream** fel kimi işlənərək *arzu etmək, xəyala dalmaq* mənalarını verir.

3. **To start on a voyage.** *Səyahətə yola düşmək.* Bu cümlədə **voyage** sözü su ilə — çay və ya dənizlə istənilən müddətə və ya istənilən məsafəyə edilən səyahət deməkdir. Lakin bu sözü quru ilə edilən səyahətlə eyni mənada işlətmək olmaz. Quru ilə edilən səyahətə **trip, journey** deyilir. **Travel** sözü daha ümumi xarakter daşıyır və *gəzinti, səyahət* mənalarını verir və o, mənə etibarilə həm **trip**, həm **journey**, həm də **voyage** sözlərini əhatə edir.

4. **Uselessness əhəmiyyətsizlik** sözü **useless** sifətindən, o isə öz növbəsində **use-** fayda ismindən əmələ gəlmişdir. **Use** isminə **-less** şəkilçisi artırıldıqda inkar mənə ifadə edilir, məs.: **homeless evsiz, hopeless ümitsiz.**

5. **After paying for my room...** *Otağım üçün pul ödədikdən sonra...* birləşməsində **after paying** birləşməsi **Gerund** birləşməsidir və zaman zərfliyi funksiyasında çıxış etmişdir.

6. **I wanted to get a job.** *Mən iş tapmaq istəyirdim.* Bu cümlədəki **job** isminin mənası **work** ismi ilə eyni mənaya malikdir və ona sinonim kimi işlədilir. Danışiq dilində **job** sözünə üstünlük verilir və **to look out for a job** iş axtarmaq, **to get/to find a job** iş tapmaq; **to be out of job** işsiz olmaq; **to do a good job** yaxşı bir iş görmək kimi söz birləşmələri ilə işlənir. **Job** konkret isim, **work** isə mücərrəd isim hesab edilir və bu səbəbdəndir ki, **job - a job** qeyri-müəyyən artikllə işlənə bilir, **work** isə artiklsiz işlənir. **Job** konkret isim olduğundan, o həm də cəm halda işlənir: **many jobs çoxlu işlər.**

7. **Friendless and troubled about my future, I walked about the streets.** *Tənha və dostsuz gələcəyim haqqında narahat halda mən küçələri dolaşırdım.* Friendless and troubled xüsusi bir formaya malik mübtədadan qabaq gələn mübtədanın təyiniidir. Bu sifət və feli sifət birləşməsindən ibarət olan təyindir. Bu birləşmədə əsas feli sifət olan **“being”** sözü düşmüşdür, yəni **“being friendless and troubled”** deməkdir.

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------|
| college | knowledge |
| mountain | to receive |
| strange | to pass |
| true | (the) passage |
| to come true | to step |
| to start on a voyage | step by step |
| to make a trip | enough |
| across | steamer |
| a trip by air | trip |
| native | on board |
| to stare (at) | queer |
| to gaze (at) | rolling motion |
| to peep (into) | to affect |
| dream | rail |
| to cross | to hold |
| classic (adj) | breeze |
| classic languages (music) | life-belts |
| logic | confidence |
| logical | to suppose |
| uselessness | rough |
| trouble | to get giddy |
| to be in (out of) trouble | deck-chair |
| to trouble | vomiting |
| troubled | to relax |

PROPER NOUNS

The Atlantic [ðɪ ətələntɪk] Atlantik okeanı
New Orleans [njuːˈɔːlənz] Yeni Orlean (ştat)
St. Louis [sənt luːiːs] Sent Luis (ABŞ-da şəhər)

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY-THREE

a college [ə 'kɒlɪdʒ] *n*

W.comb. to go to **college**
to be at **college**

mountain ['maʊntɪn] *n*

W.comb. high **mountain**

W.comb. a **mountain** of debts
◇ to make a **mountain** out of a
moleskin

If Mohammad won't come to
the mountain, **the mountain**
must go to Mohammad.

strange ['streɪndʒ] *adj*

W.comb. a **strange** man/place

W.comb. to wear **strange** clothes

e.g. I am **strange** to the job.

a stranger [ə 'streɪndʒə] *n*

W.comb. a perfect /total **stranger**

e.g. He is a **perfect stranger** to
me.

e.g. I am a **stranger** here.

true [tru:] *adj*

W.comb. a **true** story

W.comb. a **true** friend

expr. to be **true** to *one's* words

W.comb. **true** to life
to come **true**

to start on a voyage

across [ə'krɒs] *adv*

expr. to lie **across** the bed

kollec (*xüsusi istisas verən təhsil
müəssisəsi*)

kollecə oxumaq

kollecə olmaq

1. dağ

uca dağ

2. çox böyük, qalaq-qalaq

çox böyük/dağ boyda borc

milçəkdən dəvə/fil düzəltmək

Əgər Məhəmməd dağa sarı get-
məsə, dağ Məhəmmədə sarı gə-
lər

1. tanınmayan, tanış olmayan, na-
məlum, yad, özgə

naməlum adam/yer

2. qəribə, qeyri-adi

qəribə/qeyri-adi paltarlar geymək

3. alışılmamış, öyrəşməmiş

Mən işə öyrəşməmişəm / alışma-
mışam.

1. yad, naməlum şəxs

tamamilə yad adam

O, mənim üçün tamamilə yad bir
adamdır.

2. yadelli, gəlmə

Mən burada qəribəm.

1. düz, düzgün, doğru, həqiqi

doğru əhvalat, həqiqi hekayət

2. sadıq, vəfalı

sadiq/vəfalı dost

sözünə düz olmaq, öz sözlərinə

sadiq olmaq/qalmaq

3. dəqiq, dürüst, uyğun

həyatdan götürülmüş, həqiqi

həqiqətə çevrilmək, həyata keçir-
mək (*arzu, istək və s. haq.*)

dəniz səyahətinə yola düşmək

1. köndələn, köndələninə

çarpayıda köndələn uzanmaq

2. çal-çarpaz

e.g. The two lines come **across**.

across [ə'krɒs] *prep*

e.g. They built a bridge **across** the river.

W.comb. to run **across** the road
a trip by air

native¹ ['neɪtɪv] *n*

e.g. He speaks English like a **native**

native² ['neɪtɪv] *adj*

W.comb. a **native** language
a **native** land

W.comb. **native** people

W.comb. a beauty **native** to her family

stare [steə] *n*

to stare (at) [tə'steə] *v*

W.comb. **to stare** into smb.s eyes

Syn. **to gaze** [geɪz] *v*

to peep (into) [pi:p] *v*

e.g. **Peep** into the bottle!

dream [dri:m] *n*

expr. to see *smb.* in a **dream**
to awake from a **dream**

W.comb. the **dreams** of a youth

expr. to realize *one's* **dreams**
to live in a **dream**

dreamy ['dri:mɪ] *adj*

half-dreamy *adj*

to dream [tə'dri:m] *v* (*dreamt*
[dremt], *dreamt* və *ya dreamed*)

cross¹ [krɒs] *n*

W.comb. to make *one's* **cross** }
to sign with a **cross**

İki xətt bir-birini çal-çarpaz kəsir.

1. üstündən, üstündə

Onlar çayın üstündə körpü tikdilər.

2. boyunca, uzununa
yol boyunca qaçmaq

hava ilə səyahət

1. sakin; 2. yerli əhali

O, ingilis dilində öz doğma dili kimi danışır.

1. doğma

doğma dil (ana dili)

doğma vətəndiyar

2. yerli

yerli əhali

3. anadangəlmə, fitri

onun ailəsinə xas olan gözəllik

1. gözünü zilləmə

2. mənasız uzunmüddətli baxış

Gözlərini zilləmək/zilləyib baxmaq.

gözlərini bir kəsin gözünün içinə zilləyib baxmaq

kəskin/ iti nəzərlərlə baxmaq

oğrun-oğrun/qıyqacı baxmaq

Şüşənin içinə bax(ın)!

1. yuxu, yuxugörmə, rəya

bir kəsi yuxuda görmək

yuxudan oyanmaq

2. arzu, xülya

bir gəncin arzuları

arzularını həyata keçirmək

arzu ilə yaşamaq

yuxulu

yarıyuxulu

1. yuxu görmək; 2. xəyal/arzu etmək, şirin xəyala dalmaq

1. xaç

xaç çəkmək

2. çarmıx, çarmıxa çəkilmə

The Cross

W.comb. **International Red Cross**
cross² [krɒs] *adj*

cross-eyed *adj*

cross-word *n*

expr. to be **cross** with *smb.*
 to make *smb.* **cross**

cross³ [krɒs] *v*

W.comb. to **cross** a river/bridge
 to **cross** the Atlantic
 to **cross** the finish line

W.comb. to **cross** oneself

e.g. Dot your "i"'s and **cross** your
 "t"'s!

W.comb. to **cross** one's legs
 to **cross** one's arms on
 one's breast

classic ['klæsɪk] *adj*

W.comb. **classic** opera
classic literature
classic music

logic ['lɒdʒɪk] *n*

W.comb. a mistake in **logic**

logical ['lɒdʒɪkəl] *adj*

e.g. It's **logical** to do it.

logically ['lɒdʒɪkəli] *adj*

uselessness ['ju:slɪsnɪs] *n*

useless ['ju:slɪs] *adj*

W.comb. **useless** attempts

e.g. A car is **useless** without
 petrol.

Ant. **useful** ['ju:sfəl] *adj*

3. xaçşəkıllı baş/qəbir daşı
 4. xristianlıq, xristian dini
 5. xaç şəklində olan orden/medal
- Beynəlxalq Qırmızı Xaç Cəmiyyəti
 acıqlı, hırsli, qeyzli, gileyli

çəpgöz

krossvord

bir kəsə acığı tutmaq

bir kəsi əsəbiləşdirmək

1. keçmək

körpünü/çayı keçmək

Atlantik okeanını keçmək

finiş xəttini keçmək

2. xaç çevirmək

xaç çevirmək

3. üstündən xətt çəkmək

4. çarpazlamaq, aşırmaq

Sözünü(zü)n canını de(yin)!

ayağını ayağının üstündən aşırmaq
 əlini qoynuna qoymaq

klassik

klassik opera

klassik ədəbiyyat

klassik musiqi

məntiq

məntiqi səhv

məntiqi

Bu işi görmək məntiqə uyğundur

məntiqcə, məntiqə görə, məntiqi
 cəhətdən

faydasızlıq, səmərəsizlik, xeyir-
 sizlik

1. faydasız, xeyirsiz, nəticəsiz,
 səmərəsiz, əbəs, bihudə

faydasız/səmərəsiz cəhdlər

2. yararsız, faydasız, heç nəyə
 dəyməyən, xeyri olmayan

Benzinsiz maşın heç nəyə yaramır.

xeyirli, faydalı

W.comb. a useful advice
trouble [ˈtrʌbl̩] *n*

e.g. Her heart was full of **trouble**
W.comb. to give *smb.* trouble

e.g. I had some **trouble** reading
his handwriting.
expr. to get into **trouble**
to get out of **trouble**
W.comb. heart **trouble**
to trouble [trʌbl̩] *v*
e.g. My leg **troubles** me.

e.g. He never **troubled** even to
answer.
◇ **to trouble** water
troubled [ˈtrʌbl̩d] *adj*
troublemaker [ˈtrʌbl̩meɪkə] *n*

knowledge [ˈnɒlɪdʒ] *n*
W.comb. **knowledge** of life
lack of **knowledge**

W.comb. first-hand **knowledge**
to the best of *one's* **knowledge**
e.g. **To the best of my knowledge**
she has never been late before.
Proverb: **Knowledge** is power.
to receive [tə rɪˈsiːv] *v*
W.comb. **to receive** a letter

W.comb. **to receive** a deputation
to receive a medicine
received [rɪˈsiːvd] *adj*

W.comb. the **received** pronoun-
ciation
receiver [rɪˈsiːvə] *n*

xeyirli/faydalı məsləhət
1. narahatlıq, həyəcan, təşviş,
iztirab, təlaş
Onun ürəyi təlaşla dolu idi.
bir kəsə narahatlıq vermək
2. qayğı, əziyyət, zəhmət, baş
ağrısı
3. çətinlik, maneə, əngəl
Onun xətinini oxuyarkən bir qədər
çətinlik çəkdim.
bəlayə düçar olmaq
bəladan qurtarmaq
ürək xəstəliyi
1. narahat etmək, incitmək
Ayağım məni nahat edir/incidir.
2. şey göstərmək, narahatlıq ke-
çirmək
O, cavab verməyə şey belə gös-
tərmədi.
su bulandırmaq
narahat, həyəcanlı, iztirablı
ara qarışdıran, fitnə salan, iftiraçı,
fitnəkar
1. bilik, bilgi
həyat bilgisi, həyat təcrübəsi
biliksizlik, savadsızlıq
2. anlama, anlayış
3. məlumat
ilkin mənbədən alınan məlumat
bir kəsin bildiyinə görə
Mənim bildiyimə görə əvvəllər o,
heç vaxt gecikməyib.
Bilik qüvvədir.
1. almaq
məktub almaq
2. qəbul etmək
nümayəndə heyətini qəbul etmək
dərman qəbul etmək
hamı tərəfindən qəbul edilən, ha-
mının qəbul etdiyi
qəbul edilmiş tələffüz
1. qəbul edən şəxs (*yük, bağlama*)

W.comb. to lift/to pick up **the receiver**

W.comb. to put down/to replace
the receiver

to pass [pa:s] *v*

W.comb. **to pass** a barrier

to pass a thread through
the eye of a needle

e.g. **Pass** me the salt, please.

W.comb. **to pass** the time

W.comb. **to pass** a sentence upon *smb.*

passage [ˈpasɪdʒ] *n*

W.comb. **the passage** of the time

W.comb. **free passage**

step [step] *n*

to step [step] *v*

step by step

enough¹ [ɪˈnʌf] *adj*

W.comb. to have **enough** work/time

enough² [ɪˈnʌf] *adv*

2. radioqəbuledici aparat

3. telefon dəstəyi

dəstəyi qaldırmaq

dəstəyi yerinə qoymaq

1. keçmək, getmək, keçib getmək
maneəni ötüb keçmək

2. taxmaq, keçirmək

sapı iynənin gözündən keçirmək,
iynəni saplamaq

3. ötürmək

Zəhmət olmasa, duzu mənə ötür/ver

4. ötürmək (*idmanda*)

5. keçirmək (*vaxtı*)

vaxtı keçirmək

6. çıxarmaq (*höküm*)

bir kəs haqqında hökm çıxarmaq

1. ötmə, ötüb keçmə, sovuşma

vaxtın ötüb keçməsi

2. gediş; 3. koridor, dəhliz; 4.

aşırım, dağ keçidi; 5. gəmi və

ya təyyarə ilə gediş

1. pulsuz gediş; 2. maneəsiz keçid

addım

addım atmaq

addımbaaddım, addım-addım

lazımı, kifayət qədər

kifayət qədər işi/vaxtı olmaq

lazımınca, kifayət qədər

Müqayisə edin:

She has **enough** money.

She is **rich enough**.

Kanan knows English **well enough**.

Onun kifayət qədər pulu var.

O, kifayət qədər varlıdır.

Kənan ingilis dilini kifayət qədər yaxşı bilir.

Yadda saxla:

enough sözü sifət kimi isimdən qabaq, zərf kimi sifət və zərfdən sonra işlənir.

a steamer [ˈsti:məʳ] *n* = **a ship**

a trip [əˈtrip] *n*

gəmi

gəzinti, səyahət

expr. to go on a trip
on board [bɔ:d]
W.comb. to be **on board** the ship
queer ['kwɪə] *adj*
W.comb. a **queer** way of talking

W.comb. a **queer** transaction
e.g. The matter looks **queer**.
expr. to move in a **queer** company

W.comb. to feel very **queer**

W.comb. **queer** money
 to **queer** [tə 'kwɪə] *v*

expr. to **queer** the pitch for *smb.*

rolling ['rɒlɪŋ] *adj*

motion ['mouʃən] *n*
W.comb. **rolling motion**

to **affect** [tu ə'fekt] *v*
W.comb. to **affect** ignorance

W.comb. to **affect** black suit
e.g. Rice **affects** damp land.
affectation [ˈæfɪk'teɪʃn] *n*
e.g. She is full of **affectation**.
affected [ə'fektɪd] *adj*

W.comb. an **affected** smile

W.comb. to be **affected**
e.g. He was deeply **affected** by the news.

W.comb. tender **affection**
expr. to show **affection** to *smb.*

gəzintiyə/səyahətə getmək
 göyörtədə

gəminin göyörtəsində olmaq

1. qəribə, əcaib; qeyri-adi

qəribə danışıq tərz

2. şübhəli, şübhə doğuran

şübhəli sövdə

Məsələ şübhəli görünür.

şübhəli adamlarla oturub-durmaq

3. kefsiz, zəif, başgicəllədən

özünü çox pis hiss etmək

4. saxta, əldəqayırma

saxta pul

1. korlamaq, zay etmək

kiminsə qarşısında çətin vəziyyətə düşmək/pərt olmaq

2. aldatmaq, tovlamaq, başını bişirmək, kələk gəlmək

bir kəsə qarşı pislik etmək; bir kəsə quyu qazmaq

diyirlənən, hərəkət edən, çevrilən, fırlanan

hərəkət

fırlanan hərəkət

1. hiylə /riyakarlıq etmək

özünü nadanlığa qoymaq

2. sevmək, xoşlamaq, tez-tez istifadə etmək, geyinmək

qara kostyum geyməyi xoşlamaq

Düyü nəm torpağı sevir.

sünilik, riyakarlıq, ikiüzlülük

O, başdan-ayağa riyakardır.

1. ikiüzlü, süni, riyakar, saxta, qeyri-təbii

süni/saxta təbəssüm

2. mütəəssir olmuş, təsirlənmiş

mütəəssir olmaq

O, xəbərdən çox mütəəssir olmuşdu.

1. məhəbbət, sevgi, bağlılıq; rəğbət, hüsn-rəğbət

məsum/saf məhəbbət (duygular)

bir kəsə qarşı məhəbbət bəslə-

W.comb. **affection** of the
throat/ the heart/the
lung

rail¹ [reil] *n*

W.comb. a wood **rail**

e.g. Keep your hand on **the rail**
as you climb the stairs.

rail² [reil] *adj*

W.comb. a **rail** junction

to rail [reil] *v*

to hold [hould] *v* (*held* [held])

W.comb. **to hold** smth

e.g. The horseman could hardly
hold the horse.

W.comb. **to hold** land

e.g. This room **holds** thirty people.

e.g. He was **held** ten days.

e.g. The fair weather will **hold** on.

e.g. He **holds** two posts.

W.comb. **to hold** a meeting

to hold *one's* head straight

to hold back

to hold down a job

to hold in *one's* temper

mək /nəvaziş göstərmək

2. xəstəlik

boğaz/ürək/ciyər xəstəliyi

hasar, çəpər, bari

taxta çəpər

2. tutacaq; məhəccər, sürahi

Pillələri qalxdıqda əlin(iz)lə süra-
hidən tut(un).

3. rels, dəmir yolu xətləri

1. dəmiryol;

2. arıq, çöp kimi, çöp kimi nazik

dəmiryol qovşağı

1. hasarla/məhəccərlə dövrələmək

2. rels çəkmək

3. dəmir yolu ilə göndərmək

1. tutmaq

nəyisə tutmaq

2. saxlamaq, tutub saxlamaq, lən-
gitmək

Çapar atı çətinliklə tutub saxladı.

3. sahibi olmaq, yiyələnmək, ma-
lik olmaq

torpaq sahibi olmaq

4. tutmaq, yerləşmək, tutumu olmaq

Bu otaq otuz adam tutur.

5. tutub saxlamaq, müvəqqəti
olaraq həbs etmək

Onu tutub on gün saxladılar.

6. davam etmək, eyni vəziyyətdə
qalmaq

Gözəl hava davam edəcəkdir.

7. vəzifə tutmaq, hakimiyyətdə olmaq

O, iki vəzifə tutur/daşıyır.

8. keçirmək, təşkil etmək

iclas keçirmək

başım dik tutmaq

gizlətmək

vəzifəni tutub saxlamaq

səbrini basmaq, hirsini boğmaq,

özündən çıxmamaq, təmkinini

prep. **to hold on**
◇ **to hold one's hand**

to hold one's ground
to hold one's own dignity
to hold one's tongue

breeze [bri:z] *n*
◇ **to fan the breezes**
to breeze [tə 'bri:z] *v*

life-belt ['laɪfbelt] *n*
confidence ['kɒnfɪdəns] *n*
W.comb. **growing confidence**
confidence in the government
to enjoy smb's confidence

W.comb. **to hear confidences**

to answer with confidence
confident ['kɒnfɪdənt] *adj*

W.comb. **confident of victory**

confidential [ˈkɒnfɪˈdenʃəl] *adj*
W.comb. **a confidential document**
to confide [tə kənˈfaɪd] *v (in)*

to suppose [səˈpəʊz] *v*
e.g. **I suppose** he will come by
the night train.

e.g. This kind of work **supposes**
great skill.

supposing [səˈpəʊzɪŋ] *conj.*
e.g. **Supposing** it will rain, what
shall we do?

pozmaq
bərək-bərək yapışmaq, tutmaq
əl saxlamaq, gözləmək, möhlət/
aman vermək
dediyinin üstündə durmaq
öz ləyaqətini qorumaq
dilini saxlamaq
meh, sahil küləyi
boş/mənasız işlə məşğul olmaq
1. ahəstə/mülayim əsmək (*kulək*)
2. sürətlə getmək, yelə dönmək
qoruyucu kəmərlər
1. inam, etibar, etimad
artan inam
hökumətə olan inam
bir kəsin inamından sui-istifadə
etmək
2. gizli məlumat, sirr
məxfi məlumatları dinləmək/əşit-
mək
3. qətiyyət, yəqinlik, əzm, əmin-
lik, inanma
inamla cavab vermək
1. əmin-arxayın, xatircəm, möh-
kəm, inamlı
qələbəyə arxayın/əmin
2. qətiyyətli, cəsarətli
gizli, məxfi
məxfi sənəd
1. etibar etmək, inanmaq
2. sirr vermək, ürəyini boşaltmaq,
gizlincə demək
3. (*in*) ümid olmaq
1. güman/zənn/fərz/hesab etmək
Mən güman edirəm ki, o, gecə
qatarı ilə gələcək.
2. tələb etmək
Bu cür iş böyük səy tələb edir.
fərz edək ki, tutaq ki, işdir...
İşdir, birdən yağdı, biz nə edəcə-
yik?

rough [rʌf] *adj*
 to get giddy
 deck-chair
 to vomit [ˈvɒmɪt] *v*
 vomit [ˈvɒmɪt] *n*
 to relax [rɪˈlæks] *n*
 relaxation [ˈrɪləkʰseɪʃn] *n*

kobud
 başı gicəllənmək
 göyörtədə qoyulmuş oturacaq yeri
 öyümək, qaytarmaq, qusmaq
 öyümə, qusma, qusuntu
 yüngülləşmək, rahatlaşmaq, isti-
 rahət etmək
 istirahət, dincəlmə, rahatlaşma

Aşağıdakı ifadələri yadda saxlayın:

| | |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| to come true | həyata keçmək (<i>arzu</i>) |
| to start on a voyage | səyahətə başlamaq |
| in an hour | bir saatdan sonra |
| on board a ship | gəminin göyörtəsində |
| to make a trip | səyahət etmək |

Sözlərinin və zərflik hissəciklərinin işlənməsinə fikir verin:

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| at college | kollecdə |
| by that time | o vaxta qədər |
| by the end | sona yaxın |
| in college | kollecdə (<i>içində</i>) |
| in real life | əsl həyatda |
| in the city | şəhərdə |
| in the steamer | gəmidə |
| on board | göyörtədə |
| with interest | maraqla |
| to pack up | qablaşdırıb qurtarmaq |
| to prepare for | hazırlaşmaq |
| to stare at <i>smth.</i> | bir şeyə gözünü zilləmək |
| to trouble about <i>smth.</i> | bir şeyə görə narahat olmaq |
| to turn to <i>smb.</i> for <i>smth.</i> | bir kəsə bir şey üçün müraciət etmək |
| to walk about | gəzib dolaşmaq |

Mətnə dair əlavə sözlər

| | |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| bay | körfəz |
| continent | kontinent |
| in the East (West, South, North) | şərqdə, qərbdə, cənubda, şimalda |
| island [ˈaɪlənd] | ada |
| peak [pi:k] | zirvə |
| peninsular | yarımada |
| straight [streɪt] | düz |
| the banks of the river | çayın sahilı |
| the seashore | dəniz sahilı |
| to be washed by | dənizlə həmsərhəd olmaq (dəniz sahi- |

to book tickets in advance
to border upon
to go by air
to go by land
to go by sea

lində olmaq)
əvvəlcədən bilet almaq
həmsərhəd olmaq
təyyarə ilə getmək
quru (yolu) ilə getmək
dəniz yolu ilə getmək

XXIII dərsin qrammatikası

§82. Gələcək bitmiş zaman

(The Future Perfect Tense Form)

Bir çox digər zaman formaları kimi gələcək bitmiş zaman forması da Azərbaycan dilində yoxdur. İngilis dilində bu zaman forması həm xüsusi bir qrammatik quruluşa malikdir, həm də özünə-məxsus məzmun kəsb edir. Qrammatik quruluş etibarilə gələcək bitmiş zaman formasını əmələ gətirmək üçün **shall/will+have+participle II** modelindən istifadə edilir. Bu model daxilində **have+participle II** heç vaxt nə şəxsə, nə də kəmiyyətə görə dəyişmir. Gələcək zamanın əsas ifadə vasitəsi olan **shall** və **will** isə I şəxs tək və cəm üçün **I/we shall**, qalan şəxslər üçün isə **He/She/It/You/They→will** formasında olur və **have+participle II** həmişə təkrarlanır, məs.:

I **shall have done** my work
You **will have done** your work
He/She/It **will have done** his/her/its work
We **shall have done** our work
You **will have done** your work
They **will have done** their work

Gələcək bitmiş zaman formasında olan cümlələrin sual formasını düzəldərkən "**shall**" və "**will**" köməkçi felləri mübtədadan qabağa keçir, məs.:

Shall I have finished my work by the time you ring me up?
Will they have returned home by ten o'clock tomorrow?

Gələcək bitmiş zamanda olan cümlələrin inkar formasını əmələ gətirərkən "**not**" inkar hissəciyi **shall** və **will** köməkçi feli ilə bitmiş zamanın əsas elementi (markeri) olan **have** felinin ortasında gəlir, məs.:

I **shall not have finished** my work by the time you ring me up.
They **will not have returned** home by ten o'clock tomorrow.

§82.I. Gələcək bitmiş zaman formasının işlənməsi

Gələcək bitmiş zaman formasının gələcəkdə müəyyən edilmiş vaxta qədər baş verib tamamlanacaq hərəkətləri ifadə etmək üçün işlədilir. Gələcəkdə hərəkətin tamamlanmasını bildirən vaxt, keçmiş bitmiş zamanda olduğu kimi, eynilə üç halda müəyyənləşir. Lakin keçmiş bitmiş zamandan fərqli olaraq bu hallar keçmiş zamana deyil, gələcək zamana aid olur, yəni:

1. Hərəkət gələcəkdə saatla bildirilən müəyyən bir vaxta qədər tamamlanırsa, zaman bildirən vaxt dedikdə *by + zaman bildirən isim + gələcək zamana aid olan zaman zərfliyi* nəzərdə tutulur, məs.:

I shall have written the article by ten o'clock tomorrow evening.

2. Hərəkət gələcəkdə digər bir hərəkətlə müəyyənləşən vaxta qədər (zaman budaq cümləsi ilə) tamamlanırsa, gələcək bitmiş zaman forması işlədilir, məs.:

When (by the time) you ring me up tomorrow I shall have left the city.

3. Gələcəkdə müəyyən vaxta qədər hərəkətin icra edilib tamamlanacaq vaxtı indiki zamanla müəyyən edildikdə yenə də gələcək bitmiş zaman forması (*The Future Perfect Tense Form*) işlədilir, məs.:

Many people will have left the University by this time tomorrow (next month, next year).

Verilmiş qaydalardan savayı gələcək bitmiş zaman forması hərəkətin müəyyən vaxta qədər tamamlanıb-tamamlanmamasını bil-mək vacib şərt kimi qarşıya qoyulduqda mütləq işlənir və bu halda əsasən *to finish* və *to complete* fəllərindən istifadə edilir, məs.:

The inspector wants to know if my son will have completed his job by 5 tomorrow afternoon.

Qeyd: Şərt və zamanla bağlı bütün digər hallarda olduğu kimi, şərt və zaman budaq cümlələrində gələcək bitmiş zaman işlədilmir, onun əvəzində indiki bitmiş zaman işlədilir, məs.:

As soon as we have built the house we shall move in.

If they have finished repairing my car by the time I come to them I shall be very happy.

GRAMMATİK MATERIALARI İLKİN MƏHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı cümlələri oxuyun və onları tərcümə edin.

1. I'll have 'finished my ↘work / by the 'time you ↘come. |
2. The 'work will have been ↘done / by the 'time he's ↘back. |
3. 'Will you have 'taken ↘all your e↗xams by the end of ↗January? |
4. You'll 'change your ↗mind/ after you've 'talked to Pro'fessor Pet↗rov. |

II. Aşağıdakı cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. I'll give you these journals after I (to look through) ...
2. I wonder what you will say when you (to see this actor play) ...
3. They'll join us as soon as they (to finish) ...
4. I'll ring you up after I (to book seats) ...
5. I'm sure you will change your mind after ...

III. Future Simple, Future Continuous və ya Future Perfect işlətməklə mətərizələri açın.

1. I (to do) my homework tomorrow.
2. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock tomorrow.
3. I (to do) my homework by six o'clock tomorrow.
4. Tomorrow I (to begin) doing my homework as soon as I come from school.
5. I (to do) my homework from three till six.
6. My father (to come) home at seven o'clock tomorrow.
7. I (to do) all my homework by the time he comes, and we (to go) for a walk together.
8. When I come home tomorrow, my family (to have) supper.
9. When you come to my place tomorrow, I (to read) your book.
10. I (to do) my homework by the time you come.
11. Don't come to my place tomorrow.
12. I (to write) a composition the whole evening.
13. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow.
14. I (to watch) TV the whole evening.
15. What you (to do) tomorrow?
16. What you (to do) at eight o'clock tomorrow?
17. You (to play) volleyball tomorrow?
18. You (to do) this work by next Sunday?
19. When you (to

go) to see your friend next time? 14. How many pages you (to read) by five o'clock tomorrow?

LEKSİK-QRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. What did the young man want to do after he graduated from college? 2. Did his dreams come true? 3. Where did the young man go? 4. What do you know about his impressions of New Orleans? 5. Why was his education useless to him? 6. How did he get on in New Orleans? 7. What did the young man think when he walked about the streets of New Orleans? 8. In what season of the year was he to be in New Orleans? 9. Why did the young man decide to leave New Orleans for St. Louis? 10. Had he any definite plans for the future?

II. Verilmiş sözlərdən *sifət+isim birləşmələri* düzəldin və həmin birləşmələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

classic, useless, land, dry, work, native, weather, educated, knowledge, school, strange, hot, useful, pupil, artistic, good, new, real, merits, language, education, country, scene, life, man

III. Aşağıdakı sözlərə antonim verin.

to return, old, worst, to finish, useful, last, much, usual, unprepared, to unpack, comfortable

IV. Aşağıdakı isimlərə “-less” şəkilçisi artırın və onları Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

care, home, land, thought, life

V. Aşağıdakı sözlərin hansı nitq hissəsinə aid olduğunu deyin.

traveller, happiness, wonderfully, waitress, creative, regretful, exclamation, famous.

VI. Lazım olan yerdə sözünü və zərflik hissəcikləri işlədin.

1. “... the end ... the voyage I had no money ... my pocket to pay ... my dinner”, said the man, turning ... his fellow-passengers who were staring ... him ... great interest. 2. ... the sky ... his native land he did not trouble ... anything. 3. All the knowledge we get ... school is very useful ... real life. 4. ... what book have you learnt ... it? 5. When are you going to pre-

pare ... your examination? 6. They packed ... all their luggage, stepped ... board the steamer and started ... a voyage ... the Black Sea. 7. When he graduated ... college, he was full ... knowledge useless ... real life. 8. They walked ... the streets ... the city. 9. Since the boy did not want to become a doctor, he left ... the medical college. 10. When he saw the unknown man ... his window he had time only to slip ... his jacket and get ... the door.

VII. Buraxılmış yerlərdə cümlələrin məzmununa uyğun gələn felləri yazın.

1. When I ... from the University, I ... in Siberia (*to graduate, to work*). 2. You ... up your luggage? We ... in an hour (*to pack, to start*). 3. The first year which I ... at my new place of work ... a good school for me. I ... thinking of my own uselessness (*to spend, to be, to stop*). 4. My friend ... to me, ... and ..., "You ... the man over there who ... at us? (*to turn, to smile, to say, to see, to stare*). He ... one of the best students at our University (*to be*). He ... to leave Baku, and to become a teacher after he ... and though he ... an extremely good education he ... to do some chance work here and there (*not to want, to graduate, to receive, to prefer*). Now I ... he bitterly ... his own uselessness (*to think, to regret*)." 5. What you ... from 6 till 8 in the evening to-morrow? ... I ... my home work at that time (*to do, to prepare*). When I ... it I ... a most interesting book about a Frenchman's voyage on a raft across the Atlantic (*to finish, to read*).

VIII. Boş yerlərdə aritkl işlədin.

"Now, ... Tom," said ... teacher, "come to ... blackboard and tell us what you know about ... America." "Well, ... America is ... continent consisting of three parts: ... North America, ... Central America and ... South America. On ... East it is washed by ... Atlantic Ocean, on ... West by ... Pacific Ocean. ... greatest mountains are ... Cordilleras, which stretch from ... Cape Horn to ... Alaska. ... highest mountain is ... Aconcagua. Now ... rivers. I remember ... Mississippi and ... Missouri in ... North America and ... Amazon in ...

South America. There are two great states in ... North America, ... United States and ... Canada with their main cities ... New York, ... Washington, ... Chicago, ... Ottawa, ... Toronto and many others. ... first Europeans who began ... colonization of these parts of ... America were ... group of ... Englishmen who crossed ... Atlantic on ... board ... *Mayflower* in 1620 and founded the settlement which they called ... New Plymouth."

IX. Lazımı sözləri işlədin.

1. I advise you to hide the matches ... the children. 2. I wonder why Nick is behind Mary ... his English. I always thought he was very good ... languages. 3. The man spoke ... a whisper, and there was a strange expression ... his eyes. 4. The expression ... the child's face said that he didn't believe a single word ... the story. 5. "It was silly ... Mr Winter to lend ... the man so much money. Doesn't he know that he has already borrowed large sums ... many other people and never returned them so far?" said the old lady. 6. The young man saw the old woman's gloves fall ... her bag and hurried to pick them ... her. 7. You can't make the boy obey ... you by shouting ... him all the time. 8. I don't think you've lost your note-book. Let's look ... it carefully, and I'm sure we'll find it. 9. Will you throw that little box over there ... me, please? Don't be afraid. Nothing will happen ... it even if it falls ... the floor.

XI. Aşağıdakı nümunələrdən istifadə edərək cümlələr qurun.

- Nümunə:**
1. He's **supposed to come** to see us tomorrow.
 2. He **was supposed to be** there in the evening, wasn't it?
 3. She **wasn't supposed to know** about it.
 4. Who **was supposed to do** it?
 5. People **aren't supposed to smoke** here.

to produce a ticket; to lend books (money, skates); to stay with *smb.*; to arrive at a hotel (at a station, port); to introduce *smb.* to *smb.*; to give a talk on *smth.*; to see *smb.* home; to

accompany *smb.* to the theatre; to look after the matter (children); to look through the letters (articles).

XII. Nöqtələrin yerində lazımı artiklləri və yiyəlik əvəzlərlərini işlədin.

Mark Twain, ... famous American writer, was once invited to ... opera by ... friend. ... friend was very rich. He and ... wife had ... box at ... opera house.

When they had taken ... seats in ... box, ... writer was unpleasantly surprised to realize that he must avoid turning ... head to ... lady, because ... moment he did so, she started talking loudly and gaily about ... things that had nothing to do with ... opera ... lady probably thought she was entertaining ... guest, but Mark Twain was interested in ... opera, and she made it impossible for him to follow ... performance, let alone listen to ... the music. Mark Twain did not know how to make her keep quiet, or at least speak in ... whisper. Towards ... end of ... opera ... lady turned to Mark Twain, saying, "My dear Mark Twain, I want you to come with us again ... next Friday night. I'm sure you'll like it. ... opera will be "Carmen".

"Thank you very much", said Mark Twain. "That'll be fine I've never heard you in "Carmen".

XIII. Aşağıdakı dialoqları vasitəli nitqdə deyın.

1

"Must we go out? It looks like rain."

"Why not? We can put on our raincoats, can't we?"

"I can't. I lent mine to Ann the other day, and she hasn't brought it back yet."

"Then take your umbrella with you."

2

"It's very silly of Jack to defend his point of view so obstinately."

"I don't think he sees that he's wrong."

"Yes, that has always been his weak point. He can never see his mistakes."

3

"Why are you speaking in a whisper? The child has woken up."

"Has he? Then let me have the toy I've brought. I want to give it to him myself, and I must be going."

"So soon? Won't you stay for tea?"

"No, thank you, I really must be getting off."

4

"I think all these plans should be changed."

"Why? Don't you see any good points in them?"

"There are some, but the point (thing) is we haven't got enough time to carry them all out."

5.

"Have you won the match?"

"No. We've lost three points."

"You don't look upset."

XIV. Aşağıdakı sözlərin hansı nitq hissəsinə aid olduğunu müəyyən edin.

| | | | |
|----------------|-------------|---------------|-------------|
| rising | coldness | tenderly | pleasure |
| expressionless | philosophic | well-educated | well-built |
| production | pointless | simply | expressive |
| well-dressed | silence | drunk | cleverness |
| saver | entrance | heartiness | unthinkable |

XV. Aşağıdakı söz birləşmələrini Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

| | |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|
| soapy hands | the realization of all hopes |
| drinkable water | a ready-made suit |
| a pointless speech | a beautifully-dressed woman |
| tea-leaves pickers | a wrongly-translated sentence |

XVI. Aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. Do your children (younger brothers or sisters) obey you?
2. How can you make them obey you?
3. Do you sometimes have to conceal your feelings from the others? When do you have to do that?
4. Does your child look like you or your wife (husband)?

5. Do your people live with you?
6. Do they help you to look after your child(ren)?
7. You always return books you borrow, don't you?
8. How long do you allow your friends to keep the books you lend them?
9. Have you ever lost a borrowed book? What did you do about it?
10. Can you always tell a person's mood by the expression on his face?
11. Is it right to hide *one's* things from other people or is it silly?
12. Do you always tell your people at home if anything unpleasant happens to you or do you try to keep it to yourself so as not to upset them?

XVII. Verilmiş sözlərdən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

a) to look, to look like, to look after, to look for

1. Bu binaya diqqətlə bax və onu yadda saxla. 2. Sizin dostunuz mənim qardaşıma oxşayır. 3. Mən evdə olmayanda anama kiçik qardaşım qulluq edir. 4. İndi siz burada nə axtarırsınız? 5. O, tələsik gündəlik qəzetləri gözədən keçirdi və onları katibəyə verdi. 6. Bu gün mənim heç kinoya getmək həvəsim yoxdur (to feel like). 7. Ağır işdən sonra o, hədsiz dərəcədə yorğun görünürdü.

b) to give, to give out, to give away, to give in

1. Mən başqalarına məsləhət verməyi xoşlamıram. 2. Onun bacarığı hamıda inam yaradırdı. 3. O, kitablarını oxumaq üçün qrup yoldaşlarına verdi. 4. Əvvəlcə o, mənimlə razılaşmırdı, sonra bir az düşündükdən sonra razılaşdı. 5. İmkani əldən vermək olmaz. Əgər imkam əldən versən, bir daha belə bir fürsət ələ düşməz. 6. O, başqalarına əmrlər verməyi çox xoşlayır. 7. O, bərkədən qışqırdı və dostlarını köməyə çağırırdı.

c) a point, a point of view

1. Mənim düşündüyümə görə siz ona dərhal zəng etməlisiniz. 2. Bu tamamilə başqa bir nöqteyi-nəzərdir, elə deyilmi? 3. Mən sizin fikrinizlə razı deyiləm. 4. Sizin nöqteyi-

nəzəriniz bu məsələdə qəbuledilməzdir. 5. Məsələ burasındadır ki, mən gələn həftə olduqca məşğul olacağam. 6. Bizim milli voleybol komandamıza yalnız bir xal lazım idi ki, dünya çempionu olsun. 7. Onun üstün cəhəti ondan ibarətdir ki, o, çox oxuyur.

XVIII. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə edərək aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Bu il bizim zavod keçən ilkinə nisbətən daha çox məşin istehsal etmişdir. 2. Cəkk kolleci bitirməyinə bir o qədər də sevinmirdi. 3. Məktəbi bitirərkə mən yalnız xəritədən bildiyim dağları, şəhərləri, çayları, dənizləri görmək arzusunda idim. 4. Bir gün o arzularım həyata keçdi və mən dəniz səyahətinə çıxdım. 5. Biz gəmi ilə səyahətə çıxdıq və Volqa boyunca üz-dük. 6. Çətdığımız hər bir şəhərdə bir gün gecələyir, şəhərin görməli yerləri ilə tanış olur, sonra isə yenidən səyahəti davam etdirirdik. 7. Mən yad şəhərdə küçə boyu getdikcə əlimdəki portfelin lazımsızlığını hiss edirdim. 8. Əldə etdiyim bilikdən istifadə etmək mümkün deyildi. 9. Real həyatda əldə etdiyim biliklər təcrübədə əhəmiyyətli görünürdü. 10. Düşünürəm ki, gələn il bu vaxt mən universitetdə oxuyacağam və gəzintiyə çıxmaq üçün daha vaxtım olmayacaqdır. 11. Biz Dərbənd şəhərində gecələdik və səhər mehmanxana pulunu ödədikdən sonra cibimdə çox az pulum qaldı. 12. Mən başa düşürdüm ki, öz vəziyyətimlə barışmalıyam. 13. Əli istəyirdi ki, iş tapsın, lakin təhsili ona iş tapmağa imkan vermirdi. 14. O, ilk altı ayı Londonda iş axtarmaqla məşğul oldu, lakin iş tapmaqda uğur qazana bilmədi. 15. Dostsuz və öz gələcəyi haqqında ümitsiz olan bir insan həyatda heç vaxt uğur qazana bilməz. 16. Bakıda son vaxtlar havalar getdikcə istiləşir. 17. Mən sonradan nə baş verəcəyini bilmədən əlimdə olan pulumu xərcledim. 18. Mən düşündüm ki, təhsilimi tamamladıqdan sonra hər şey yaxşı olacaqdır. 19. Bu dəfə mən xarici ölkələrdən birinə səyahət etmək fikrində idim, sonra isə bu fikirdən daşındım. 20. Mən bilirdim ki, siqaret çəkməyimi valideynlərim xoşlamır, ona görə də mən onu tərgitdim. 21. Mən onun planlarına razılıq verə bilməzdim. Onun planları aydın deyildi,

bir çox tədbirlər bir-birinə qarışmışdı. 22. O belə şeylərdə çox dəqiqdir və heç vaxt verdiyi vədi unutmur. 23. Mən ona yaxınlaşdım və onu dərhal tanıdım. 24. Gözlərini döyə-döyə bir nöqtəyə zilləyib baxan adamlardan xoşum gəlmir. 25. O, həmişə bir çətinliyə düşəndə dostlarına və özündən böyüklərə üz tutur.

ŞİFAHİ NİTQİ İNKİŞAFETDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Mətni danışın.

II. Verilmiş sözlərlə situasiyalar qurun.

1. to buy smth. for smb., to want it to be a surprise, to hide, to produce, an expression of joy;

2. to be behind in *smth.*, *one's* people, to be upset, to try to make, to give advice, not to allow, to obey, to do well;

3. to seem simple, not to learn some expressions, to make a lot of silly mistakes, to be sorry about it, to promise to do better;

4. to be seriously ill, to keep silent, to speak in a whisper, to go to sleep, to feel better, to make *smb.* happy, to begin eating better, to be all right soon

III. Mətni danışın.

Michelangelo, the famous Italian sculptor, lived in Florence. Once a beautiful piece of white marble was brought to Florence, and the governor of the city told Michelangelo that he wanted him to make a statue out of the marble. He said that Michelangelo was the only man in Italy who could do it.

The sculptor worked for two years to make the statue as beautiful as possible. When the statue was ready, a lot of people gathered in the square where it stood. Everybody was waiting for the governor. At last he came, accompanied by the richest people of the city. The governor looked pleased, and seeing the expression on his face the people thought that he liked the statue. So they were all surprised to hear him say that he didn't like the sculptor's work at all because the statue's nose was too long.

"Can you make the nose shorter?" the governor asked Michelangelo.

Those who heard the question expected the sculptor to get angry, but to their great surprise Michelangelo answered calmly that he didn't mind changing the shape of the nose.

When the governor was not looking, he picked up a handful of marble dust and went up to the statue. He pretended to work hard. Standing with his back to the governor, he dropped the marble dust he had picked up little by little to make the governor believe that he was really changing the shape of the nose. The governor thought that the sculptor was doing as he had been told, and so when Michelangelo finished working, he said proudly, "Now the statue is wonderful."

The people, who had kept silent while the sculptor was working, realized now that he hadn't done anything to the statue, and shouted with joy.

The statue, which is called David, is one of Michelangelo's best works. There is a copy of it in the Pushkin Museum in Moscow.

| | |
|---------------------|-------------------------------|
| Michelangelo | [maɪkəl'ændʒɪlou] Mikelancelo |
| a sculptor | memar |
| Florence | Florensiya |
| marble | mərmər |
| a governor | qubernator |
| a statue | heykəl |
| a shape | forma |
| a handful | bir ovuc |
| dust | toz |
| to drop | tökmək, atmaq, salmaq |
| proudly | vüqarla |

IV. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini əzbərləyin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *First catch the hare, then cook it* – Əvvəl ayını tut, sonra dərisini soy. ≡ Əvvəl düşün, sonra danış.
2. *Make hay while the sun shines* – Dəmiri isti-isti döyərlər.
3. *Seeing is believing* – Gördüyünü qoyub, eşitdiyinə inanma.
4. *After rain comes fair weather* – Yaman günün ömrü az olar.

- V. Orxan Fikrətoğlunun "*Doqquzuncu hekayə*" adlı kiçikhəcmli hekayəsini ingilis dilində oxuyun və onu müzakirə edin.

THE NINTH STORY

(Dedicated to Azay)

The child was lying on the floor. Having widely opened his wet eyes he was sobbing. Tears were pouring down his mouth. Vessels in his neck had strained. His sparse lashes were in different dimentions and in different colours. His mother was standing before the looking-glass and watching her naked body. A piled up dirty dishes on the table fell on the floor. The child stopped crying and shut his eyes. His mother paid no attention to the dishes. With an effort the child got on his feet and went towards the dirty, broken dishes. He unbuttoned his trousers and urinated on the dishes. His mother did not pay attention to him again. The child smiled shyly. He sat down and fixed his eyes on the spume of his urine. His mother turned away from the looking-glass and swaying her lips went into the bedroom. From inside feeling sick by the squeemishing sight she said loudly: "Trifle with your cigarette lighter."

The child was born sick. The colour of his body was rosy, his skin was puckered. His hair was sparce and was of whitish colour. His mouth was too small for his tongue. Since the time he began feeling something, his mother had not taken him out into the open air. His mother had never kissed him or kindly taken care of him nor petted him. His mother wouldn't eat meals from the plates in which her child had eaten. The only hobby he had was trifling with cigarette-lighters. His mother, his mother's girl-friend had bought him various cigarette lighters. He would burn the cigarette-lighters, would watch the flame for hours.

His mother did not work. Her being at home was like her absence. She was talking with aunt Sima from morning till evening. Aunt Sima had a husband – Rashid baba¹. The child

¹ baba — grandfather, is used in form of an address to the respected old men

didn't love him. He didn't let the child "trifle with fire". The child couldn't understand how aunt Sima could live on with the man who didn't let him "trifle with the fire".

His mother was ironing his shirt. The child was again lying on the floor and mumbling: -One... three, ten... One... three... nine, ten...

His mother shouted: -"Shut your mouth!" The child screwed up his eyes and looked down. Having pressed his shirt his mother threw the shirt upon him. "Take and have it on", - she muttered. The child did not stir. His mother went into the bathroom and turned on the tap. The noise of running water was heard. She half opened the door and said aloud: -"Behave well", she said, -"I'll take a shower and come out soon. Trifle with your cigarette lighter". The child stood up and went to the corridor. He sat down on the floor and bent down his head. He began to watch his mother who was bathing in the bathroom beneath the opening of the door of the bathroom. His mother feeling her son's looks startled. Hiding the big fleshy nipples of her well-developed breast in her hands she said: "You should not dare to look at your mother when she is taking a bath". The child burst out laughing lying on his back on the floor. The door of the wardrobe cracked: "Mother" he murmured: "God is merciful. The God shall give the chance of saying to the human being something before he breathes his last!!!"

The mother was bathing lapping the water... The child got up and put on the shirt her mother had ironed for him. He went into the wardrobe and pulled back the door. He burned the cigarette-lighter and brought it closer to his shirt...

Aunt Sima was sitting together with her husband on the balcony saying: "I have told that wretched woman hundreds of time not to let her child trifle with fire!"

How could she learn about it? She must have been under the water when the house flamed up...

Translated into English by
Vahid Arabov (Turksoy)

LESSON 24 (THE TWENTY-FOURTH LESSON)

Text: The Serenade *by G. Bernard Shaw*

- Grammar:**
1. Fəllərin şəkilləri haqqında ümumi məlumat (§83; səh. 281).
 2. Səbcəntiv I (**Subjunctive I**) (§84; səh. 282).
 3. **Gerund** (təkrar)

THE SERENADE

(*by G. Bernard Shaw*)

George Bernard Shaw, the famous English playwright, came from a middle-class family. He was born in Dublin, the capital of Ireland, in 1856, and was proud of being an Irishman.

*In 1876 he left his home town for London, where he became a **journalist**. In 1884 he joined the Fabian Society, a socialist organization of **petty bourgeois intellectuals**.*

*After a few unsuccessful **attempts** at writing novels Shaw **turned to** plays. His first play appeared in 1892. Later on he wrote a large number of plays, all of which are known for their **brilliant dialogue** and **sharp political satire**.*

*In 1931 Shaw visited Russia. The famous **playwright** was always a **true** friend of Russia.*

Bernard Shaw died in 1950 at the age of ninety-four.

I celebrated my fortieth birthday by **putting on** one of the **amateur** theatrical **performances** for which my house at Buckingham is famous.

The play, written by myself, was in three acts, and an **important feature** was the **sound of a horn** in the second act.

I had **engaged** a horn-player to **blow** the horn. He was to place himself, not on the stage, but downstairs in the hall so as to make it sound **distant**.

The best seat **was occupied** by the beautiful Linda Fitz-ningtongale. The next chair, which I had **intended** for myself, had been taken by Mr. Porcharlester, a young man of some musical talent.

As Linda loved music, Porcharlester's **talent** gave him in her eyes an **advantage** over older and cleverer men. I decided to **break** up their **conversation** as soon as I could.

After I had seen that everything was all right for the performance, I **hurried** to Linda's side with an **apology** for my long **absence**. As I approached, Porcharlester rose, saying, "I'm going behind the stage if you don't mind."

"Boys will be boys," I said when he had gone. "But how are your musical studies progressing?"

"I'm full of Schubert now. Oh, Colonel Green, do you know Schubert's **serenade**?"

"Oh, a lovely thing. It's something like this, I think..."

"Yes, it is a little like that. Does Mr Porcharlester sing it?"

I **hated** to hear her **mentioning** the name, so I said, "He tries to sing it."

"But do you like it?" she asked.

"Hm, well, the fact is..." I tried to **avoid** a straight answer. "Do you like it?"

"I love it. I **dream** of it. I've lived on it for the last three days."

"I hope to hear you sing it when the play's over."

"I sing it! Oh, I'd never **dare**. Ah, here is Mr. Porcharlester, I'll make him **promise** to sing it to us."

"Mr. Green", said Porcharlester, "I don't wish to bother you, but the man who is to play the horn hasn't **turned up**".

"**Dear me**," I said, "I ordered him at **exactly** half-past seven. If he **fails** to come in time, the play will be **spoilt**."

I excused myself to Linda, and hurried to the hall. The horn was there, on the table. But the man was nowhere to be seen.

At the moment I heard **the signal** for the horn. I waited for him, but he did not come. Had he **mixed up** the time? I hurried to the dining-room. There at the table he sat, fast **asleep**. Before him were five bottles, empty. Where he had got them from was **beyond** me. I **shook** him, but could not wake him up.

PROPER NAMES

Dublin ['dʌblɪn] Dublin

George Bernard Shaw ['dʒɔ:dʒ 'bɜ:nəd 'ʃɔ:] Corc Bernard Şou

Buckingham ['bʌkɪŋgəm] Bekkenhəm

Linda Fitznightingale ['lɪndə 'fɪts'naɪtɪŋgeɪl] Linda Fitsnaytingeyl

Mr. Porcharlester ['mɪstə 'pɔ:tʃəlstə] cənab Porçalster

Schubert ['ʃu:bət] Şubert

Colonel Green ['kə:nəl 'ɡri:n] polkovnik Qrin

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY-FOUR

a journalist [ə 'dʒɜ:nəlist] *n*

journalism ['dʒɜ:nəlizm] *n*

Fabian society ['fæbiən sə'saiəti]

petty ['petɪ] *adj*

W.comb. petty reforms

petty expenses

petty bourgeoisie

playwright ['pleɪraɪt] *n*

bourgeois ['buəʒwa:] *n*

bourgeoisie [ˈbuəʒwa:'zi:] *n*

intellectual¹ [ˈɪntɪ'lektʃuəl] *n*

the intellectuals

intellectual² [ˈɪntɪ'lektʃuəl] *adj*

W.comb. intellectual process

in the intellectual world

intellect [ˈɪntəlekt] *n*

W.comb. a man of intellect

intelligence [ɪn'teɪdʒəns] *n*

W.comb. intelligence service

an attempt [ən ə'tempt] *n*

W.comb. to make an attempt

to turn to

W.comb. to turn down

to turn on

to turn up = to appear

to turn over

jurnalist

jurnalistika

Fabian Cəmiyyəti (*əsası 1884-cü ildə qoyulmuşdur*)

xırda, kiçik, balaca, cüzi, əhəmiyyətsiz

cüzi islahatlar

cüzi/xırda xərclər

xırda burjuaziya

dramaturq

1. burjua (*burjuaziya sinfindən olan adam*)

2. şəhərli, şəhər əhli

burjuaziya

ziyalı, ziyalı nümayəndəsi

(*cəm halda işləmir*) ziyalılar

əqli, zehni, fikri

əqli proses

ziyalılar aləmində

ağıl, zəka, idrak, zəhin

zəka sahibi, zəkah insan

1. ağıl, zəka ; 2. kəşfiyyat

kəşfiyyat xidməti

cəhd, səy

cəhd/səy etmək, səy göstərmək

üz tutmaq, müraciət etmək

rədd/imtina etmək

yandırmaq (*işıqı*)

peyda olmaq

1. alt-üst olmaq, ağzı üstə olmaq, çevrilmək

to turn off
brilliant¹ ['briljənt] *n*
brilliant² ['briljənt] *adj*
W.comb. **brilliant** sunshine
brilliant mind

satire ['sætəɪə] *n*
a dialogue [ə 'daɪələg] *n*
sharp [ʃa:p] *adj*
W.comb. **sharp** satire/irony
a sharp knife
to speak sharply

sharpness ['ʃa:pnis] *n*
to put [put] *v*

e.g. **Put down** your name here!
expr. **to put up** at
Syn. to stay
e.g. Where will you **put up** when
you go to Tbilisi?

to put on = **to dress** = **to wear**

to put off *Syn.* to delay
expr. **to put off** doing *smth.*
Prov. Never **put off** till tomorrow
what you can do to-day.

to put down [tə'put 'daun] *v*
e.g. **Put down** his telephone
number not to forget it.

e.g. **Put down** your pens and
listen to me.
expr. **to put smth.** down to *smb.*
e.g. I **put it down** to his lack of
experience.

amateur ['æmətə] *n*
W.comb. an **amateur** theatre
an **amateur** painter/poet
/artist
an **amateur** show

2. çevriliş etmək, dəyişmək
söndürmək (*ışığı*)
brilyant
parlaq, parlayan, işıqlı, gözqamaşdırıcı
gözqamaşdırıcı/parlaq günəş işığı
parlaq/dərin zəka
satira
dialoq
iti, kəskin
kəskin satira/istehza
iti bıçaq
kəskin danışmaq
itilik; kəskinlik
1. qoymaq, yerbəyer etmək, yer-
ləşdirmək
2. yazmaq, qeyd etmək
Adını(zı) burada yaz/yazın!
qalmaq (*bir yerdə*)

Sən/Siz Tiflisə gedərkən harada
qalacaqsan/qalacaqsınız?

1. geyinmək
2. səhnəyə qoymaq (*əsər haq.*)
təxirə salmaq, kənara qoymaq
bir işi görməyi təxirə salmaq
Bu günün işini sabaha qoyma.

1. yazmaq, qeyd etmək
Unutmamaq üçün onun telefon
nömrəsini yaz(ın).
2. kənara/yerə qoymaq
Qələmlərini(zi) yerə qoy(un) və
mənə qulaq as(ın).
bir şeyi bir kəsin ayağına yazmaq
Mən bunu onun təcrübəsizliyinin
ayağına yazıram/təcrübəsizliyi
ilə əlaqələndirirəm.

həvəskar
həvəskar teatr
həvəskar rəssam/şair/artist
həvəskar tamaşa

Ant. professional

a performance [pə'fɔ:məns] *n*

expr. in the performance of an experiment

to be faithful in the performance of one's duty

expr. to be modest about one's own performance

a farewell performance

e.g. Do you like her performance of the part of Leyli?

a performer [pə'fɔ:mə] *n*

e.g. He is an admirable performer on the piano.

to perform [tə pə'fɔ:m] *v*

W.comb. to perform a task
to perform an operation

e.g. He performed the part of Hamlet wonderfully.

important [ɪm'pɔ:tənt] *adj*

W.comb. an important problem

importance [ɪm'pɔ:təns] *n*

expr. to be of great importance

feature ['fi:tʃə] *n*

W.comb. regular features

e.g. This girl has regular features.

Ant. irregular

sound¹ [saund] *n*

W.comb. a loud sound

sound² [saund] *adj*

W.comb. sound body

sound teeth

Prov. Sound mind in a sound body.

horn [hɔ:n] *n*

peşəkar

1. ifa, icra, həyata keçirmə
təcrübəni həyata keçirərkən

öz vəzifəsini canla-başla yerinə yetirmək

2. hərəkət, iş, fəaliyyət, əməl
gördüyü işlər barədə danışmamaq, təvazökarlıq etmək

3. tamaşa, konsert
son tamaşa, vida tamaşası

4. oynama, ifa etmək

Sən/Siz onun Leyli rolunu oynamasını xoşlayırsanmı/xoşlayırsınızmı?

1. icraçı, icra edən

2. ifaçı, artist

O, pianoda əla çalır. O, əla piano ifaçısıdır.

1. yerinə yetirmək, icra etmək, əməl etmək, həyata keçirmək
müəyyən bir tapşırığı yerinə yetirmək
əməliyyat aparmaq, əməliyyatı yerinə yetirmək

2. oynamaq (*rol*), ifa etmək
O, Hamlet rolunu əla oynadı.

vacib

vacib məsələ

vaciblik, əhəmiyyət

böyük əhəmiyyət kəsb etmək

xüsusiyyət; xarakterik xüsusiyyət

sabit/dəyişməz xüsusiyyətlər

Bu qızın eybi yoxdur.

qeyri-sabit, dəyişkən

səs

uca səs

sağlam

sağlam bədən

sağlam dişlər

Sağlam bədəndə sağlam ruh olar.

saksafon (*nəfəsli musiqi aləti*)

horn-blowing

to engage [tu in'geɪdʒ] *v*

to be engaged *v*

e.g. What are you engaged in?

engagement [in'geɪdʒmənt] *n*

to blow [blou] (*blew, blown*) *v*

expr. to blow out

e.g. The wind **blows**.

expr. to blow one's brain

a blow [blou] *n*

prep. at/in **a blow**

expr. to rain **blows** upon *smb.*

to give/to strike **a blow**

distant ['dɪstənt] *adj*

W.comb. a **distant** relative

distance ['dɪstəns] *n*

prep. in **a distance**

to occupy [tu 'ɒkjupaɪ] *v*

to be occupied [ɒkju'paɪd] *v*

e.g. Music **occupies** a special place in the life of people.

occupation [ˈɒkju'peɪʃn] *n*

e.g. What's your **occupation**?

talent ['tælənt] *n*

talented ['tæləntɪd] *adj*

W.comb. a **talented** poet

to intend [tu in'tend] *v*

expr. to **intend** to do *smth*

an advantage [ən əd'vɑ:ntɪdʒ] *n*

e.g. Everybody realizes the **advantage** of knowing a foreign language.

expr. to take **advantage**

e.g. She took **advantage** of the teacher's absence and went to the library.

saksafon çalma

məşğul etmək, tutmaq

məşğul olmaq

Sən/Siz nə ilə məşğulsan/məşğulsunuz?

məşğuliyyət

1. püləmək, üfürmək

üfürüb keçirmək

2. əsmək (*külək haq.*)

Külək əsir.

başına güllə çaxmaq, külünü göyə sovurmaq

1. əsmə (*külək haq.*);

2. püləmə, nəfəs vermə, üfürmə;

3. zərbə

bir zərbə ilə

bir kəsin başına zərbələr endirmək

zərbə vurmaq/endirmək

uzaq

uzaq qohum

məsafə

uzaq məsafədə; uzaq məsafədən

1. işğal etmək, tutmaq, zəbt etmək

2. məşğul etmək

tutulmaq, zəbt edilmək, işğal olunmaq

Musiqi insanların həyatında xüsusi yer tutur.

1. işğal; 2. məşğuliyyət

Sənin/Sizin məşğuliyyətin/iz nədir?

istedad

istedadlı

istedadlı şair

niyyətində tutmaq (olmaq)

bir iş görmək niyyətində olmaq

üstünlük

Hər bir kəs xarici dil bilməyin üstünlüyünü bilir.

bir şeydən istifadə etmək

O, müəllimin olmamasından istifadə etdi və kitabxanaya getdi.

expr. to have an **advantage** over
smb./smth.
to give *smb.* **advantage** in
doing *smth*

to break [breɪk] *v* (*broke, broken*)

expr. **to break up**

W.comb. **to break up** diplomatic
relations

a conversation [ˈkɒnvəˈseɪʃn] *n*

W.comb. a telephone **conversation**

to hurry [ˈhʌɹɪ] *v*

prep. **to hurry up**

hurry [ˈhʌɹɪ] *n*

to be in a hurry

e.g. Don't be in a hurry when
you do *smth*

apology [əˈpɒlədʒɪ] *n*

to apologize [əˈpɒlədʒaɪz] *v*

prep. **to apologize** to *smb.*

Syn.: to excuse oneself

bir kəsin/bir şeyin üzərində üs-
tünlüyü olmaq
bir işdə bir kəsə üstünlük vermək

sındırmaq, qırmaq

pozmaq

diplomatik əlaqələri pozmaq/kəs-
mək

söhbət, damşığ

telefon söhbəti

tələsmək

tələsmək

tələsiklik

tələsmək

Bir iş gördükdə tələsmə(yin)

üzrxahlıq

üzrxahlıq etmək

bir kəsin qarşısında üzrxahlıq et-
mək

Müqayisə edin:

The boy apologized to his
teacher.

Excuse me for being late.

Excuse my interrupting you.

Oğlan gecikdiyinə görə müəllimdən
üzr istədi.

Gecikdiyimə görə üzr istəyirəm.

Sözünü kəsdiyimə görə məni bağışla.

absence [ˈæbsəns] *n*

absent [ˈæbsənt] *adj*

e.g. He is **absent**.

a serenade [səˈriːneɪd] *n*

to avoid [tu əˈvɔɪd] *v*

W.comb. **to avoid** *smb.*

to avoid doing *smth.*

iştirak etməmə

iştirak etməyən, olmayan, yox olan

O, gəlməyib. O, yoxdur.

serenada

1. boyun qaçırmaq, yayınmaq

bir kəsdən yayınmaq

bir işi görməkdən çəkinmək/boyun
qaçırmaq

2. *hüq.* ləğv etmək

höküm ləğv etmək

arzu etmək, xəyala dalmaq

arzu, xəyal

cürət etmək (*adətən can modal*
feli ilə işlənir)

e.g. How can you **dare** say so?

Dear me!

exact [ɪɡˈzækt] *adj*

W.comb. exact sciences

exactly [ɪɡˈzæktli] *adv*

e.g. I'll call on you **exactly** at five.

colonel ['kə:nəl] *n*

hate [heit] *v*

Syn. to dislike

expr. to hate to do/doing smth

e.g. She **hated** him for being a liar.

I **hate** to disturb you but...

I **hate** interrupting people when they are engaged in conversation.

to mention ['menʃən] *v*

W. comb. to be mentioned

e.g. He **was mentioned** at the meeting.

expr. Don't mention it!
the above-mentioned

to fail [feɪl] *v*

W.comb. to fail in smth

to fail in an exam

W.comb. to fail to do smth

e.g. I **failed** to see him yesterday.

She tried to convince her but **failed**.

e.g. I hope you **won't fail** me and finish the work in time.

Sənin/Sizin belə deməyə necə dilin(iz) gəlir/cəsarətin(iz) çatır?
Aman Allah! İlahi!

dəqiq

dəqiq elmlər

dəqiqiklə, dəqiq

Mən sənə/sizə dəqiq saat 5-də zəng edəcəyəm.

polkovnik (*hərbi rütbə*)

nifrət etmək, sevməmək, xoşlamamaq

bir iş görməyi xoşlamamaq

O, onu yalançı olduğuna görə xoşlamırdı.

Mən səni narahat etmək istəməzdim, lakin ...

Adamlar söhbət etdikdə onların sözlünü kəsməyi xoşlamıram.

xatırlatmaq, yada salmaq

yad edilmək, adı çəkilmək
İclasda onun adını çəkdilər.

Dəyməz!

yuxarıda adı çəkilən

1. uğur qazanmamaq, müvəffəqiyyətsizliyə uğramaq, kəsilmək (*imtahanda*)

bir işdə uğur qazanmamaq

imtahanda kəsilmək

bir iş görərkən uğur qazanmamaq, işi gətirməmək

Mən onu dünən görə bilmədim, Dünən onu görmək mənə nəsib olmadı.

O çalışdı ki, onu inandırсын, lakin bacarmadı.

2. aldatmaq, ümidini doğrultmamaq

Mən əminəm ki, sən/siz yalançı çıxmıyacaqsan/çıxmıyacaqsınız və işi vaxtında qurtaracaqsan/qurtaracaqsınız.

W.comb. without fail
failure ['feɪljə] *n*

W.comb. **failure** in an exam
to spoil [spɔɪl] *v* (*spoilt, spoilt*)
e.g. Don't **spoil** the child by giving him much money.
If you keep meat out of the refrigerator for a long time it **will spoil**.

e.g. Their holiday **was spoilt** by rain.
a signal ['sɪgnəl] *n*

to mix up ['mɪks 'ʌp] *v*

e.g. I **mix up** these twins.
Don't mix up their names.
to mix [mɪks] *v*

W.comb. **to mix** with a crowd
to be asleep [ə'sli:p]

W.comb. **to be fast asleep**
beyond [bi'jɒnd] *prep*

W.comb. **beyond** the river
beyond the hill
e.g. Don't go **beyond** the house.

e.g. It's **beyond** my understanding.
W.comb. **beyond** comparison

W.comb. **beyond** control
beyond one's reach
beyond hope

Ant. within ['wɪðɪn]
to shake [təʃeɪk] (*shook, shaken*) *v*

W.comb. **to shake** a fruit from the tree

to shake with cold
to shake smb. 's hand

mütləq, nə olursa-olsun
uğursuzluq, müvəffəqiyyətsizlik, iflas

imtahanda kəsilmə
xarab etmək, korlamaq; xarab olmaq

Uşağa çoxlu pul verməklə onu korlama(yın).

Əgər sən/siz əti soyuducudan kə-narda uzun müddət saxlasan/saxlasanız, o, xarab olacaqdır.

Yağış onların bayramını korladı.
siqnal

dolaşıq salmaq, qarışdırmaq, çaş-baş salmaq

Mən bu əkiləri dolaşıq salıram.
Onların adlarını səhv salmayın.

1. qarışdırmaq, bir-birinə qatmaq; hərlətmək, fırlatmaq; 2. qarışmaq izdihama qarışmaq

yuxuda olmaq, yatmaq
bərk yatmaq/yuxulamaq

1. arxasında, kənar, yan
çayın o tayında

təpənin arxasında
Evin arxasına getmə(yin); Evdən uzağa /qırağa getmə(yin).

2. kənar, yan (*mücərrəd isimlərlə işlənir*)

Bu, mənim ağılıma batmır (sıgmır).
müqayisəyə gəlməyən, müqayisə edilə bilməyən

kontroldan (nəzarətdən) kənar
əl çatan yerdən kənardə
ümidi çatmayan, ümid yeri olma-
yan

daxilində, içində

1. silkələmək, silkələnmək, əsdir-mək, əsmək, yırgalan(dır)maq
meyvəni ağacdən silkələyib sal-
maq

2. əsmək, titrəmək
soyuqdan əsmək/titrəmək
bir kəsin əlini sıxmaq

to shake hands with *smb*
to shake *one's* head

to shake the foundation
to shake up a pillow

shaky ['ʃeɪkɪ] *adj*

W.comb. a **shaky** chair
shaky hands

e.g. When a person grows too
old his hands become **shaky**.

shake [ʃeɪk] *n*

expr. to give *smb.* a **shake**
to give *smb.* a hand-**shake**
to be destroyed by the
shake of an earthquake
to show **shake** of fear

to shoot [ʃu:t] *v* (*shot, shot*)

W.comb. **to shoot** a film

to obey [əbeɪ] *v*

W.comb. **to obey** the rule
to obey the law
to obey orders

obedience [ə'bi:diəns] *n*

obedient [ə'bi:diənt] *adj*

order ['ɔ:də] *n*

W.comb. to give **orders**

to order [ɔ:də] *v*

expr. to bid *smb.* 's **orders**

instrument ['ɪnstrumənt] *n*

W.comb. musical **instrument**

to deafen [defən] *v*

deaf [def] *n*

dumb and deaf

a peg [ə peɪ] *n*

W.comb. a round/a square **peg** in
a hole

press [pres] *v*

W.comb. **to press** a button

Syn. to iron [aɪən]

to press/to iron clothes

bir kəslə ikiəlli görüşmək
başını yelləmək (*narazılıqla*)

3. zəiflətmək

bünövrəni zəiflətmək

balıncı/balışı çırpmaq

1. titrəyən, əsən; titrək; 2. laxlayan

laxlayan stul

əsən/titrəyən əllər

Adam çox qocalanda əlləri əsir.

silkələnmə, əsmə

bir kəsi silkələmək

bir kəsin əlini sıxmaq

zəlzələnin təkanından uçmaq/da-
ğılmaq

qorxudan əsmək/titrəmək

1. atmaq, güllə atmaq

2. çəkmək (*film*)

film çəkmək

təbə olmaq, riayət etmək

qaydaya təbə olmaq

qanuna təbə olmaq

əmrə müntəzir/təbə olmaq

itaət, təbəçilik, mütilik

təbə, müti, itaət edən, sözə baxan

əmr

əmr vermək

əmr vermək/etmək

bir kəsin əmrlərinə əməl etmək

alət

musiqi aləti

kar etmək, karlaşdırmaq

kar

ləl və kar

1. asılıqan, paltar asan; 2. tıxac

yerində olmayan/vəzifəsinə uyğun
gəlməyən/yaraşmayan (*adam*)

1. sıxmaq

düyməni basmaq

2. ütüləmək

paltarları ütüləmək

to be pressed for time = to be short of time

e.g. They are **pressing** me.

pressing ['presɪŋ] *adj*

Syn. urgent ['æ:dʒənt]

a guest [ɡest] *n*

to complain [tə kəm'pleɪn] *v*

e.g. I don't like people who always **complain** about their health.

prep. **to complain to** *smb.* of (about) *smth*

W.comb. **to complain of** a pain

e.g. She **complains** of frequent headaches.

private ['praɪvət] *adj*

W.comb. **private** property

a **private** letter

a **private** school

personal [pə'sənəl] *adj*

W.comb. a **personal** opinion

a **personal** matter

personally ['pə:sənəl] *adv*

to think [θɪŋk] (*thought, thought*)

prep. **to think of/about** *smth.*

to think of doing *smth.*

e.g. I **think of having** a little rest after this work.

W.comb. **to think highly/well/** little of *smb./smth.*

e.g. I **don't think** much of him lately.

to stare [steə'] *v*

prep. **to stare at** *smth.*

e.g. What are you **staring at**?

to insist [ɪn'sɪst] *v*

prep. **to insist on/upon** doing *smth*

e.g. He **insisted** on his leaving the room immediately.

vaxtı az olmaq

3. tələsdirmək

Onlar məni tələsdirirlər.

təxirəsalınmaz, təcili, vacib

qonaq

şikayətlənmək; şikayət etmək

Mən həmişə öz sağlamlığından şikayət edən adamlardan xoşum gəlmir. bir kəsə bir şeydən şikayət etmək

ağrıdan şikayət etmək

O, tez-tez başağrısından şikayət edir.

şəxsi, qeyri-dövlət; özəl

şəxsi mülkiyyət

şəxsi məktub

şəxsi məktəb

şəxsi

şəxsi rəy

şəxsi iş

şəxsən

düşünmək, fikirləşmək

bir şey haqqında düşünmək; bir şeyi ölçüb-biçmək

bir iş görmək haqqında düşünmək/fikirləşmək

Bu işdən sonra bir balaca dincəlmək haqqında düşünürəm.

bir kəs/bir şey haqqında yüksək/yaxşı/az düşünmək

Son vaxtlar mən onun haqqında bir o qədər də çox düşünmürəm.

baxmaq (*gözünü zilləyib*), gözünü çəkmədən baxmaq

bir şeyə gözünü zilləyib baxmaq

Nəyə belə baxırsan/ baxırsınız?

təkid etmək

bir şeyin edilməsinə təkid etmək

O onun otaqdan dərhal çıxmağını təkid etdi.

insistence [ɪnˈsɪstəns] *n*

insistent [ɪnˈsɪstənt] *adj*

to give [gɪv] *v* (*gave, given*)

e.g. Give my best regards to your family.

W.comb. to give a cry
to give a look
to give a jump
to give encouragement
to give a loud laugh
to give permission
to give an order
to give a hand

prep. to give *smth.* away
to give *smth.* back
to give in

to give up *smth.*

1. inad, israr, təkid, sözünün üstündə durma

2. təkid, inadçılıq, təkidlə tələb etmə inadlı, təkidli, israrlı, səbatlı, sözünün üstündə duran, inadçı

1. vermək;

2. yetirmək, göndərmək

Ailənə/Ailənizə mənim salamlarımı yetir/yetirin.

qışqırmaq

nəzər salmaq

tullanmaq

cürətləndirmək, ürək-dirək vermək

qəhqəhə çəkib gülmək

icazə vermək

əmr/göstəriş vermək

1. əl vermək, əlindən tutmaq

2. kömək etmək

bir şeyi əldən vermək

bir şeyi geri qaytarmaq

1. təbə/təslim olmaq, güzəştə getmək

2. təhvil vermək

tərgitmək

XXIV dərsin qrammatikası

§83. Felin şəkilləri haqqında ümumi məlumat.

Felin vasitəli şəkilləri

(The Oblique Moods)

Felin vasitəli şəkilləri müasir ingilis dilində modallıq kateqoriyasının əsas vasitələrindən biri olub, felin *arzu*, *istək*, *şübhə*, *şərt*, *güman*, *əmr* və s. kimi mənalарını əks etdirir, məs.:

Long live our country!

I wish I were a young man!

It's impossible that he should tell a lie.

If I were you I'd learn English.

Had I been a child, I should have played football with the children.

Yaşasın bizim ölkəmiz!

Kaş mən cavan oğlan olaydım.

Mümkün deyil ki, o, yalan danışsın.

Sənin/Sizin yerin(iz)də olsaydım, ingiliscə öyrənərdim.

Əgər uşaq olsaydım, uşaqlarla futbol oynayırdım.

İngilis dilində felin əsasən 3 vasitəli şəkli vardır:

- a) əmr şəkli (*The Imperative Mood*). Felin bu şəkli hərəkətə qarşı emosional münasibəti bildirir, məs.:

| | |
|------------------|--------------------------|
| Go home at once! | Dərhal evə get/gedin! |
| Don't talk here! | Burada söhbət etmə(yin)! |

- b) xəbər şəkli (*The Indicative Mood*). Felin bu şəkli ingilis dilində mövcud olan 16 zaman formasından 12 zaman formasını (*Indefinite, Continuous, Perfect, Perfect Continuous*) əhatə edir, məs.:

| | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| She is writing a letter now. | O indi məktub yazır. |
| We have never seen her before. | Biz onu əvvəllər heç vaxt görməmişik. |
| They are leaving the village today. | Onlar bu gün kəndi tərk edirlər. |
| He spoke about his family. | O, öz ailəsi haqqında danışdı. |
| We have been working here for 8 hours. | Biz burada 8 saatdır ki, işləyirik. |

- c) sabcanktiv şəkli¹ (*The Subjunctive Mood*). Felin bu şəkli ingilis dilində bir tarixi prosesin davamı olaraq *Present Subjunctive* və *Past Subjunctive* kimi hesab edilmiş yalnız son zamanlarda *Present Subjunctive* əvəzinə *Subjunctive I*, *Past Subjunctive* əvəzinə *Subjunctive II* terminləri ingilis dilinə aid qrammatika kitablarında özünə yer tapmış və möhkəmlənmişdir. Ona görə də biz də *Present Subjunctive*-i *Subjunctive I*, *Past Subjunctive*-i *Subjunctive II* termini şəklində təqdim edirik.

§84. Sabcanktiv I (*Subjunctive I*)

Müasir ingilis dilində felin Sabcanktiv I şəklinin özünəməxsus morfoloji əlaməti yoxdur. Əmr şəklində olduğu kimi, felin Sabcanktiv I şəkli də məsdərdən “to” ədatını atmaqla düzəlir: felin əsası dəyişmədən, heç bir şəkilçi qəbul etmədən bütün şəxslərdə eyni olaraq işlədilir, məs.:

I (*he, she we, you, they*) be
I (*he, she we, you, they*) have
I (*he, she we, you, they*) write

¹ Bu termin ilk dəfə olaraq prof. O.Musayev tərəfindən təklif edilmişdir və biz də həmin termini olduğu kimi Azərbaycan dilində bir daha təqdim edirik

İngilis dilində “to be” feli ilə işlənən Sabcanktiv ilə “to be” felinin xəbər şəklinin indiki qeyri-müəyyən formasında fərq nəzərə çarpacaq dərəcədədir, belə ki, “to be” feli xəbər şəklində *am, are, is* kimi formalara malik olduğu halda, Sabcanktiv I formasında heç bir şəxsə görə dəyişilmədən “be” formasında qalır. Müqayisə edin:

| xəbər şəkli Present Indefinite Tense | vasitəli şəklin (Subjunctive I) forması |
|--|--|
| I am You are He/She/It is We/You/They are | I be You be He/She/It be We/You/They be |

Digər fellərin Sabcanktiv I forması ilə felin xəbər şəklinin indiki qeyri-müəyyən zaman forması arasında demək olar ki, elə bir dəyişiklik olmur, felin xəbər şəklinin indiki qeyri-müəyyən zaman formasında yalnız III şəxs tək nəzərə alınmalıdır. Aşağıdakı cədvələ nəzər salaq:

To have, to go, to work fellərinin

| Xəbər şəkli Present Indefinite Tense Form | Vasitəli şəklin (Subjunctive I) forması |
|--|--|
| I have (go, work) You have (go, work) He/She/It has (goes, works) We have (go, work) You have (go, work) They have (go, work) | I have (go, work) You have (go, work) He/She/It have (go, work) We have (go, work) You have (go, work) They have (go, work) |

Felin Sabcanktiv I forması həyat həqiqətlərinə zidd olmayan, qarşıya problem kimi qoyulan indiki, yaxud gələcək zamana aid *əmr, xahiş, arzu, istək, şərt* və s. kimi modal mənalar bildirmək üçün işlədilir, məs.:

If he be at home tonight,
I'll ring him up.
I suggest that she go home
at once.

Əgər o, axşam evdə olsa, ona
zəng edəcəyəm.
Mən hesab edirəm ki, o, tez-
liklə evə getməlidir.

It is necessary that they
prepare for the exam better.
May you be happy!

God be with you!

Lazımdır ki, onlar imtahanlara
daha yaxşı hazırlaşsınlar.
Görüm səni/sizi xoşbəxt ola-
san/olasınız!

Allah amanında! Tanrı sənə/
sizə yar olsun!

Sabcanktiv I həmçinin məchul növdə də işlədilir. O, məchul növdə işləndikdə bütün şəxslər üzrə **be+participle II** formasında işlədilir, yəni:

| | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| I be sent a letter | Mənə məktub göndərilsin. |
| You be sent a letter | Sənə məktub göndərilsin. |
| He be sent a letter | Ona (kişi) məktub göndərilsin. |
| She be sent a letter | Ona (qadın) məktub göndərilsin. |
| It be sent a letter | Ona (cansız) məktub göndərilsin. |
| We be sent a letter | Bizə məktub göndərilsin. |
| You be sent a letter | Sizə məktub göndərilsin. |
| They be sent a letter | Onlara məktub göndərilsin. |

Məs.: **It is necessary that they be sent a letter**
Gərək onlara məktub göndərilsin.

Mübtəda budaq cümlələrində Sabcanktiv I (**Subjunctive I**) işləndikdə baş cümlə aşağıdakı tip cümlələrlə başlayır:

| | | |
|---------------------------|------------------|------------------|
| It (That) is (was) | necessary | } that... |
| | important | |
| | desirable | |
| | advisable | |
| | urgent | |

Məs.:

It is (was) desirable that
he be there.

It is (was) necessary that
they take necessary steps.

Arzu ediləndir (idi) ki, o, ora-
da olsun (kaş o, orada olaydı.

Gərək onlar lazımi addımlar
atsınlar.

Baş cümləsi *arzu, istək, qətiyyət, əmr* bildirən **to order** əmr etmək; **to command** komanda vermək, **to suggest** güman etmək, **to propose** təklif etmək, **to decide** qərara gəlmək, **to agree** razılaşmaq

və s. kimi fellərlə ifadə olunan mürəkkəb cümlələrin tamamlıq budaq cümlələrində Sabcanktiv I (*Subjunctive I*) işlədilir. Bu tipli cümlələrdə Sabcanktiv I həm məlum növdə, həm də məchul növdə ola bilər, məs.:

He ordered that the goods **be sent** immediately.

O, əmr etdi ki, mallar dərhal göndərilsin.

He suggested that the postman **sent the letter** immediately.

O, təklif etdi ki, poçtalyon məktubu dərhal göndərsin.

He wished that the question **be discussed** at the next meeting.

O, arzu edirdi ki, kaş məsələ növbəti iclasda müzakirə ediləydi.

Səbəb və məqsəd budaq cümlələrində də Sabcanktiv I işlədilir. Bu zaman *lest* bağlayıcısı baş cümləni budaq cümlə ilə bağlayır.

He tied up the dog lest the child **be afraid**.

Uşaq qorxmasın deyərək o, iti bağladı.

They covered the goods with canvas lest they **be damaged**.

Onlar malların üstünü kətanla örtüldür ki, mallar xarab olmasın.

Sabcanktiv I daha çox amerikan ingilis dilində işlənir. İngilis dilində bu forma yalnız hüquqi və rəsmi dildə saxlanılır. Müasir ingilis dilində daha çox Sabcanktiv I-də *to* hissəciksiz məsdərlə bütün şəxslərə görə *should* işlənir.

He asked that the children **should** go to school.

O, xahiş etdi ki, uşaqlar məktəbə getsinlər.

He ordered that his son **should** not smoke any more.

O, əmr etdi (tapşırırdı) ki, oğlu bir daha siqaret çəkməsin.

Sabcanktiv I qədim ingilis dilindən başlayaraq işlənmiş, cillənmiş və dildə hazır ifadələrin təşəkkül tapmasına səbəb olmuşdur. Bu gün heç qrammatik dil bilikləri olmayanlar belə məsələn, "*Be it so! Qoy belə olsun! God forbid! Allah eləməsin! God bless you! Allah saxlasın! Success attend you! Uğur olsun! Be death for from you! Ölüm səndən/sizdən uzaq olsun! Be it far from you!*" İraq/uzaq olsun!, Allah eləməsin" kimi ifadələri gen-bol işlədirlər.

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKÖMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. *Subjunctive I*-in düzgün tərcüməsinə fikir verərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

a) 1. Why don't you go to your grandfather for advice? He *would tell* you what to do; *he would help* you make the necessary arrangements. 2. I'd like you to make friends with Ilkin. It *would be nice* for you. 3. Kanan is an excellent story-teller. It *would be wonderful* to have him in our drama group.

b) 1. Why didn't you come round to our place yesterday? You *would have enjoyed* hearing Javid tell us about his trip. 2. I'm sorry he was not at the office at the time. He *would have attended* to the matter immediately. 3. It was very wise of you to send a message for him. There *would have been* no point in waiting for him.

c) 1. "I *would have told* you everything frankly, but you were away on business then," the boy said to his uncle. 2. Come round to my place this afternoon. The weather's lovely, we'll go for a walk. You *would enjoy* having a walk in the forest, I'm sure. 3. Peter's good speaker. He *would have kept* to the subject, but on this occasion he was interrupted all the time and it made his speech too long as a result. 4. The boy has been very active. It *would only be* just to praise him. 5. "Can you wait a bit longer?" Jack asked the manager. "I know my friend *would be interested* in getting the job."

II. *Subjunctive I*-dən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri tamamlayın.

- | | |
|---|--|
| a) 1. I understand you are in touch with them | to exchange ideas. to be interested. to make arrangements. to see to. |
| 2. I'm sorry you didn't attend to the matter yourself | to do something properly. not to get into trouble. not to mix something up. to take a wrong step. |

3. It's a pity you're going to be out in the evening

to call on.
to make an appointment.
to have a lovely time.

4. Why weren't you frank with your friends?

to cheer up.
to take steps.
not to hesitate to help.
not to leave in trouble.

b) 1. I hear you are coming to our place on Sunday evening... 2. Mary's going on holiday on Monday for a week... 3. I am sorry you didn't come round yesterday...

III. Aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Mən sənin yerinə olsaydım, özümü yaxşı aparmağa çalışardım. 2. Ertəsi gün o, kitabın böyük bir hissəsini oxuya bilərdi. 3. Bir neçə il sonra o, kitablarla maraqlanardı. 4. Mən sənə yerinə olsaydım, onunla açıq danışardım. 5. Mən sənə yerinə olsaydım, onu gözləyərdim. 6. Sən gərək ona diqqət yetirmiş olaydın. 7. Gərək idmanla məşğul olaydınız, onda belə kök olmazdınız. 8. Mən sənə yerinə olsaydım, dünən oğlanı tənbəh edərdim. 9. Gərək o, bu məsələ ilə məşğul olmayaydı. 10. Gərək bir həftə qabaq biz ona qarşı ölçü götürəydik. 11. Gərək keçən həftə o, bu işi dərhal yerinə yetirəydi. 12. O zamanlar o, bu cür məsələləri heç bir tərəddüd etmədən yerinə yetirərdi.

IV. Mötərizədə verilmiş felləri *Subjunctive I* formasına uyğun olaraq işlədin.

1. "Why do you leave him alone?" the mother asked her son. "He feels rather upset after what's happened, and a few friendly words (to cheer up) him." 2. It's a pity John wasn't there. He (to convince) you in no time. 3. "I'm looking forward to getting the results of the experiment," said the scientist. "It (to be) very useful to compare them with the figures we've got now." 4. Why didn't you tell me you were cold? I (to shut) the window long ago. 5. I didn't know you needed those figures. I (to look) them up when I was in the reading-room. 6. Your son's getting very shy. It (to be) a good idea to send him to the

country for the summer. It (to do) him a lot of good. 7. I'm glad I left you before five. The traffic is usually very heavy by five. It (to hold) me up. 8. Why do you want to stay with your relatives? In your place I (to prefer) spending a holiday at the seaside. 9. "The children have already been out of sight half an hour", said the man. "I'm afraid it (to be) impossible for you to reach them now."

V. Aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin. Bu zaman *Subjunctive I*-in işlənməsinə xüsusi diqqət yetirin.

- a) 1. Suppose the weather was fine last weekend. Where would you go? Who would you ask to join you? Would you take your children along with you? Why?
2. Suppose you were in a hurry to get somewhere. Would you walk fast? Would you go by bus or by underground? Would you try to take a taxi?
3. Suppose you were going to the South for a holiday. Would you prefer to go by train or to fly? What luggage would you take? Would you take some English books to read in the train (plane)? Why? (Why not)?
4. Suppose your son (daughter, little sister) got a bad mark at school. Would you rely on the teachers to do something about it, or would you take steps yourself? What steps would you take? Would you speak to the child? Would you punish him (her)?
5. Suppose you had a chance to go either to the theatre or to a concert by a good pianist. Which would you choose? Why? What about your wife (husband)?
- b) 1. When I was in the library the other day, the librarian showed me a detective story and a serious novel. I chose the novel. Which would you have chosen? Why?
2. Last Sunday I had a ticket for the Young Spectators' Theatre, but I didn't feel like going out, so I gave it to my sister. Would you have done the same? What would you have done in my place?

3. Suppose you had a business appointment yesterday for 11 o'clock, and at 10.30 you had discovered you couldn't keep it. What would you have done?
4. A six year-old boy wanted his mother to buy a toy that she couldn't very well afford. When he burst out crying his mother gave in. What would you have done?

VI. Aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Mən sizə məsləhət görürəm ki, daha bir məqalə oxuyasınız. 2. Mən taksi tutardım, lakin çox heyf ki, üstümdə kifayət qədər pulum yoxdur. 3. Niyə sən onunla danışmaq istəmir-sən? Sənin sözlərin onu ruhlandırardı. 4. Təəssüflər olsun ki, siz bu məqaləni tərcümə etməmişiniz. Bu çox faydalı olardı. 6. Siz niyə tərəddüd edirsiniz? Mən sizə məsləhət bilərdim ki, bu kitabı oxuyasınız. 7. Təəssüflər olsun ki, dükan bağlıdır, mən o kostyumunu alardım, üstümdə pulum var idi. 8. Niyə stolu sən açmısan? Mən bu işi özüm görərdim. 9. Mən istəyirəm ki, siz onunla danışqlar aparasınız. Mən əminəm ki, siz onu inandıracaqsınız ki, o, bu işi etməsin. Yoxsa işin axırı çox pis olar. 10. Bu işlə mən özüm maraqlanmaq istərdim, lakin sabah bütün günü məşğul olacağam. 11. Mən ona hər şeyi özüm danışardım, lakin ona zəng edə bilmirəm. 12. Mən sənin yerinə olsaydım, onu cəzalandırırdım.

VII. Aşağıdakı mətni oxuyun. Verilmiş faktları *Subjunctive I* işlətməklə nümunəyə müvafiq dəyişdirin.

Nümunə: Let's suppose the porter recognized Mark Twain and did not take him for the Mayor of New York. He would have... He wouldn't have...

When the porter decided that Mark Twain was Mayor of New York, he told the conductor of his discovery at once. The conductor's attitude to Mark Twain changed immediately. He ordered the porter to take Mark Twain and his companion to the big family compartment. There the porter fixed the berths for them and made them comfortable. He even promised to turn the whole railroad inside out to please the important passenger.

money. 25. If he did not live in St.Petersbourg, we (not to meet) so often. 26. If he had warned me, I (to do) the work in time. 27. If I (to have) this rare book, I should gladly lend it to you. 28. The dish would have been much more tasty if she (to be) a better cook. 29. He never (to phone) you if I hadn't reminded him to do that. 30. Your brother (to become) much stronger if he took cold baths regularly. 31. If he (to be) more courageous, he would not be afraid. 32. If the fisherman had been less patient, he (not to catch) so much fish. 33. If you (to put) the ice-cream into the refrigerator, it would not have melted. 34. If I (to know) the result now, I would phone her immediately. 35. If you had let me know yesterday, I (to bring) you my book. 36. If it (to snow), the children will play snowballs. 37. If I (not to know) English, I should not be able to enjoy Byron's poetry. 38. I (not to do) it if you did not ask me. 39. If men (to have) no weapons, would wars be possible? 40. You will never finish your work if you (to waste) your time like that. 41. If I (to have) his telephone number, I should easily settle this matter with him.

LEKSİK-GRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin.

1. Why was Colonel Green so displeased at this? What would the horn-player's absence mean for the success of the play?
2. Why didn't the horn player turn up at the appointed time? Had he really mixed anything up?
3. Why did Colonel Green try to avoid a straight answer to Linda's question?
4. Why did Colonel Green hate to hear Linda mention the young man's name?
5. What did Colonel Green do after making all the necessary arrangements?
6. Whom did Colonel Green mean by "older and clever men"?

7. What made Colonel Green think that Mr Porcharlester had an advantage over him in Linda's eyes?
8. Why did Colonel Green mention the place where the horn-player was to sit?
9. What was one of the important features of the play?
10. What kind of performance did Colonel Green put on?
11. Was it clear to Colonel Green how the horn-player had managed to get so drunk, or was it beyond him?
12. What did Colonel Green think that was the only way to save the play from failure?
13. Why did Colonel Green press his hands to his head after blowing the horn?
14. What did Colonel Green hate to hear his teacher say?
15. Did Colonel Green complain that horn-blowing was hard work? Why not?
16. What did the teacher say about Colonel Green's ability to play the horn? What did he say particularly spoilt the impression?
17. What did Colonel Green wish to play in private to a friend?
18. Why did the teacher stare at the Colonel on hearing this?
19. Why did Colonel Green insist on being taught to play the serenade?
20. Why did the teacher finally give in?

II. Mətnin sözlərindən istifadəf edərək cümləni tamamlaym.

1. The horn-player was to place himself downstairs in the hall, ... 2. The next chair, ... had been taken by Mr Porcharlester, a young man ... 3. I decided to ... 4. "Boys will be boys," I said when he had gone, "But...". 5. I love it. I dream of it. I've ... 6. "Green", said Porcharlester, "I don't wish to bother you, but the man..." 7. I ran back to the hall, promising myself... 8. Not a sound... 9. "Well, Colonel," he said, ...

III. Kursivlə yazılmış sözləri mətndəki sözlərlə əvəz edin.

1. I celebrated my fortieth birthday by putting on a theatrical performance *which was to be played by some of my friends, who were not professional actors.* 2. As Linda loved

music, Porcharlester's talent, in her eyes, *placed him above* older and cleverer men. 3. ...I hurried to Linda's side, *saying I was sorry I had been away for such a long time*. 4. I *disliked* to hear her say the name, so I said... 5. I tried *not to give* a straight answer. 6. "I don't wish to bother you, but the man who is to play the horn hasn't *come yet*." 7. "I ordered him at exactly half past seven. If he *doesn't do what he is expected to do*, the play will *not be successful*" 8. I *could not understand at all* where he had got the bottles from. 9. I saw but one way to save the play from *being quite unsuccessful*. 10. He was clever and I worked hard without *saying a word against it*. 11. At last I asked him if he thought I could play it to a friend *when no one else was present*. 12. "Well, Colonel," he said, "I'll tell you the truth: *you'd never be able to play it*. You blow too hard and the impression is *unpleasant*. What *did you wish to play?*" 13. He *gave me a long, close look* and shook his head, but my decision was firm, so at last the man *said he would teach me*.

IV. Aşağıdakı ifadələrin ekvivalentlərini tapın.

O, səhnənin altında yerləşdirilməli idi; musiqiyə xüsusi qabiliyyəti olan gənc oğlan; mən qərara aldım ki, onların söhbətinə mane olum; əgər etiraz etmirsinizsə; buna bənzər bir şey; bəli, bir az ona oxşar; son üç həftədir ki, mən güclə nəfəs alıram; mən heç vaxt buna cürət etməzdim; bu da cənab Porçalester; mən sizi narahat etmək istəmirəm; mən Lindadan üzr istədim; siqnal yenidən səsləndi; mən yalnız bir yol görürdüm; var gücümlə üfürdüm; son iki ay ərzində; nə zaman ki, mən bunu ilk dəfə axıracan çala bilsəm

V. Aşağıdakı sözlərlə işlənmiş situasiyaları mətndən seçərək deyın.

a feature, an advantage, an apology, to mention, to avoid, to turn up, to spoil, to mix up, beyond, to press, to hate, a complaint, to think of, to stare, to insist

VI. Aşağıdakı hökmləri düzgün formada deyın.

1. Colonel Green hated art and an amateur performance was quite an unusual event at his house. He put on a play

- because a friend of his had written it and persuaded him to produce it.
2. Miss Linda was a plain-featured old woman always dressed in old-fashioned clothes. She hated music and tried to keep away from Mr. Porcharlester to avoid having to talk about it.
 3. Mr. Green realized that Mr. Porcharlester was in love with Miss Linda, so when he saw the young people together, he left them alone so as to give them a chance to speak to each-other in private.
 4. The sound of a horn was an important feature in the play. But Mr. Green was so engaged in conversation with Linda that he took no notice of Porcharlester's words and stayed where he was.
 5. Mr. Green put the horn to his lips and carefully blew it. the sound was pleasant, but too soft to be heard by anybody but himself, so he tried again and this time the result was terrible.
 6. Mr. Green worked hard, but he never complained, for he was fond of his music teacher. It was a pleasure for him to be always reminded that the horn was more like the human voice than any other instrument.
 7. The teacher said that Schubert's serenade was not written for the horn, but he was convinced that the Colonel would play it excellently, as his musical ability was beyond praise.

LEKSİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı birləşmələri aid tapşırıqları edin.

to put (down, up, into), to put off, to put up (at a place), to put something down to some reason, to put on

a) Tərcümə edin.

1. Will you put your work down and listen to me for a while? 2. Put the address down in your notebook. 3. We'll have to put off our visit till tomorrow. 4. Where did you put up when you were in Paris on business? 5. I don't quite like this

arrangement, but we'll have to put up with it for some time. 6. I wouldn't put his mistakes down to his nervousness. 7. Put this sentence into better English. 8. This play was put on last year.

b) Sinonim ifadələri işlədin.

1. These are our engagements for tomorrow. Write them down in your diary. 2. I can't keep my three o'clock appointment. I'd rather have it at five instead. 3. I don't know how to say it in English. 4. He felt very nervous during the exam. How do you explain it?

amateur

a) Suallara cavab verin.

1. Do you like amateur performances? Why do you (don't you)?
2. What's the difference between an amateur and a professional (singer, painter, etc.)?
3. Do you belong to any amateur group?

an advantage, to take advantage of, to have (give) an advantage (over)

a) Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. You'd better start training at once. That would give you an advantage over the other team. 2. I'm sure you would soon feel the advantages of living in the country. 3. You've got excellent conditions for learning the language. In your place I'd take advantage of it.

b) Tərcümə edin.

1. Maraqlıdır. O, niyə yaranmış vəziyyətdən istifadə etmədi? 2. Hər bir kəs təhsilin üstünlüyünü başa düşür. 3. Təcrübə ona digər idmançıların arasında üstünlük verir.

II. *Sabçanktiv* işlətməklə verilmiş cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. Helen has spoken English since childhood. That (to give an advantage over...). 2. It's a pity you aren't familiar with the new method of work. I am sure you (to see the advantages...). 3. As a matter of fact football team (to have no advantages

over...). 4. I'm sorry you didn't speak frankly to him at the time. In your place... (to take advantage of the situation).

III. Verilmiş sözlərə aid tapşırıqları edin.

to apologize (to somebody for something), to excuse

a) Tərcümə edin.

1. Why didn't you apologize to her? 2. At last our friend ran in, apologizing for being late. 3. Excuse my bothering you about such an unimportant thing. 4. He was in such a hurry to meet his friend that he left the company without excusing himself. 5. Excuse me a moment, please.

b) Suallara cavab verin.

1. Can you remember the time when you had to apologize to someone?
2. How would you apologize to somebody?
3. When does a person excuse himself?

c) Tərcümə edin.

1. Hamı gözləyirdi ki, o, üzrxahlıq edəcək. 2. O, ona görə üzr istədi ki, dünən bizə zəng çalmamışdı. 3. O, tələbələrin qarşısında müəllimdən üzr istədikdən sonra keçib yerində əyləşdi. 4. Bağışlayın, deyə bilərsinizmi, ən yaxın poçt haradadır?

to hate

Cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. I hate to trouble her, but ... (to have bad news). 2. I hate to mention it, but... (to do a lot of harm). 3. I hate bothering you, but... (to mix up the papers). 4. Frank took little interest in literature and history, though... (not to hate in the proper sense of the word).

to avoid

İzah edin.

1. I have a feeling that he is trying to keep away from us. 2. I wonder why she doesn't play with her friends.

to avoid, to try to avoid, to manage to avoid

Cümlələr qurun.

difficulties, a mistake, danger, to exchange opinions, to be left alone, to deal with money, gloomy people

to turn up

Ucadan oxuyun və şifahi tərcümə edin.

1. Don't worry. I am sure he'll turn up soon. 2. Haven't your gloves turned up yet? 3. I am sure they aren't lost. They're bound to turn up.

III. Subjunctive I-dən istifadə etməklə verilmiş cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. It's a pity they didn't turn up... (to have a lot of fun). 1. I hope the journal will turn up somewhere. I... (to look up these figures straight away). 3. I am sorry they didn't turn up at the meeting. We... (to exchange impressions).

IV. Verilmiş ifadələrlə öz cümlələrinizi qurun.

not to turn up in time — to apologize; to turn up one of these days — to get in touch; don't trouble — to turn up

V. Ucadan oxuyun və tərcümə edin.

to fail, a failure, without fail

1. He nearly failed in his English. 2. My memory often fails me. 3. Ring him up without fail. 4. If you fail to get him on the phone, you'll have to go to his place. 5. The film's a failure, isn't it?

VI. Şifahi tərcümə edin.

beyond

1. Her acting is beyond all praise. 2. How he got into trouble is beyond me. 3. They stopped in a wood beyond the town.

VII. Sinonim işlədin.

1. My house is two miles farther than the river. 2. I cannot understand how he managed to persuade his friend. 3. It was not in the doctor's power to save the child. 4. Javid's results in the event were much better than those of the other students.

VIII. Cümlələr qurun.

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------|-----------------------|
| <i>one's</i> behaviour | to be beyond | my control |
| <i>one's</i> attitude to the matter | | me (my understanding) |
| | | comparison |

the post-office
this work
one's way of living

that lovely house
one's wages

IX. Oxuyun və şifahi tərcümə edin.

1. He'll be back within an hour. 2. All the employees live within a mile of the factory. 3. We'll have their answer within a week.

X. Düzgün sözünü işlədin.

1.(For, during, within) the discussion Mr. Brown pointed out again that the matter had been under consideration (for, during, within) two months, and must be settled finally (for, during, within) a week. 2. I stayed in the Ukraine (for, during, within) two months last summer. Among the people I mixed with (for, during, within) my holiday were two actors, whose house was (for, during, within) two miles of mine, and we used to have a lot of fun together. 3. I won't keep you waiting, I'll fetch your things (within, in) a minute. 4. If you want to make the arrangements (within, in) this week, you must get in touch with your people (within, in) less than an hour. 5. The matter is urgent, you must make the necessary arrangements immediately. (Within, in) a week it'll be too late.

XI. Ucadan oxuyun və tərcümə edin.

to press (clothes, the button), to press somebody to do something, to press the matter, urgent

1. Time presses. 2. The matter is urgent. 3. I don't press people to do things they don't wish to do. 4. Will you press the matter? 5. Where can I have my suit pressed?

XII. Cümlələri tamamlayın.

to complain (of, about), a complaint

1. The boy complains that his friend... (to fail him). 1. I hate to complain to you, but your son... (to behave badly). 3. There are complaints that his answers... (not to make sense). 4. The teacher complained that... (to have trouble with). 5. Mr Smith complained that... (to lose an important message).

XII. Düzgün sözü seçin və onu lazımi formada işlədin.

to stare

1. "(To stare, to look) at the blackboard", said the teacher.
2. I knew the writer of the letter without (to stare, to look) at the signature.
3. The woman (to stare, to look) at the boy for some time and I guessed she had recognized him.
4. She (to stare, to look) at the picture with a strange expression.

XIII. Suallara cavab verin.

to insist (on)

1. When do we have to insist on a suggestion being turned down?
2. In what case would it be wrong to insist on a suggestion being discussed?

XIV. Aşağıdakı söz və ifadələrdən istifadə edərək cümlələr qurun.

Model: 1. I insist on your attending to the matter personally.

2. I insist on these arrangements being made at once.

to put off the conference, to get in touch with, to be in touch with, to appoint somebody, to apologize, to take the necessary steps

XV. Verilmiş cümlələrə başlanğıc verin.

to give in

1. ... At last he gave in and apologized to his friends.
2. ... The old professor gave in and agreed to perform the operation personally.
3. ... And finally she gave in and promised to take part in the amateur show.

XVI. Kursivlə yazılmış sözləri mətnin sözləri ilə əvəzləyin və cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. David and Ken had long been eager to work in a private laboratory, and they fully realized *what they would gain from* their brother-in-law's offer.
2. Mrs. Brown was a cheerful woman, and she never *said a word about* the hard life she led.
3. Dora was very nervous when she walked on to the stage, because she was afraid *the words would not come to her mind*,

a thing which had once happened at a rehearsal. 4. "Don't be deceived by the man's innocent eyes", said John. "He doesn't always do *what he has promised to do*". 5. When the little girl wanted her grandfather to do something for her, she would ask and ask until finally the old man smiled and *did what was wanted of him*. 6. As the boy seemed very nervous about something, the teacher asked him to come and speak to him after school *when there was nobody around*. 7. "That man *is really more stubborn than I can understand*", said Mary angrily. "It's almost impossible to convince him."

XVII. Nöqtələrin yerinə lazımı sözləri və ya zərfləri yazın.

1. It would be wise to take advantage ... the situation and point ... the children why their behaviour was incorrect. 2. Ann had been a nurse ... three years before she entered ... the Medical University. Her experience gives her an advantage ... students who haven't had practice. 3. I'd advise you to book a seat ... any train if there's no chance ... getting a seat ... a fast train. If a ticket ... a fast train turns ... the day of your departure, you can have it ... exchange ... yours. 4. If you want your work to be successful, you must first ... all change your attitude ... it. 5. He stared ... the letter ... reading it. 6. We insist ... your giving us your final reply ... next week. The matter is urgent. 7. Highsmith mentioned ... names and facts ... his conversation ... Miss Posie because he wanted to sound convincing. 8. Why do you insist ... your opinions? Don't you see you're wrong? ... your place I'd give 9. "What were you thinking ... giving your wife ... a birthday present?" "I've got an idea, but I haven't made ... my mind yet. I'd like to discuss it ... you ... private, because I want it to be a surprise." 10. "What about making some changes ... our plans ... the holidays?" "All right, I'll think it" 11. Why are you thinking ... something instead ... listening ... me? 12. You've been complaining ... bad toothache. Why do you put ... going ... the dentist? 13. "... your place I'd ask the boy to apologize ... you," Ann said ... her friend. "It's ... me why you allow him to behave like that!" 14. Several tourists complained ...

tiredness, so it was decided to put ... the hotel ... the hill.
15. Mary never keeps her papers ... order. They are always mixed ...

XVIII. Nöqtələrin yerinə aşağıdakı birləşmələri işlədin.

*to put on, to put into, to put off, to put up, to put up with,
to put down to, to put down*

1. It's a small mistake, and as he put a lot of time and energy into the work, I don't think it would be fair ... it ... carelessness. 2. It's a very comfortable hotel and you can ... there at any time without booking in advance. 3. "I hate ... the appointment," the man said apologetically, "but we'll have to do it." 4. "Will you ... this notice?" the manager said to the secretary. "And don't ... doing it, it's about tomorrow's meeting." 5. "I could ... your bad manners," Tom's aunt said angrily, "but what you are doing now is the limit." 6. "You must ... this part of the translation ... simpler English," said the teacher. "Some of the sentences don't even make sense." 7. "You'd better ... the homework at once," Ann said to her fellow-student. "If you don't, you'll forget what it is and the teacher will blame you for not doing it." 8. Will you ... your work? I want your attention for a moment. 9. Are they going ... this play?

XIX. Aşağıdakı söz və söz birləşmələrindən istifadə etməklə situasiyalar qurun.

1. to avoid, to put down to, to mention, to guess, to turn out;
2. to rely on, to mix up, to complain (of), to be unfair, shameful;
3. private, to complain (of), to spoil, to apologize, to put up with;
4. to ask to put off, to insist on, urgent, (not) to give in, within;
5. to rely on, to fail, (not) to deal with;
6. to have an advantage over, beyond one's abilities, to put a lot of energy into, (not) to complain (of), as a result

ŞİFAHİ NİTQİ İNKİŞAFETDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Mətni danışın.

II. Aşağıdakı sözlərdən istifadə etməklə "Colonel Green"-in Beken-həmdəki evini təsvir edin.

to move to, to be fond of, to take every chance, to compare, to receive, to make somebody comfortable, at one's disposal, to show round, to look upon, a lovely place, a dining-room, a bedroom, a drawing-room, in the middle of, in the corner, to the right (left) of, a couple, to surround, steps, excellent, to praise, to be worth

III. Aşağıdakı söz və ifadələrdən istifadə etməklə polkovnik Qrinin evində həvəskar tamaşa üçün edilən hazırlığı təsvir edin.

an amateur performance, to look forward to, to discuss, to complain, to think of, to take an interest in, to choose, acting, the leading roles, to take advantage of, the attitude, to put down to, to be cross, to try to convince, to agree, to give in, to be excited, a rehearsal, at the expense of, as a result, fame, to spread, to be eager, to invite

IV. Aşağıdakı söz və ifadələrdən istifadə etməklə surətləri təsvir edin.

- a) Miss Linda (lovely, slim, a straight nose, a feature, excellent, in the latest fashion, to wear, to bring up, good-natured, pleasant to deal with, to take an interest in, to impress, to turn down)
- b) Colonel Green (to take after, by nature, well-educated, to serve in the army, to have a good appointment, excellent health, to go in for sports, to take little (no) interest in, to prefer, frequent, reliable, honest, pleasant (easy, difficult, etc.) to deal with, a sense of responsibility)
- c) Mr Porcharlester (young, handsome (good-looking), features, talented, a voice, to be worth, powerful, nice, shy, frank, honest, to wear, fashionable, a sense of humour, to praise, to be relied on, sensible)
- d) The horn-player (to be brought up, a village, shabby, distant, plain, awkward, to behave, to fail, to find oneself in a difficult position, innocent eyes, to avoid meeting, to

take no interest in, to prefer, a sense of proportion, to be ashamed of)

V. Verilmiş söz və ifadələrdən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı mövzularda hekayələr qurun.

1. *A New-Year Party in Our Family*

a lovely place, to mention, to hesitate, to insist, convincing, to give in, to make all necessary arrangements, to put up with, to invite, to join, willingly, in spite of, instead of, to take the ten o'clock train, to take a taxi, to apologize, to be dressed in the latest fashion, to wear an evening dress, at exactly 12, to see in the New Year, to raise *one's* sun glasses, to have a dance, to go out, to have a walk, a lovely sight, to make a deep impression, to have a lot of fun

2. *My Last Birthday Party*

to arrange, to invite, to accept, to expect, a lot of people, to look forward to, to be given presents, to wish, Many happy returns of the day, to turn up at last, to apologize, to help oneself to, to have enough of, to have a dance, among the guests, a girl of eighteen, the daughter of ..., to look awkward, to wear, to be shy, not to feel like, to insist, to hesitate, finally, to give in, to be surprised to hear, a lovely voice, to enjoy, to applaud, to have a lot of fun

VI. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini öyrənin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *Haste makes waste* – Tələsən təndirə düşər.

2. *A word is enough to the wise* – Arifə bir işarə kifayətdir.

3. *A still tongue makes a wise head* – Dilini saxlayanın başı salamat olar.

4. *What is lost is lost* – Olan oldu, keçən keçdi.

VII. Aşağıdakı hekayələri oxuyun və müzakirə edin.

Orkhan Fikratoglu

“He” and “That One”

His mother had ten children. “He” was the eleventh. His mother wouldn't give birth to “He”. “He” was born himself. His mother had laid in the bed and had climbed her elder sister on her stomach, she had sat in a basin of hot water, she had received drugs, she had lifted heavy stones and she had done

what nots to kill him in her stomach, but "He" had not died, "He" had survived. Exactly by the completion of nine months "He" was born, "He" came out into this world. This angry, indignant, thin child didn't suck her mother's breast at first, then "He" remained soothingly. Neither "He" ate nor cried, neither "He" said a word, nor spoke. "He" just was sitting silently and observing the world with his angry eyes. "He" was a strange child. He slept all days long but at nights he didn't have a wink. His eyes were always open and bright. "He" would crash the looking-glasses he ever chanced to see. He disliked light. His mother was afraid of the "He". His father used to say in a trembling voice:

"My God, mind this child yourself".

"Mind this child, he seems to be a man-eater. My God, kill him! I am afraid of him!" he used to say.

His father didn't love him. Neither did "He" love him. What his father had in his heart came true. He died while sleeping. On the 40th day of the father the elder sister of "He" spat a patch of blood. When his sister was wiping off the patch of blood from the floor with tears in her eyes he too joined the majority. Neither did "He" mourn at his deads nor shed tears for them. He simply stared, his eyes full of hatred on the ceiling. This gaze accompanied ten more children from this world into the world of majority. They only left their names in this world. There remained the two "He" and his mother in this world. One day "He" intruded into his mother's bedroom. His mother was sleeping... "He" silently stepped on his mother's stomach. His mother opened her eyes and saw the "He":

"What has happened?" his mother said, "what can I do for you, my dear son?" He didn't utter a word and continued tramping on his mother's stomach. His mother shut her eyes and became dead silent. After a moment his dead mother's eyes opened again. And in that open dead eyes there was love co-joined with wonder "He" having killed his mother began killing the world. There never has been such a creature as "He" in the world. "He" cut down all the trees in the forests, dried up

the springs, perished the human beings but "He" said not a word of enough. "He" killed all the birds and this was not the end for him. "He" perished the rivers but his eyes never became wet with tears. He let a horse on the back of the earth with a plough coupled behind. He plowed the earth, set the world on fire. "He" didn't stop at anything. He frightened everybody. Everybody was terrorized by him. In terror the people made him bigger and he became great. He threw a seed on the ground, a hanger set up. He winded ropes round men's throats. When ropes were ready, hangers were ready all deserved execution. "He" was the master of all of the people. He hang people up, he cut throats, killed this one and that one and suddenly he opened his eyes to see that he was left alone. Alone in the world. He did not say enough to his deeds. "He" tied up the world's neck with a rope, soaped the rope and mummified it and put it aside. Days passed and the hair of days grew white. Days turned yellow and fell down as leaves did from the trees. Within the days the interior of the world became dirty, the eyes of the world became blind, it grew deaf and dumb and victimized the world herself for "He". The world knelt down before "He" and said -Kill me? "He" did not kill the world. He wouldn't desire to be left lonely.

There had to be "once upon a time" but this didn't occur. There came "that" one. As soon as "that" appeared there appeared a patch of white cloud and a drop fell down on the world from that cloud. On the place where drop of rain fell grew up a red rose. While this red rose grew up "That One" grew up, too. "That One" neither spoke, nor ate anything. He simply smiled. He smiled and with this smile roses burst out in flowers. He smiled and the earth awakened, flourished, babies were born, he smiled and the Sun began to shine still brightly. "That One" stood straight. The world moved round "That One". One day "That One" heard that there was "He" in that world and he ruled over the world. "That One" had neither a mother to take care of him, nor a father to teach him what to do, nor a sister or a brother to look at him proudly. He was

alone, alone like a stone, like a mountain. He was alone like a word. He was unique like goodness, like honesty. He asked the God to help him and the God did help him. He armed with what he could arm with and went away smiling to free the world from "He". "He" was sitting on his throne. "He" was said that "That One" had come. "He" got up and ordered: - Let "That One" in! "That One" came in. The bright, lustrous eyes of "That One", his fascinating face brought warmth into the frozen for years heart of "He". "Who are you?" asked "He", "What are you?, What have you come for?" he asked from the chained "That One". -I have a word to say to you said "That One". Looking at this non-bearing, ever smiling bright face of this man "He" felt pain, indignation in. "He" began to melt, and what his eyes saw his brain, his interior world began to see, too. "What word?" "He" cried out, "That One" "He" answered. "Have you ever seen yourself?" "He" did not say a word. "That One" came forward and stood in front of "He". "He" looked at "That One". "That One" looked at "He". They looked at each-other again and again and then stopped. After a pause "He" murmured: "I am here, too!" "That One" nodded. "Yes, you are here, too." "He" took "That One" by the hand and took "That One" on to the highest mountain. They stood on the top of the mountain and watched the Sun rise. That night the sun did not set. "He" said stammering: "My heart hurts me", he muttered: "It's been aching for thousand years. For nearly thousand years I am suffering from heart attacks! Before I was born, being still in my mother's stomach, my elder brother had stepped on my heart and had inured it! I had nobody to speak of my pains. What a fine thing you appeared. "That One" said nothing. He was just smiling "He" and "That One" enjoyed watching the Sun as long as they wanted. Late at night "He" said to "That One": "The Sun is wonderful. I've never seen the sun before!" "That One" didn't react because there existed nothing bad for "That One". Neither was "He" for him. For "That One" bad didn't exist at all.

Translated into English by
Vahid Arabov (Turksoy)

A RED SHIRT

That night my father bought me a shirt. A red one. My mother said that it was a good shirt but she said that it was loose on me and it needed washing once for becoming tight on my body after it. Otherwise it will be too loose, my poor child has become so thinner. I cried. I begged her not to wash it, just not to wash it, that's all! Mother looked at me and smiled. Then she called my father to the kitchen. They stood face to face and talked in whisper. When the kitchen door opened I saw that my mother's eyes had become tortured. But my father's lips were quivering. Mother talked nothing of the shirt to me. I put my shirt on the stool beside my bed and lay down. Before turning off the light she looked at me: "Don't put on the shirt tomorrow, you'll put it on after I wash it!" she said. I said nothing. I knew I should put it on whatever happened. The morning came after that night. The instant I got on my feet I put on the shirt and left the room. There were many people in the corridor. Men were smoking, women were weeping I was walking here and there having my red shirt on me. My pockets had embraced my fists. None of my people had ever had their eyes on me, they were all crying.

I was just about opening the door and going down into the courtyard when my mother embraced me from behind. She sat down. I kissed her salty, wet eyes. Holding me between the knees she warmed my ear with her whisper: "It is a shame", she said, "Go and pull out your shirt, your grandmother has died!" Taking no notice of her words I came down into the courtyard. The children surrounded me. I saw my aunt in a distance coming towards us. I got up and ran to meet her. My aunt stood embracing me and asked: "How is your grandma?" Then pressing her chin against my head she screamed out: "My God I've always been true to you, I've wanted nothing from you, only don't take my mother away from me! I've desired nothing for myself from you as long as I've lived. I am ready

to take off my shoes and run barefoot as long as to my village. Only don't separate me from my mother, just keep her alive!" I forced my head out of her grasp. Showing my red shirt to her proudly I said: "Do you ask after my grandma?" "She is dead", I said. Ignoring my red shirt my aunt ran into the room. I ran out and came to a bus-stop. There were many people there. They all had their eyes on me. I walked on like a man. And even I winked at a girl with a white-ribbon on her hair. The girl seemed to be at a loss at first then she laughed and said something in her mother's ears. Her mother turned back to look at me. She smiled, too. Feeling encouraged by this smile I turned back to the yard. The yard was too lively. My grandmother was being carried out. The children stood in a line and had fixed their eyes on the men. Men didn't look at the children. I was the only one to be distinguished among the children by my red shirt. The children moved to stand behind me. It was my grandmother who was dead. Having my red shirt on me I was proud of my grandmother.

The boy with whom I had a fight a day before was here, too. He looked at me askew in a distance. He didn't dare to come closer. Then he approached me saying shyly: "May I have a look, too?" I gave my consent immediately. "Have a look!", I said: He gazed at the coffin. My grandmother was carried off. My aunts, my mother and my father one by one embraced me and clasped me to their breasts. My aunt said crying: "Oh, my God! How can I lose her? I can't believe that I've lost her forever!" My mother and my aunts went in. My father together with the other men took my grandmother far away. When the day was over I came home. Taking small changes out of my pocket and tossing them up in my hand I came into the room where my grandmother used to live. Two unknown women sat silently on the floor. My grandmother's eye-glasses were on the floor, too. I picked up the glasses and put it into my pocket.

"I may need it one day", I said to myself. "When the sun rises I shall burn my arm by focusing the sun-beams on a spot on my arm", I said.

One of the women said to the other: "Get up", she said, "get up and gather the clothes!" This woman looked at another one and the other woman looked at this one and then they both got up and began to gather my grandmother's clothes. Oddly enough, all the clothes of my grandmother were here. I wondered what dress of hers she had put on when going away from us? This was a secret to me.

At night when my mother stripped me of my shirt she whispered crying: "Don't put this shirt on", she said, "For God's sake don't wear it on the other day either". "I'll wear it till they pull it out of my body", I thought, "I am destined to wear that red shirt. Let my mother cry as much as she wants. Let her tell me hundreds of time not to wear the red shirt. I will wear it!"

Translated into English by
Vahid Arabov (Turksoy)

LESSON 25 (THE TWENTY-FIFTH LESSON)

Text: The Serenade (by *G. Bernard Shaw*) (continued)

Grammar: 1. Subcanktiv II (Subjunctive II) (§85; səh. 322).
2. Mənani gücləndirən It is (was) ... **that** tərkibləri (§86; səh. 326).

THE SERENADE

(by *G. Bernard Shaw*)

(continued)

I did **succeed** at last.

"I hate **to discourage** you, but if I were you, Colonel", my teacher said, as he put the five pounds into his **pocket**, "I'd keep the **tune** to myself and play something simpler to my friends".

I didn't take this **advice**, though I now saw that he was right. But at that time I intended to serenade Linda. Her house **was situated** at the northern end of Park Lane, and I had already **bribed a servant** to let me into the small garden between the house and the street. Late in June I at last learned¹ that she intended to stay at home for an evening. "I'll make an **attempt**," I thought, and at nine o'clock I took up my horn and **drove to** Marble Arch, where I got out and walked to her house. I was stopped by the voice of Porcharlester calling, "Hello, Colonel!"

The meeting was most **inconvenient**. I did not want him to ask me where I was going, so I thought it best to ask him first.

"I'm going to see Linda," he answered. "She told me last night that she would be all alone this evening. You know how good she is. I love her. If I could be sure that it is myself and not my voice that she likes, I should be the happiest man in England."

"I'm quite sure it can't be your voice," I said.

"Thank you," he said. "It's very kind of you to say so. Do you know I've never had **the courage to sing** that serenade since she told me she loved it?"

"Why? Doesn't she like the way you sing it?"

"I never dare sing it before her, but I'm going **to surprise** her with it tomorrow at Mrs. Locksley Hall's. If you meet her, don't say a word of this. It's to be a surprise."

"I have no doubt it will be," I said, happy to know that he would be a day, too, late.

We **parted**, and I saw him **enter** Linda's house. A few minutes later I was in the garden, looking up at them from my place in the **shadow** of a big tree as they sat near the open window.

I thought he would never go. I almost decided to go home. Had I not heard her playing the piano, I should never have held out. At eleven o'clock they rose, and I was now able to hear what they were saying.

"Yes," she said, "it's time for you to go. But you might have sung the serenade for me². I've played it three times for you."

"I have a cold," he said. "Don't be angry with me. You'll hear me sing it sooner than you think, perhaps."

"Sooner than I think? If you want to give me a surprise, I'll **forgive** you. I'll see you at Mrs. Locksley Hall's tomorrow, I hope."

He said "Yes", and hurried away.

When he was gone³, she came to the window and looked out at the stars. I took out the horn.

I began. At the first note I saw her **start** and listen: she **recognized** the serenade... The instrument was like ice, and my lips were **stiff**. But in spite of all that, I **succeeded fairly** well.

When I had finished, I looked up at the window. She was writing now. A minute later the door of the house opened, and the servant whom I had bribed came towards me with a letter in his hand. My heart beat as I saw it.

"Are you there, sir?" I heard him say as I came out of the shadow. "Miss Linda told me to give you this," he held out the letter. "But you are not to open it, if you please, until you get home."

"Then she knew who I was," I said.

"I think so, sir."

I ran all the way to Hamilton Place where I got into a taxi. Ten minutes later I was in my study opening the letter:

714, Park Lane,
Friday.

"Dear Mr. Porcharlester,"

I stopped. Did she think it was he who had serenaded her? The letter continued **thus**:

"I am sorry that you **respect** my love for Schubert's serenade so little⁴ as **to make fun of** it. I can tell you that I shall never be able to hear the serenade without a strange **mixture of laughter** and pain. I did not know that a human **throat** could **produce** such sounds. I have only one more word to say: "Good-bye". I shall not have the pleasure of meeting you at Mrs. Locksley Hall's tomorrow. I don't think I'll be able to receive you again this season.

I am, dear Mr Porcharlester,

Yours truly
Linda Fitznightingale⁵."

I felt that to send this letter to Porcharlester would only pain him **uselessly**. I also felt that my teacher was right, and that I had not the lip for the French horn. So **I gave it up**.

Linda is now my wife. I sometimes ask her why she will not see Porcharlester, who has given his word he has done her no wrong. She always **refuses** to tell me.

MƏTNƏ DAİR İZAHATLAR

1. **Late in June I learned...** *İyunun sonunda mən öyrəndim ki...* İngilis dilində *at the beginning of...*, *at the end of...* əvəzinə əksər hallarda *late in...*, *early in...* birləşmələri işlədilir. Bu ifadələr sinonimik mənalara malikdir.

2. **But you might have sung the serenade for me...** *Lakin sən/siz mənim üçün serenadanı oxuya bilərdiniz.* Burada **might** feli bitmiş formada **might have sung** işlənərək hərəkətin keçmişə aid olduğunu bildirir və təəssüf ifadə edir.

3. **When he was gone, she came to the window** *O, gedəndən sonra (o orada artıq olmadıqda), o, (qız) pəncərəyə yaxınlaşdı...* Bu cümlədəki **to be gone** ifadəsi verilmiş anda (*haqqında söhbət gedən anda*) əşya və ya şəxsin olmadığını ifadə edir. Azərbaycan dilində *olmamaq, yoxa çıxmaq, ölmək* mənalarını verir.

Where is my book? It was
here but now it's gone.

Mənim kitabım haradadır?
O, burada idi, indi isə yoxa
çıxıb.

I don't know. What he'll
do when I am gone?

Mən bilmirəm, görəsən mən
olmayanda o nə edəcək?

4. **I am sorry that you respect my love for Schubert's serenade so little...** *Love, hatred, respect* və s. kimi mücərrəd isimlərdən sonra **"for"** sözünü gələrək hisslərin konkret bir obyektə yönəldiyini ifadə etməyə xidmət edir.

My love for music
her love for her daughter
Our **hatred** for enemy is
endless.

mənim musiqiyə olan sevgim
onun qızına olan məhəbbəti
Bizim düşməne olan nifrəti-
miz sonsuzdur.

5. İngilis dilində məktub yazarkən məktubun əvvəlində müraciət forması kimi — kişilərə *Dear Sir*, qadınlara *Dear Madam* deyərək müraciət edilir (*Dear Miss* sözləri ilə müraciət etmək olmaz). Nisbətən tanıdığımız adamlara müraciət etdikdə isə: *Dear Mr Brown, Dear Mrs Brown, Dear Miss Brown* ifadələri işlədilir.

İfadələr daha çox məktubun tamamında (yekununda) işlənir. Bu halda az tanıdığımız şəxslərə və ya rəsmi şəxslərə mü-

raciət etdikdə *yours faithfully, yours truly* tanıdığımız adamlara müraciət etdikdə və ya çox hörmət etdiyimiz şəxsə müraciət etdikdə isə *yours sincerely* ifadəsi işlənir.

Çox ciddi rəsmi məktublarda adətən sonda *I am (I remain), yours faithfully* ifadəsi işlənir.

Şəxsi xarakterli məktublarda adi salamlayıcı sözlər olaraq *(My) Dear John, (My) Dear Mary* ifadələri işlənir, məktubun sonunda isə *Yours* və sonra isə yeni sətirdən məktubu yazan müəllifin adı yazılır.

PROPER NAMES

Park Lane [ˈpɑ:kˈleɪn] Park Leyn, Londonda kübar adamların yaşadığı küçə

Hamilton Place [ˈhæmɪltənˈpleɪs] Həmilton Meydanı, Park Leynə yaxın bir yerdə yerləşən kiçik bir meydan

Marble Arch [ˈmɑːbl ˈɑːtʃ] Mabl Arç (*hərfi tərcüməsi Mərmər Kümbəz*) London şəhərinin mərkəzində şəhərin baş küçələrindən olan Oxford Street-in qurtaracağında məşhur bir yerdir.

Mrs Locksley Hall [ˈmɪsɪzˈlɒksliˈhɔːl] Missiz Loksli Holl

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

to succeed

to discourage

a pocket

a tune

an advice

to be situated

to bribe

a servant

to drive

inconvenient

to surprise

a surprise

to part

to enter

a shadow

to forgive

a note

to start

to recognize

thus

to respect

to make fun of

fairly

a mixture

laughter

to laugh (at)

throat

to produce

use

to give up

to give in

to refuse

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY FIVE

to succeed [tə sək'si:d] v

Syn.: **to manage**

Ant. to fail

e.g. He **succeeded** as a good journalist.

e.g. If you try again I am sure you'll **succeed**.

prep. **to succeed** in doing *smth.*

e.g. After many years he **succeeded** in mastering perfect English.

uğur qazanmaq, müvəffəq olmaq;
məqsədə nail olmaq/çatmaq

uğursuzluğa düşər olmaq
O, yaxşı bir jurnalist kimi müvəffəqiyyət qazandı.

Əgər sən/siz bir daha cəhd etsən /etsəniz, uğur qazanacaqsan/qa-zanacaqsınız.

bir iş görməkdə uğur qazanmaq
Bir çox illərdən sonra o, ingilis di-lini mükəmməl öyrənməyə nail oldu.

Müqayisə edin:

Mr. Samadov gained much ex-
perience working at a company.
As a result he **succeeded** in learn-
ing English perfectly.

How did you **manage** to convince
him?

C-b. Səmədov kompaniyada işlə-
yərək xeyli təcrübə qazandı və
nəticədə o, ingilis dilini gözəl
öyrənməyə nail oldu.

Sən/Siz onu inandırmağa necə
nail oldun(uz)?

to discourage [tə dis'klɪdʒ] v

e.g. Make another attempt. Don't
let your first failure
discourage you.

prep. **to discourage** *smb.* from
doing *smth.*

e.g. Bad weather **discouraged** us
from going to the country
house.

Ant. **to encourage** [ɪn'klɪdʒ]

prep. **to encourage** *smb.* to do
smth.

expr. to feel/to be **encouraged**
by *smth.*

e.g. Seneca Davis gave Frank a
ten dollar piece **to encourage**

ruhdan /maraqdan /həvəsədən sal-
maq, əlini işdən soyutmaq

Bir daha cəhd et/edin. Qoy sənin/
sizin birinci uğursuzluğun(uz)
səni/sizi ruhdan salmasın.

bir kəsi bir iş görərkən ruhdan
salmaq/əlini işdən soyutmaq

Pis hava bizi bağ evinə getmək
həvəsindən saldı.

ruhlandırmaq, həvəsləndirmək

bir kəsi bir iş görməyə ruhlandır-
maq

bir şeydən ruhlanmaq

Seneka Devis Franka on dollarlıq
sikkə pul verdi ki, onun pula

his interest in money.

e.g. The producer **encouraged** the actor by giving him the most difficult part.

courage ['kʌrɪdʒ] *n*

W.comb. to have the **courage** to do *smth*

e.g. Robin Hood had the **courage** not to obey the tyranny.

courageous [kə'reɪdʒəs] *adj*

Syn.: brave

a pocket ['pɒkɪt] *n*

W.comb. a **pocket-book**

a tune [tju:n] *n*

W.comb. a dance **tune**

advice [ən əd'vaɪs] *n*

W.comb. a piece of **advice**
many pieces of **advice**

olan marağını artırsın.

Prodüser aktyora ən çətin rolunu verməklə onu həvəsləndirdi.

cürət, şücaət; ruh yüksəkliyi, coşğunluq, cəsarət

bir iş görməyə cürəti çatmaq

Robin Hudun cürəti çatırdı ki, zülmə boyun əyməsin.

cəsur, igid, qoçaq; şücaətli

cib

cib dəftəri

melodiya, hava

rəqs havası

məsləhət

kiçik bir məsləhət

çoxlu məsləhət

Yadda saxlayın:

Advice sözü ingilis dilində sayılmayan isimlər qrupuna daxildir.

to be situated [tə bɪ'sɪtʃu'eɪtɪd] *v*

e.g. Our village is **situated** at the foot of the Caucasus.

situation [ˈsɪtʃu'eɪʃn] *n*

W.comb. international **situation**

Syn.: a **position**

to bribe [braɪb] *v*

bribery ['braɪbəri] *n*

W.comb. to fight against **bribery**

a servant [ə'sə:vənt] *n*

to serve [sə:v] *v*

exp. to **serve** in the Army

to drive [tə'draɪv] (*drove, driven*)

W.comb. to **drive** a car

e.g. Could you **drive** me home?

yerləşmək

Bizim kəndimiz Qafqaz dağlarının ətəyində yerləşir.

situasiya, vəziyyət, işin gərdişi
beynəlxalq vəziyyət

pulla almaq, rüşvət vermək

rüşvətxorluq

rüşvətxorluğa qarşı mübarizə aparmaq

qulluqçu, xidmətçi

qulluq etmək, xidmət göstərmək

orduda xidmət etmək

1. sürmək, idarə etmək

maşın sürmək

2. maşınla aparmaq

Sən/Siz maşınla məni evə apara bilərdinmi/bilərdinizmi?

e.g. His words **drove** all doubts from my mind.

W.comb. to drive smb mad

a drive [ə 'draɪv] *n*

W.comb. full drive

to go for a **drive**

inconvenient [ˈɪnkən'vi:njənt] *adj*

Ant. **convenient** [kən'vi:njənt] *adj*

W.comb. a **convenient** place/time

Syn. **Comfortable**

3. qovmaq; çıxarmaq, dağıtmaq
Onun sözləri başımdakı bütün şübhələri dağıtdı.

4. vurmaq, çalmaq
bir kəsi dəli etmək, bir kəsin ağ-
lım başından almaq
getmə, gəlmə (*minikdə*)
tam sürətlə
maşınla gəzintiyə getmək
əlvərişsiz, namünasib, münasib/uy-
gun olmayan, uyğunsuz
müvafiq, uyğun, əlvərişli, rahat
əlvərişli yer/vaxt

Müqayisə edin:

Sit down in this armchair. It is very **comfortable**.
Meet me at five o'clock outside the building if the time and place are **convenient** for you.

Bu kresloda əyləş/əyləşin, o, çox rahatdır.
Əgər yer və vaxt sənin/sizin üçün əlvərişlidirsə, onda binanın xaricində saat 5-də mənimlə görüş /görüşün.

to surprise [tə sə 'praɪz] *v*

e.g. He **surprised** me.

surprise [sə 'praɪz] *n*

prep. in **surprise**

W.comb. to show **surprise**

to cause **surprise**

surprising [sə 'praɪzɪŋ] *adj*

W.comb. **surprising** news

a part [ə 'pa:t] *n*

W.comb. to play the **part** of

to part [pa:t] *v*

to enter [tu 'entə] *v*

W.comb. to **enter** a building /a university

1. təəccübləndirmək, heyrətləndirmək, heyratə salmaq
O, məni təəccübləndirdi.

2. qəfil/gözlənilməz hərəkət etmək, sürpriz etmək
təəccüb, heyrat
təəccüb/heyrat içində
təəccüb göstərmək
təəccübə/heyratə səbəb olmaq
təəccüblü, heyrətləndirici; gözlənilməz, gözlənilməyən
təəccübləndirici/heyrətləndirici xəbər

1. hissə; 2. iştirak; 3. rol
rolunu oynamaq
ayrılmaq
daxil olmaq, içəri girmək
binaya/universitetə girmək (*daxil olmaq*)

entrance ['entrəns] *Ant.* exit ['eksɪt]

W.comb. **entrance** examinations

shadow ['ʃædou] *n* *Syn.* shade

e.g. We sat in **the shade** of a big apple-tree.

Syn. **shade** [ʃeɪd]

e.g. To find water and **shade** in the desert is impossible

e.g. It was above 40° in **the shade**

W.comb. to sit in **the shade**
to keep *smth* in **the shade**

1. giriş; 2. qəbul

qəbul imtahanları

kölgə (*konkret ağyaların saldığı*)

Biz böyük bir alma ağacının kölgəsində oturduq.

1. kölgə (*günün düşmədiyi yer*)

Səhrada su və kölgə tapmaq mümkün deyil.

Kölgədə 40 dərəcədən yuxarı hərarət var idi.

kölgədə oturmaq

bir şeyi kölgədə saxlamaq

Müqayisə edin:

It was hot even in **the shade**.

The little boy wondered why **his shadow** was so long.

Hətta kölgədə də isti idi.

Balaca oğlan bilmək istəyirdi ki, niyə onun kölgəsi belə uzun idi.

W.comb. different **shades** of meaning

e.g. That is a different **shade** of meaning.

perhaps [pə'hæps] *mod. söz.*

to forgive [tə fə'gɪv] *v* (*forgave, forgiven*)

W.comb. **to forgive smb.** for *smth*
to forgive smb for doing *smth*

e.g. You must **forgive** your son for his mistake. He is still quite young.

a note [nəʊt] *n*

W.comb. exchange of diplomatic **notes**

to start [stɑ:t] *v*

e.g. The train **has just started**.

2. məna çaları

müxtəlif məna çalarları

Bu başqa məna (çaları) daşıyır.

ola bilsin ki, bəlkə də

bağışlamaq, rüsxət vermək, əfv etmək

bir kəsi bir işə görə bağışlamaq

bir kəsi bir iş gördüyünə görə əfv etmək/bağışlamaq

Sən/Siz oğlunu/oğlunuzu səhv iş gördüyünə görə bağışlamalısan /bağışlamahsınız. O, hələ çox cavandır.

1. not (*musiqidə*)

2. qeyd, yazı

3. nota (*dövlətlərarası*)

diplomatik notalar mübadiləsi

1. yola düşmək

Qatar yenicə yola düşüb.

2. başlamaq (*işə*)

a start [sta:t] *n*

W.comb. from **start** to finish

W.comb. to give **a start**

to recognize [tə'rekəɡnaɪz] *v*

recognition [ˈrekəɡˈnɪʃn] *n*

thus [ðʌs] *conj*

to respect [rɪsˈpekt] *v*

a respect [rɪsˈpekt] *n*

W.comb. worthy of **respect**

to have **a respect** for *smb*

to have lost all **respect**

to gain **respect**

fun [fʌn] *n*

expr. to make **fun** of *smb*

fairly [ˈfɛəli] *adv*

e.g. I feel **fairly** well.

a mixture [ˈmɪkstʃə] *n*

laughter [ˈlɑ:ftə] *n*

expr. to burst into **laughter**

Ant. to burst into tears

W.comb. to laugh at *smb.*

throat [θrout] *n*

W.comb. to have **a sore throat**

to have **a throat** for a song

to produce [prəˈdju:s] *v*

Syn.: to show, to point

W.comb. to produce a ticket/ a document/ a pass

W.comb. to produce machines

to produce a film

production [prəˈdʌkʃn] *n*

useless [ˈju:sɪs] *adj*

Ant. **useful** [ˈju:sfəl] *adj*

3.səksənmək, qorxmaq, diksinmək

1. başlangıç, əvvəl

başdan axıra, əvvəldən axıra

2. yola salma, düşmə, getmə

3. səksənmə, diksinmə, qorxma

səksənmək

tanımaq (*sonradan*)

tanıma

bu kimi, belə, beləliklə

hörmət/ehtiram etmək, ehtiram

göstərmək

hörmət, ehtiram

hörmətə layiq

bir kəsə qarşı hörməti olmaq; bir

kəsə hörmət bəsləmək

bütün hörmətini itirmək

hörmət qazanmaq

zarafat, əyləncə, şənlik

bir kəsi ələ salmaq; bir kəsə lag etmək

olduqca, çox-çox

Mən özümü çox-çox yaxşı hiss

edirəm.

1. qarışıq; 2. mikstura (*dərman*)

gülüş, qəhqəhə

qəhqəhə/şaqqanaq çəkmək

hənkürmək

bir kəsə gülmək

boğaz

boğazı ağrımaq

müəyyən bir mahnını oxumaq

üçün boğazı/səsi olmaq

1. təqdim etmək, göstərmək, ta-

pıb göstərmək

bilet / sənəd / buraxılış vərəqəsi
təqdim etmək

2. istehsal etmək

maşın istehsal etmək

film istehsal etmək

istehsal, istehsalat, mal istehsalı

səmərəsiz, bəhərsiz

xeyirli, sərfəli

e.g. It's **useless** to speak about it.
use [ju:s] *n*

W.comb. **the use** of electricity/of
medicine
to make **use** of *smth*

e.g. Do you make good **use** of
your time?

W.comb. What's **the use** of it?

e.g. It's no **use** trying to convince
her.

to use [tə 'ju:z] *v*

e.g. What's this thing **used** for?

e.g. Can you **use** this dictionary?

to give [tə ɡɪv] *v* (*gave, given*)

W.comb. **to give** advice

to give *smb* an answer

to give a description of *smth*

to give/to pay attention to *smth*

prep. **to give** in

to give up *v*

e.g. When will you **give up** smok-
ing?

to give away

W.comb. **to give away** *one's* secrets

e.g. Why have you **given away**
my secrets?

to refuse [tə rɪ'fju:z] *v*

W.comb. **to refuse** *smth.*

to refuse doing *smth.*

e.g. He **refused** our help.

refusal [rɪ'fju:zl] *n*

Bu haqda danışmaq səmərəsizdir.
xeyir, fayda, mənfəət, səmərə
elektrikin/təbabətin xeyri/faydası

bir şeydən istifadə etmək; bir şe-
yin faydasını görmək

Sən/Siz vaxtm(ız)dan səmərəli
istifadə edirsinizmi/edirsinizmi?

Bunun xeyri/faydası nədir?

Onu inandırmağa çalışmağın xeyri
yoxdur.

istifadə etmək, faydalanmaq, bəh-
rələnmək, xeyrini görmək

Bu, nədə istifadə olunur?

Sən/Siz bu lüğətdən istifadə edə
bilirsinizmi/bilirsinizmi?

vermək

məsləhət vermək

bir kəsə cavab vermək

bir şeyin təsvirini vermək

bir şeyə diqqət yetirmək

güzəştə getmək, razılaşmaq

tərgitmək, buraxmaq, əl çəkmək

Siqareti nə vaxt tərgidəcəksən /tər-
gidəcəksin?

açmaq, aşkarlamaq, yaymaq

sirlərini yaymaq

Sən/Siz mənim sirlərimi niyə aç-
mısan/açmısınız (yaymısan/yay-
mısınız)?

imtina etmək, boyun qaçıрмаq

bir işdən boyun qaçıрмаq

bir iş görməkdən boyun qaçıрмаq

O, bizim köməyimizdən imtina
etdi.

imtina, boyun qaçıрма

XXV dərsin qrammatikası

§85. Sabcanktiv II (*Subjunctive II*)

Felin Sabcanktiv II (*Subjunctive II*) şəklinin iki zaman forması var: 1) İndiki zaman forması; 2) keçmiş zaman forması.

Sabcanktiv II-nin indiki zaman forması felin xəbər şəklinin keçmiş zaman qeyri-müəyyən forması ilə eyniyyət təşkil edir.

Müqayisə edin:

To speak

| <i>Felin keçmiş zaman qeyri-müəyyən forması</i> | <i>Sabcanktiv II-nin indiki zaman forması</i> |
|---|---|
| I spoke | I spoke |
| You spoke | You spoke |
| He/She/It spoke | He/She/It spoke |
| We spoke | We spoke |
| You spoke | You spoke |
| They spoke | They spoke |

Bütün digər fellərin də (*to be feli istisna olmaqla*) keçmiş zaman formaları ilə Sabcanktiv II-nin indiki zaman forması eyniyyət təşkil edir.

Felin keçmiş zaman qeyri-müəyyən forması ilə Sabcanktiv II forması arasında mövcud olan yeganə fərq *to be* felindədir.

Müqayisə edin:

| <i>Felin keçmiş zaman qeyri-müəyyən forması</i> | <i>Sabcanktiv II-nin indiki zaman forması</i> |
|---|---|
| I was | I were |
| You were | You were |
| He/She/It was | He/She/It were |
| We were | We were |
| You were | You were |
| They were | They were |

Qeyd: Müasir ingilis dilində, xüsusən də danışiq dilində Sabcanktiv II-nin I və III şəxs təkdə işlənən "*were*" formasının "*was*"

formasını ilə işlənməsinə meyl vardır və əksər hallarda *I were* əvəzinə *I was*; *He/She/It were* əvəzinə *He/She/It was* işlənir, məs.:

If he was here he would do it

"I'd be king if I was you", said Baldy... (O. Henry)

Felin Sabcanktiv II şəklinin keçmiş zaman forması fel şəklinin keçmiş bitmiş zaman forması ilə tam eyniyyət təşkil edir. Müqayisə edin:

To write

| <i>Felin xəbər şəklinin keçmiş bitmiş zaman forması</i> | <i>Sabcanktiv II şəklinin keçmiş zaman forması</i> |
|---|--|
| I had written | I had written |
| You had written | You had written |
| He/She/It had written | He/She/It had written |
| We had written | We had written |
| You had written | You had written |
| They had written | They had written |

Felin Sabcanktiv II şəklilə ifadə edilən hərəkətlər həyatı gerçəkliklərdən, həyatı reallıqlardan uzaq olur, onların həyata keçməsi qeyri-mümkün hesab edilir. Bununla belə həmin hərəkətlər arzu edilir, danışanın müqəddəs arzusu, istəyi, diləyi hesab edilir.

Adətən Sabcanktiv II-nin indiki zamanı ilə ifadə edilən hərəkətlərin həyata keçməsinin zamanı indiki və gələcək zamanda nəzərdə tutulur.

Yadda saxlayın

Sabcanktiv II -nin indiki zamanı dedikdə əslində grammatik zaman etibarilə o, keçmişdir. Lakin o ona görə "*indiki zaman*" adlanır ki, onun təsir dairəsi indiki və ya gələcək zamanla müəyyənləşir, məs.: "*Kaş o gələydi*" tipli cümlələrdə hərəkətin icrasının arzu edilməsi gələcəyə yönəlmişdir və ona görə də bu tipli cümlələr *Sabcanktiv II* -nin indiki zamanı hesab edilir.

Məs.:

I wish he came.
If I were you I should
help her.

Kaş o gələydi.
Mən sən/sizin yerin(iz)də ol-
saydım, ona kömək edərdim.

Sabcanktiv II -nin keçmiş zamanı felin şəxslı formasının xəbər şəklində istifadə edilən keçmiş bitmiş zaman formasında olur. Bu haqda yuxarıdakı cədvəldə də məlumat verilmişdir.

Sabcanktiv II -nin keçmiş zaman forması, göründüyü kimi, **Sabcanktiv II** -nin indiki zaman formasından həm forma etibarilə:

| Sabcanktiv II -nin indiki zamanı | Sabcanktiv II -nin keçmiş zamanı |
|---|---|
| I, you, he, she, it we, you, they | I, you, he, she, it we, you, they |
| I, you, he, she, it we, you, they | I, you, he, she, it we, you, they |

həm də məzmun etibarilə fərqlənir.

Yadda saxlayın

Sabcanktiv II -nin keçmiş zamanında ifadə edilməsi arzu edilən hərəkətlərin icrası keçmiş zamanla bağlanır və hərəkətin həyata keçməsi bir reallıq olaraq daha da əlçətməz, məs.:
“*Əgər o, gəlmiş olsaydı, mənı görmüş olardı* = *If he had come he would have seen me*” tipli cümlələr kimi olur.

Məs.:

If I had known, I should
have brought some flowers.
If I had been here, too I could
have heard the story myself.

Əgər mən bilmiş olsaydım, bir
neçə gül gətirmiş olardım.
Əgər mən burada olmuş ol-
saydım, hekayəni özüm eşit-
miş olardım.

Sabcanktiv II-nin istər indiki zaman forması, istərsə də keçmiş zaman forması daha çox şərt budaq cümlələrində işlənir, məs.:

If I had time I should help you. Vaxtım olsaydı, sənə/sizə kömək edərdim.

If I had had time I should have helped you. Əgər vaxtım olmuş olsaydı, sənə/sizə kömək etmiş olardım.

It would be a good thing if you didn't smoke. Çox yaxşı olardı ki, siqaret çəkməyəsən/çəkməyəsiniz.

It would have been a good thing if you hadn't smoken Çox yaxşı bir iş olmuş olardı ki, siqaret çəkməmiş olardın(ız).

Sabcanktiv II modal fellərlə də işlənir. Modal fel həm keçmiş zamanda, həm də bitmiş zamanda ola bilər, məs.:

can do → could do → could have done

may do → might do → might have done

formalarında olur. Modal fellərin **Sabcanktiv II** həm baş, həm də budaq cümlələrdə işlənir, məs.:

I could do it if I had any free time. Əgər mənim bir az boş vaxtım olsaydı, bunu edə bilərdim.

I could have done it if I had had any free time. Əgər mənim bir boş vaxtım olmuş olsaydı, bunu etmiş olardım.

She might see you if she came earlier. Əgər o tez gəlsəydi, səni/sizi görə bilərdi.

She might have seen you if she had come earlier. Əgər o tez gəlmiş olsaydı, səni/sizi görmüş olardı (görərdi).

Qeyd: Bəzən elə olur ki, baş cümlənin zamanı ilə budaq cümlənin zamanı arasında olan simmetriya pozula bilər, yəni budaq cümlə **Sabcanktiv II**-nin keçmiş zamanında, baş cümlə isə **Sabcanktiv II**-nin indiki zamanında və ya tərsinə ola bilər. Bu müxtəlif zamanlılıq məntiqi nəticədən doğur və **Sabcanktiv II**-nin bu şəkildə işlənməsinə heç də mane olmur, məs.:

If the railway station were nearer, we should have got there long ago.

Əgər vağzal bizə yaxın olsaydı, oraya çoxdan çatmış olardıq.

və ya:

If the railway station had been nearer, we should get there long ago.

Əgər dəmiryol vağzalında olmuş olsaydı, biz oraya çoxdan çatardıq.

Sabcanktiv II-nin həm indiki zamanı, həm də keçmiş zamanı şərt budaq cümlələrində işlənərkən bağlayıcısız formada da işləyə bilərlər. Bu halda mübtəda ilə **Sabcanktiv II**-nin keçmiş zamanında **had** markeri, indiki zamanda isə **were** markeri inversiyaya (yerdəyişməyə) məruz qalır, məs.:

Had we had enough time we should have played a game of chess.

If we had had enough time we should have played a game of chess.

Were he at the University he would make a report.

If he were at the University he would make a report.

Onu da qeyd etmək lazımdır ki, şərt budaq cümlələrində işlənən bu kimi bağlayıcısız forma daha çox yazılı nitq üçün xarakterikdir və şifahi nitqdə olduqca az işlənir.

§86. Mənanı gücləndirici *It is (was) ... that* tərkibləri.

İngilis dilindəki *It is (was) ... that* ifadəsi xüsusi bir qrammatik quruluş olaraq ayrı-ayrı sözlərin və hətta budaq cümlələrin məna etibarilə fərqləndirilməsinə, onları məntiqi cəhətdən daha güclü və emosional şəkildə ifadə etməyə xidmət edir, məs.:

It was in the morning that I saw him.

Mən onu görəndə səhər idi.

Bu konstruksiyanın köməyi ilə istənilən cümlə üzvünə məna etibarilə məntiqi üstünlük vermək, onu digər üzvlərdən fərqləndirmək olar. Bu halda məntiqi cəhətdən üstünlük verilən sözün mənasından asılı olaraq müvafiq bağlayıcı seçilir və həmin bağlayıcı budaq cümləni əmələ gətirməyə xidmət edir. Belə ki, *it is (was) ... that* əvəzinə *it is (was) + digər bağlayıcılar* işləyə bilər, məs.:

It was **at 5 o'clock** when I woke up.

It was **he who** got off the bus.

It was the **red book** which you put into the bag.

It was **in this room** where we had our lessons.

Mən yuxudan oyananda saat 5 idi.

Avtobusdan düşən o idi.

Çantanın içərisinə qoyduğunuz qırmızı kitab idi.

Bizim dərs keçdiyimiz otaq bu idi.

Qeyd: *It is (was) ... that* bağlayıcı təkiqlərinin köməkliyi ilə tək cə ayrı-ayrı cümle üzləri deyil, hətta sözləri də fərqləndirilə, mənə cəhdən gücləndirilə bilər, məs.:

It was **in** the room that I saw him, not **out of** it.

Mən onu otağın **içində** görmüşəm, **bayırında** yox.

GRAMMATİK MATERIALI İLKİN MÖHKƏMLƏNDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin və "*Subjunctive Mood*"-un formalarını müəyyən edin.

- a) 1. It *wouldn't do* you any harm if you *did* this exercise a second time. 2. You'd (you *would*) never *say* he was gloomy if you *knew* him better. 3. If this book *were* more interesting, it *would be* in greater demand. 4. If my friend *were* in London now, he *could show* me round the city.
- b) 1. If I'd (I had) *known* that, you'd (you *would*) *be hurt*, I'd (*would*) never *have told* you about it. 2. If my grandfather *had had* a chance to study, he'd *have been* a great man, I'm sure. 3. I had to walk from the station. If I'd *had* more money on me, I *could have taken* a taxi. 4. If he'd *come* a minute later, he'd *have missed* the train.
- c) 1. He'd *feel* very hurt if you *failed* to come to his birthday party. 2. I *could have tried* to cheer her up if I'd *known* that she was in trouble. 3. If by chance the weather *were* fine tomorrow, I'd *wear* this suit. 4. If I *came across* a plain blue dress while shopping, I *shouldn't hesitate* to buy it. 5. If you *had worked* harder last year, you *wouldn't*

have made these mistakes. 6. If John *were* more experienced, he *'d do* better.

II. Şərt budaq cümlələri qurun, şərtin real və ya qeyri-real olduğunu müəyyən edin.

1. He is busy and does not come to see us. If ... 2. The girl did not study well last year and received bad marks. If ... 3. He broke his bicycle and so he did not go to the country. If ... 4. He speaks English badly: he has no practice. If ... 5. I had a bad headache yesterday, that's why I did not come to see you. If ... 6. The ship was sailing near the coast, that's why it struck a rock. If ... 7. He was not in town, therefore he was not present at our meeting. If ... 8. The pavement was so slippery that I fell and hurt my leg. If ... 9. The sea is rough, and we cannot sail to the island. If ... 10. They made a fire, and the frightened wolves ran away. If ... 11. It is late, and I have to go home. If ... 12. I was waiting for my friend to come, that's why I could not go to the cinema with you. If ... 13. He always gets top marks in mathematics because it is his favourite subject and he works a lot at it. If ... 14. I did not translate the article yesterday because I had no dictionary. If ... 15. We lost our way because the night was pitch-dark. If ... 16. The box was so heavy that I could not carry it. That's why I took a taxi. If ...

III. Şərt budaq cümlələrini məntiqə uyğun olaraq qurun.

1. The travellers had no camera with them, so they could not take photos of the beautiful scenery. If ... 2. There was no sugar left, so we had to go to the shop late in the evening. If ... 3. This house is very nice and comfortable, but it is not very good for living because it is situated close to a technical plant and the air around is very bad. If ... 4. He is an excellent specialist, but I cannot ask his advice because I am not acquainted with him. If ... 5. You cannot enjoy this merry evening party because you have a toothache. If ... 6. You know the material well enough, but you are very absent-minded, and that's why you always make many mistakes. If ... 7. You did not ring me up, so I did not know you were in trouble. If ... 8. You left the child alone in the room, so he hurt himself. If ...

9. They spent a year in the tropics, so they got very sun-tanned. If ... 10. It rained heavily, so we got drenched to the skin. If ... 11. Why didn't you watch the cat? It ate all the fish. If ... 12. A huge black bear cloud appear from behind the forest, so we had to turn back and hurry home. If ... 13. We shall not go to see them because it is very late. If ... 14. Naturally she was angry, because you were in her way. If ...

IV. *"I wish"* ilə başlayan cümlələrdə mötərizədə verilmiş feli lazım olan şəkildə (Mood) işlədin.

1. The unfortunate pupil wished he (not to forget) to learn the rule. 2. I wish I (to have) a season ticket to the Philharmonic next winter. 3. I wish I (to consult) the teacher when I first felt that mathematics was too difficult for me. 4. I love sunny weather. I wish it (to be) warm and fine all the year round. 5. I wish I (not to lend) Nick my watch: he has broken it. 6. I wish you (to send) word as soon as you arrive. 7. I wish I (not to have) to do my homework every day. 8. I wish you (to go) skiing with me yesterday: I had such a good time! 9. I wish I (to know) Spanish. 10. I wish I (not to drink) so much coffee in the evening: I could not sleep half the night. 11. I wish you (to read) more in future. 12. I wish I never (to suggest) this idea. 13. I wish I (to be) at yesterday's party: it must have been very merry. 14. I wish we (to meet) again next summer. 15. Don't you wish you (to see) that performance before? 16. They wished they (not to see) this horrible scene again. 17. I wish I (can) give up smoking. 18. She wishes she (to see) him at yesterday's party. 19. I wish I (to pass) my driving test last Monday. 20. I wish I (not to forget) my friend's birthday yesterday. 21. The boy is sad. He wishes he (not to break) the window. 22. My aunt wishes she (to stay) at home last week-end. 23. He wishes he (to know) something about cars. 24. I wish it (to be) sunny. 25. I wish it (to be) sunny during our picnic last Saturday. 26. She wishes she (to live) in the Crimea. 27. My friend wishes he (not to do) that last night. 28. I wish I (to bring) my camera last summer. 29. I wish I (can) tell the future. 30. Do you wish you (to be) in the Guinness' Book of

Records? 31. Some people wish they (can) appear on a TV game show and become popular. 32. She often wishes things (to be) different.

V. Qarışıq tiplər də daxil omlaqla aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. I shall go to the dentist because I have a toothache. If ...
2. He is groaning with pain now because he did not go to the dentist to have his tooth filled. If ...
3. She does not go to the polyclinic because she does not need any treatment. If ...
4. He will not go to see the play as he was present at the dress-rehearsal. If ...
5. He went to Moscow specially to hear this famous singer because he is fond of him. If ...
6. We did not go to the cafeteria to have a glass of lemonade because she had no need. If ...
8. He is not a first-class sportsman now because he did not train enough last year. If ...
9. The pupils were active because they wanted to understand this difficult material. If ...
10. The pupils did not understand the homework because they were inattentive. If ...
11. The pupils worked hard and did well in their examination. If ...
12. She won't try to enter the foreign languages department because she is not good at foreign languages. If ...

VI. İngilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. a) Təəssüf ki, o belə sadələvhüdür.
b) Təəssüf ki, o, kifayət qədər ciddi deyildir.
2. a) İndi mən təəssüf edirəm ki, onun məsləhətinə qulaq asmadım.
b) Mən indi təəssüf edirəm ki, onun sözünə qulaq asmışam.
3. a) Çox təəssüflər olsun ki, siz belə gec gəlmişsiniz.
b) Təəssüflər olsun ki, siz onu qabaq tanımadınız.
4. a) Təəssüf ki, biz o, gələcəyə qədər getmişik.
b) Təəssüflər olsun ki, biz onun gəlişini gözləməmişik.
5. a) Təəssüflər olsun ki, onlar hələ heç nə bilmirlər.
b) Təəssüflər olsun ki, onlar artıq bu haqda hər şeyi bilirlər.

VII. Müxtəlif tipli sabcanktivdən istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Əgər o belə yaxın görən olmasaydı, dünən o məni küçədə gördükdə tanıyardı. 2. O, sağlamdır. Əgər o, xəstə olsaydı, qardaşı mənə bu haqda deyərdi. 3. Əgər siz bu jurnalı müntəzəm olaraq oxumuş olsaydınız, çox şey öyrənmiş olardınız. 4. Əgər mən bu haqda tez bilmiş olsaydım, indi evdə oturmazdım. 5. Əgər mənim valideynlərim varlı olsaydılar, onlar mənə çoxdan maşın alardılar. 6. O, çox istedadlıdır. Kaş valideynləri onun üçün piano almış olaydılar. Əgər o indi piano çalmağa başlasa, o çox görkəmli bir pianoçu ola bilər. 7. Əgər mən fransız dilini bilmiş olsaydım, o dildə çoxdan tərcümələr etmiş olardım. 8. Əgər mən alman dilini bilsəydim, Hegelin fəlsəfi əsərlərini alman dilində oxuyardım. 9. Əgər mən yaxında yaşasaydım, mən tez-tez nəvəmi görməyə gedərdim. 10. Əgər siz bizi söhbətə tutmasaydınız, biz işi vaxtında qurtarmış olardıq. 11. Əgər o, həkimin məsləhətlərinə qulaq asmasaydı, belə tez sağalmazdı. 12. Əgər o, belə istedadlı rəssam olmasaydı, onun əsərləri sərgiyə qəbul edilməzdi. 13. Əgər siz onda mənim məsləhətlərimə qulaq asmış olsaydınız, indi belə çətin vəziyyətə düşməzdiniz. 14. Əgər mən belə məşğul olmamış olsaydım, mən sənə dünən kömək etmiş olardım. 15. Kaş siz ona keçən həftə bu haqda demiş olsaydınız. 16. Kaş indi biz məzuniyyətdə olmuş olaydıq. 17. Kaş sənə bu fənn maraqlandırmış olaydı! 18. Yaxşı olardı ki, siz ona bu haqda özünüz deyəydiniz. 19. Heyf ki, indi ora getmək gecdir. 20. O çox dəyişilib. Əgər siz onu görsəydiniz, tanımazdınız. 21. Əgər mən sənə yerində olsaydım, valideynlərimlə məsləhətləşərdim. 21. Əgər indi tramvay gəlsəydi, biz gecikməzdik. 22. Əgər o bilsəydi ki, bu söz onun xətrinə dəyəcək, ehtiyatlı olardı. 23. Təəssüflər olsun ki, əvvəllər bizim ağılımıza gəlməyib ki, bu kitabı kitabxanada axtaraq. Biz işimizi vaxtında təhvil verə və indi sərbəst ola bilərdik. 24. Təəssüflər olsun ki, bizim belə az dərslərimiz vardır. Əgər biz çox işləmiş olsaydıq, dili daha yaxşı bilərdik. 25. Əgər o, idman yarışlarını müntəzəm izləməmiş olsaydı, o, idman haqqında bu qədər çox bilmiş olmazdı. 26. Əgər sən məni bir qədər əvvəl xəbərdar

etmiş olsaydın, mən artıq Moskvada olmuş olardım. 27. Təəssüflər olsun ki, o artıq getmişdir. Əgər sən bir az əvvəl zəng etmiş olsaydın, o indi burada olmuş olardı. 28. Əgər o daha ağıllı olmuş olsaydı, o, dünən məşəyə getməzdi. 29. Əgər o, dünən bu məktubu yazmamış olsaydı, mən bu məktubu bu gün almamış olardım. 30. Əgər mən dünən dərsi öyrənməsəydim, indi müəllimə necə cavab verə bilərdim? 31. Əgər mən idmanla məşğul olmasaydım, bu məsafəni belə tez qət edə bilməzdim. 32. Təəssüflər olsun ki, siz ona qulaq asmamırmız. Siz onun necə istedadlı bəstəkar olduğunu onda bilmiş olardınız. 33. Mən əminəm ki, əgər qonaqlıq baş tutsaydı, hamımız şad olmuş olardıq. 34. O, təəssüf edir ki, niyə bu əhvalatı əvvəllər danışmayıb. 35. Çox təəssüf ki, biz Əzimovu evdə tapmadıq. Bizim söhbətimiz çox maraqlı olardı.

VIII. Ucadan oxuyun və şifahi tərcümə edin.

1. If she had more experience, she's do better. 2. If I'd known that, I'd have put off the appointment. 3. If I were you, I'd give in.

IX. Aşağıdakı suallara cavab verin. "Subjunctive Mood"-un işlənməsinə xüsusi fikir verin.

- a) 1. Would you attend to the matter straight away if your friend asked you to do it?
2. If you had a lot of luggage, would you take a taxi or go by bus?
3. What would you put on if it were warmer (colder) now?
4. Where would you send your son (daughter) to study if he (she) were good at singing?
- b) 1. Would the conductor have given Mark Twain a seat if the porter had known who he really was?
2. Would Mark Twain have believed his companion if he had told him the truth? Why not?
3. Would Miss Posie have agreed if Highsmith had gone to her and offered his services as an actor? Why? (Why not)?

4. Would Miss Carrington have believed Highsmith (in the role of Bill) if he hadn't used familiar names in his conversation with her?
5. Would Miss Carrington have returned to live in Cranberry Corners if Highsmith hadn't acted so convincingly? What would have happened then?
- c) 1. How well would you speak English if you'd spoken it since childhood?
2. Would your favourite team have won the last football championship if they'd not trained more?
3. Would you recognize your friend at once if you hadn't seen him for ten years or so?
4. Where would you have gone if you'd had a holiday last winter?

X. Sual cümlələrini tamamlayın və onlara cavab verin.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--|
| 1. What would you do if | to run into...? to mix with...? to complain of...? to be in trouble...? to be deceived...? |
| 2. How would you behave if | to avoid...? to find fault with...? not to give in...? to be responsible...? not to be familiar...? |
| 3. What would have happened if | not to make proper arrangements...? to put off...? not to keep in a cold place...? can't arrange...? can't attend to...? |

4. What would you have done if

to mention...?
to be pressed badly...?
to hurt one's feelings...?
to fail at the exam...?
can't keep an appointment...?

XI. Subjunctive Mood işlətməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. He would have come to the party if... (not to be held up). 2. If the director turned up now... (to attend to, personally). 3. I shouldn't dare to bother you at such a late hour if... (urgent). 4. If you took part in the next sports competitions... (to do a lot of good). 5. I should have bought that coat without any hesitation if... (to have money on me). 6. If you gave in... (not to be praised). 7. I would tell you about it if... (can, to speak in private). 8. If this play had been put on at our club... (to be a success). 9. If you had kept this fruit in a cool place... (not to go bad). 10. He wouldn't behave like that if he... (an honest man).

XII. "If" bağlayıcısını ataraq cümlələrin strukturunu dəyişin və əmələ gələn cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. If I were in Rome now, I, too, should be able to hear the famous Italian singer. 2. You wouldn't make these foolish mistakes if you were more attentive in class. 3. If that engineer had had a greater sense of responsibility, this question wouldn't have taken so long to decide. 4. This question would have been raised long ago if the matter had been dealt with properly. 5. If there had been more schools in the area, the Burnells would not have allowed their girls to mix with poor children.

XIII. Subjunctive Mood-dan istifadə etməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri birləşdirərək baş cümləyə çevirin.

Model: Mr. Green didn't work hard and didn't get a good knowledge of English. He failed at the exam. If Mr. Green had worked hard and got a good knowledge of English, he wouldn't have failed at the exam.

1. She worked hard. That's why she became a first-class ballet-dancer. 2. You failed me. I didn't take the necessary steps

in time. 3. The weather's bad. We can't go to the country. 4. I keep a diary. I never forget my appointments. 5. I couldn't attend to the matter myself. I was engaged at a conference. 6. The boy behaved badly. We made him apologize. 7. I'll be frank with you. You can keep secrets. 8. He didn't find me at home. We couldn't exchange opinions. 9. There was no railway connection between the two villages. We took a car to get from one to the other. 10. My friend went in for sports at the expense of his health. Now he has had to give it up.

LEKSİK-GRAMMATİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Aşağıdakı suallara mətnin işlək sözlərindən istifadə etməklə cavab verin.

1. Would the Colonel have succeeded in learning the serenade if he hadn't worked hard?
2. Do you think the teacher's advice was discouraging? Why?
3. Where was Linda's house situated?
4. What did Colonel Green intend to attempt? Would he have thought of serenading Linda if he hadn't known she was alone?
5. Where did the Colonel run into Porcharlester? Why was the meeting inconvenient? Would Colonel Green have started the conversation himself if he hadn't felt awkward?
6. Do you think Porcharlester could have sung the serenade to Linda in private first if he had the courage to do so?
7. Would Colonel Green have stayed in the shadow for such a long time if he hadn't wanted to serenade Linda?
8. Why did Linda say, "I'll forgive you?"
9. What was Linda's reaction to the first note produced by the Colonel's horn? Would she have started if she had been favourably impressed?
10. What did Colonel Green mean by saying, "I succeeded fairly well?"
11. Where did the servant find Colonel Green when he wanted to hand him the letter?

12. Why did the Colonel only open the letter at home? Did he think it was inconvenient to do so in front of the servant?
13. What made Linda think that Porcharlester did not respect her love for Schubert's serenade?
14. Why did Linda think that the sounds had been produced by a human throat? Would she have thought so if the instrument hadn't sounded like a man's voice?
15. Did the Colonel really think that to be frank with Porcharlester would be useless? Would he have behaved in a different way if he hadn't thought so?
16. Why did Green give up horn-blowing? Do you think he would have continued the lessons if he had had more ability?
17. Why did Linda refuse to see Porcharlester?

II. Mətndəki ifadələrdən istifadə etməklə cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. If I were you, Colonel, I'd... 2. I had already bribed the servant... 3. The meeting was most inconvenient. I ... 4. If I could be sure that... 5. "Thank you," he said, "it's..." 6. "I never dare sing it before her, but..." 7. "I have no doubt it will be," I said, ... 8. "Yes," she said. "It's..." 9. I saw her start and listen.. 10. "... I heard him say... 11. I ran all the way to Hamilton Place,... 12. I am sorry that you respect my love for Schubert's serenade... 13. I felt that... 14. He has given his word...

III. Qara hərflərlə yazılmış ifadələri mətndəki sözlərlə əvəz edin.

1. Colonel Green had been trying hard for several weeks to play the serenade and finally he **managed to do it very successfully**. 2. One evening **at the end of June** the Colonel took up his horn and drove to Marble Arch where he got out and walked to the place where Linda's house **stood**. 3. "I'll **try to play the serenade**," thought Colonel Green. 4. **It was very far from being a good time to meet Mr Porcharlester**. 5. Mr. Porcharlester was going to surprise Linda with the serenade at a party because he **was afraid** to sing it to her in private. 6. After the two men parted, Porcharlester entered the house, and Green found a place in the garden **which was darkened by trees**, so that he could look up at them as they sat

near the open window. 7. Linda promised **not to be angry with** Porcharlester **any longer**. 8. The letter continued like this: "I am sorry that you **think so little of** my love for Schubert's serenade as to make fun of it". 9. Green felt that his teacher was right, and he had not the lips for the horn. So he **never studied** horn-blowing **again**. 10. When Green asked his wife to explain why she did not wish to see Porcharlester, she **would not give her reasons**.

IV. Verilmiş ifadələrin mətndəki ingilis dilindəki ekvivalentlərini tapın.

Mən bu şəri özüm üçün saxlayardım; mən bu məsləhətə qulaq asmadım; iyunun sonunda; mən məşindən düşüb piyada getdiyim yer; sən bilirsən ki, o necə də gözəldir; ola bilməz ki, bu sənin səsin olsun; bu sizin tərəfinizdən çox gözəl bir iş olardı; məgər onun xoşuna gəlmir ki, siz necə də gözəl oxuyursunuz; bu haqda bir söz də olsun deməyin; o, hər gün gecikir; sizə getmək lazımdır; əgər siz mənə sürpriz etmək istəyirsinizsə; biz Missiz Loksli Holda görüşək; o gedərkən; birinci notdaca mən gördüm ki, o səksəndi və diqqətlə ətrafa qulaq asdı; o, mənə məktub uzatdı; mən bütün yolu qaçdım; mən taksi tutdum; o, ona heç bir pis söz demədi.

V. Aşağıdakı söz və söz birləşmələrini işlədərək situasiyalar yazın.

to discourage, to be situated, to make an attempt, inconvenient, to have the courage, in the shadow, to forgive, to hold out a letter, to respect, to produce, uselessly, to refuse

VI. Nümunəyə əsasən aşağıdakı hökmləri düzəldin.

Model: Mr Porcharlester was convinced that Miss Linda would enjoy the way he sang the serenade, and he did not hesitate to perform it in her presence. I'm afraid you are wrong. On the contrary Mr. Porcharlester was not all sure whether Miss Linda would like his singing. As a matter of fact he put off doing it because he did not have the courage to sing it in Linda's presence. If he had felt sure of himself, he would have sung the serenade long before.

1. The teacher was glad to encourage the Colonel to play the serenade, and he pressed him to do so, in spite of the fact that his pupil had paid him nothing.
2. The Colonel decided to make an attempt to serenade Linda. He relied on Mr. Porcharlester's help, and on seeing him near Linda's house, thought that the meeting was very convenient.
3. Mr. Porcharlester was convinced that it was himself and not his voice that Linda liked, but he hesitated whether to tell Green or not, as he knew that the Colonel was in love with Linda too, and hated to hurt him.
4. The two parted, and Colonel Green remained in the shadow of the house, stiff with cold and fear. It was hard for him to hold out long because not a sound came from Linda's open window.
5. Linda had been listening to the Colonel for quite a time before she showed that she recognized the serenade.
6. When the servant saw the Colonel in the shadow of the tree, he held out the letter to him without saying a word, and the Colonel walked home.
7. Colonel Green realized that Miss Linda had made a mistake, and he decided to get in touch with Mr Porcharlester to let him know the truth.

LEKSİK TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Mətnin yeni sözlərini təkrarlayın.

to succeed (in)

a) Tərcümə edin.

1. The scientists succeeded in making a number of new discoveries.
2. Frankly I don't think she'll succeed as an actress.
3. If he had made another attempt, he would have succeeded.

b) Sinonim işlədin.

1. Ann is sure to do well at the job.
2. If Jack could have more training, he would win the event.
3. If you had tried harder to get in touch with the professor, you would have done it

long ago. 4. After a long discussion Peter managed to persuade his fellow-workers his suggestion.

c) **Tərcümə edin.**

1. O, bu problemin üzərində uzun müddət işlədi və nəhayət, uğur qazandı. 2. Əminəm ki, mənim bacım həkim kimi uğur qazanmışdır. 3. İlk yarışda yer qazanmağa müvəffəq oldu. 4. Əgər onlar daha çox məşq etsəydilər, daha böyük nailiyyətlər əldə edərdilər.

to discourage smb. from doing smth., to encourage, to have the courage to do smth.

a) **Suallara cavab verin.**

1. How do you encourage your child to go in for sports?
2. Why do people sometimes discourage the others from doing something?
3. Did the manager try to discourage Highsmith from taking the part of a country lad? Did the young actor feel discouraged after his conversation with the manager?
4. Why did Uncle Seneca try to persuade the boy not to leave school at sixteen? Did he encourage the boy's interest in money? How did he do it?
5. Why did the teacher try to discourage Colonel Green from playing Schubert's serenade? Was it easy to discourage him?

c) **Tərcümə edin.**

1. Heç nə onu ruhdan sala bilmədi. 2. O niyə belə ruhdan düşmüş görünürdü? 3. Mən istəyirdim ki, onu bu işi görməkdən yayındıram, lakin bilmirdim ki, o, bu işi edəcəkdir. 4. Uğur onu ruhlandırdı. 5. Mən sənin yerində olsaydım, uşaqda musiqiyə qarşı maraq oyadardım. 6. O, çox utancaq oğlandır. Onu ruhlandırmaq lazımdır ki, utanmasın. 7. O, bu işi icazəsiz etməyə cürət etməzdi.

to be situated, a situation

Tərcümə edin.

1. Bu muzey harada yerləşir? 2. Tezliklə yolun yaxınlığında balaca bir evin yerləşdiyini aşkar etdik. 3. Mən düşünürəm

ki, şərait yaxşı olacaqdır. Cəbhədə vəziyyət Azərbaycan tərəfinin xeyrinə idi.

to attempt, to make an attempt

Cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. Kanan succeeded in getting into an art school after... (an attempt). 2. In your place I... (to make an attempt to apologize). 3. Don't feel so discouraged. In your place I... (to make another attempt).

convenient, inconvenient

Sözlərdən istifadə edərək situasiyalar qurun.

to find time, convenient; to seem, an arrangement, most inconvenient; honestly, not to be convenient, to put off; this kind of transportation (the train, the tram, the bus), convenient, to be situated

to forgive

a) Cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. If he had apologized to me, I... (to forgive). 2. She would be glad to meet you if you... (to forgive for being impolite). 3. If it were my personal affair, I... (to forgive easily). 4. If I were you, I... (not to hesitate to forgive).

b) Cümlələri tamamlayın və tərcümə edin.

Forgive me for

gülmək
incitmək
vaxtında gəlməmək
kitabını korlamaq
səni səhv salmaq
ruhlandırmaq

to respect

Öz cümlələrinizi qurun.

to respect one for

one's good knowledge of
a sense of responsibility
experience

to be respected

to keep one's appointments

to rely on

to be honest

II. Subjunctive Mood-dan istifadə edərək situasiyalar qurun.

to keep the appointment - not to have a sore throat; not to have a toothache - not to complain; to have a headache - to put off; not to have a sore throat - not to have to stay at home

production, to produce

a) Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. These machines have just been put into production.
2. The factory has increased production lately. 3. We cannot stop producing these machines, they are in great demand now.
4. There's no need to produce your pass here. 5. He produced most of his pictures within that period. 6. He couldn't produce any sensible explanation. 7. Most of the film-producing countries were represented at the Festival.

b) Suallara cavab verin.

1. What films have been produced lately?
2. What goods are produced by the factories your firm deals with?
3. Where do you have to produce your pass (passport; cinema, railway ticket)?

III. Cümlələr qurun.

useless, useful, to make use (of), what's the use (of), to use

1. It's no use

putting off the appointment
phoning
leaving a message
trying to get in touch

2. What's the use of

complaining
putting up a notice here
taking a step of that kind
calling on
mentioning

to give up, to give away, to give in

a) Tərcümə edin.

1. It's no use trying to convince him. He won't give in. 2. I rely on you, don't give me away. 3. He loves the girl, he won't give her up for anything. 4. Why did you give away my plan? 5. It would have been a good idea to have a party. Why did you give it up?

b) Cümlələr qurun.

to give up - to blame; to insist - to give in; to fail somebody - to give away; to give up - to put down to; to try to convince - to give in; to give away - to apologize

c) Tərcümə edin.

1. Mən sənin yerinə olsaydım, siqaret çəkməyi tərgidərdim. 2. Çox təəssüf ki, o, musiqini atmışdır. 3. Mən fikirləşirəm ki, sən bu fikirdən daşınmalısən. 4. O özünü çox yaxşı qrimləmişdi, lakin səsi onu ələ verdi. 5. Mən hesab edirəm ki, siz haqlısınız. Sizin yerinizə olsaydım, güzəştə getməzdim.

to refuse

Cümlələri tamamlayın.

1. I refuse to deal with this man because... (always to complain). 2. She wouldn't refuse his help if... (to consider honest). 3. They wouldn't have refused to consider our suggestion if... (to seem reasonable). 4. The manager wouldn't have refused to engage the man if... (to have a good training).

ŞİFAHİ NİTQİ İNKİŞAFETDİRİCİ TAPŞIRIQLAR

I. Qara hərflərlə yazılmış sözləri mətnin yeni sözləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. I'm afraid you're unfair to the young man. He's clever and will **do very well** if given another opportunity. 2. Although the drawing was far from being perfect, the teacher thought it best not **to tell the pupil the unpleasant truth** as he knew the boy had been working hard at it. 3. When David first met Helen, he could hardly guess that one day the girl would become a reliable friend who would never **say "no" when he needed help** and would be ready **to put new strength in** him at cheerless moments. 4. The boy was fond of composing

music, and his mother tried to get him still more interested by taking him out to concerts and lectures on music. 5. The day was so hot that by three o'clock only a few holiday-makers remained on the beach, as there were hardly any cool shady places there. 6. "Can I make an appointment with you for one o'clock?" asked the girl. "The time you gave me doesn't suit me." 7. "I know it was Nick who spoilt the tablecloth," said the little boy, "but I'll never tell anybody." 8. Although all of Jim Stone's friends tried to convince him that the manager's daughter was beyond his reach, he kept saying that he would rather risk his position with the firm than stop loving the girl.

II. Nöqtələrin yerinə sözləri və ya zərf hissəcikləri qoyun.

1. ... what way did Highsmith expect to succeed ... getting the part ... a country lad? 2. Many good actors failed to convince Miss Posie ... their ability, but this did not discourage Highsmith ... trying again. 3. Why don't you lie ... the shade? You'll get a headache if you stay too long ... the sun. 4. When the car stopped, everybody got ..., and the mother spread a tablecloth ... the shade ... a big tree ... the side ... the road, while the children started running ... to stretch their stiff legs. 5. If I were you, I wouldn't throw ... your grammar exercise-books. You can make use ... them while you're preparing ... the exam, I'm sure. 6. What's the use ... waiting ... him? If he had been told ... time, he would have turned ... long ago. 7. Why did you refuse ... Anar's help? Don't you know the matter's urgent? 8. Try ... this dress. It's a cheerful shade ... green. Your new shoes will go nicely with it. 9. Why didn't you tell ... me the time wasn't convenient ... you? I wouldn't have made the appointment.

III. Mötərizədə verilmiş sözlərdən düzgün olanını seçib yazın.

1. What's the use of speaking to him? Instead of keeping (in the shadow, in the shade) he would stay in the sun for hours in spite of the doctor's orders. 2. Look, what a strange (shadow, shade) the flower has thrown on the wall! 3. Why don't you stay in the garden? It's cool there now. The (shadows, shades) have grown very long, and there's (shadow,

shade) everywhere. 4. He has (to refuse, to give up, to turn down) all my suggestions, and he says he will (to refuse, to give up, to turn down) to help me unless I (to refuse, to give up, to turn down) my foolish hobby, as he calls it. 5. "You've failed several times," Mr. Spencer said to David, "and I hate to upset you, but if you don't succeed in finding a solution to the problem this time, you'll have to (to refuse, to give up) it. I (to refuse, to give up) to lend you any more of my money." 6. "My (private, personal) attitude to the matter is that the child must not be forgiven," said Mrs. Burnell. "What would happen if everybody showed so little respect for (private, personal) property?" 7. Since the playwright wanted to know the (private, personal) opinion of some of his friends, he decided to arrange a (private, personal) hearing of his new play. 8. "Can I make an (engagement, appointment) with the doctor for Monday?" "I'm afraid it's inconvenient. The doctor already has a number of (engagements, appointments) for Monday." 9. "These shoes are my size," said the woman, "and they feel quite (convenient, comfortable). Besides, they are (convenient, comfortable) for autumn wear."

IV. Verilmiş sözlərdən birini seçərək nöqtələrin yerində işlədin. Zaman formasına fikir verin.

a) to give in, to give up, to give away

1. If the old man's words had not been so convincing, the boy (not) 2. In speaking to Miss Posie, "Bill Summers" never mixed up any events or names, for he knew that one small mistake 3. "How's Peter getting on with his music? I remember he used to be good at it." "Oh, I'm sorry to say he ... it long ago." 4. Helen's hard to deal with, it's hardly any use trying to make her... .

b) to turn up, to turn down, to turn out

1. "I spoke to David about going to the lecture, but he wouldn't listen." "Don't worry, he ... in time." 2. The poor boy feels so discouraged, the teacher ... nearly all his drawings. 3. "Have you seen my diary? I'm afraid I've lost it, and I can't remember my appointments without it." "Oh, it Don't

worry." 4. It's no use worrying about the outcome of the competition. I'm sure everything ... all right.

V. Nöqtələrin yerinə artikl yazın və hekayəni danışın.

Once ... poor flower-girl, one of those whom one can so often run into in ... suburbs of London, quite by ... chance overheard ... conversation between ... two gentlemen. One of ... gentlemen was ... professor of Phonetics. He was saying to ... other that he could teach ... uneducated people to speak good English.

... two men were having ... private talk, but ... girl, who was hidden in ... shadow of ... house nearby was so interested in what they were saying that she stepped forward, trying not to miss ... word.

... fact was that she had for ... long time been thinking of learning to speak correctly, and now she saw ... excellent chance for herself. If she improved her manner of speaking ... owners of ... big flowershops would not turn her down any longer. She asked ... two gentlemen to buy ... few flowers from her and tried to speak to them, but they didn't listen to her and soon went away.

Great was ... professor's surprise when ... next day ... girl came to his house and had ... courage to ask him to give her lessons. At first ... professor refused to teach her, saying it was no use even trying, but ... girl insisted and finally he gave in.

... first lessons, however, were rather discouraging: ... pupil's lips were stiff; ... endless exercises tired her, and ... results were poor: she failed to produce educated English sounds.

... professor was cross with his pupil and could not forgive himself for giving in to ... girl. After ... while, however, he discovered that she was clever. Soon she learned to give ... excellent imitation of his own pronunciation [prəˈnʌnsiːɪŋ]. She took ... great interest in her lessons. She never missed ... single chance of practising the sounds. In spite of all ... difficulties she never lost courage or gave up hope. As ... result her English became so good that ... people who met her never

guessed that she was not ... real lady. Neither her manner of speaking nor ... way she behaved gave her away.

... story of ... girl is to be found in one of Bernard Shaw's most popular plays, which has been produced successfully both in ... country of ... author and in many other countries of ... world.

VI. Verilmiş sözlərlə situasiyalar qurun.

1. to discourage somebody (from doing something), to think over, to hesitate, to put off, finally, to refuse;

2. to consider useless, to encourage, to make an attempt, to produce good results, to succeed, to put down to:

3. to be frank with, to turn out, to deceive, to give away, to discover, to apologize;

4. to make an appointment, to make arrangements, to phone, it was no use doing anything, to leave a message, inconvenient, to put off

VII. Aşağıdakı sualları müzakirə edin.

1. Why did the Colonel insist on being taught to play the serenade?
2. Why was Mr. Porcharlester frank with the Colonel? What would he have done if he had known of the Colonel's attitude to Linda?
3. What was Linda's attitude to Porcharlester before Colonel Green played the serenade? Do you think Porcharlester's singing at Mrs. Locksley Hall would have impressed Linda?
4. Would Linda have refused to see Porcharlester if she had known the truth?
5. What would have happened if Colonel Green had sent the letter to Porcharlester?

VIII. Verilmiş mövzuları müzakirə edin.

1. Mr. Green running into Mr. Porcharlester on his way to Linda's house.
2. Linda and Mr Porcharlester are having a talk at her home.
3. The servant is handing Mr. Green a letter from Linda.

IX. Verilmiş mövzularda dialoqlar düzəldin.

1. *At a Party*

will you have some more ..., have another cup of tea, to have enough of, to have a dance, to sing, not to feel like, to make an attempt, to have a sore throat, it's no use, to refuse, it's a shame, to fail, to forgive

2. *Running into a Friend in the Street*

hello, for ages, to fail to get somebody on the phone, it's no use, to be out, by chance, to be engaged in musical studies, fairly well, it's a shame, to keep away, hard to get in touch with, to make arrangements, straight away, a convenient time (place), to look forward to, see you...

3. *Discussing Arrangements for a Party*

to have a suggestion, convenient, to give a surprise, to be worth, to think of, to perform, the leading parts, to refuse, to try to convince, to make an attempt, not to have the courage, perhaps, to make use of, to make all the necessary arrangements, to look forward to, not to say a word

4. *Asking the Way*

excuse me, the shortest way, to have an appointment, to be pressed for time, to change, it would be a good idea..., to get off, more convenient, to run frequently, in no time

IV. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini öyrənin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *A man of words and not of deeds is like a garden full of weeds* – Bol-bol söz verən, lakin iş görməyən adam barsız ağacla dolu olan bağa bənzəyər ≡ Halva-halva deməklə ağız şirin olmaz.

2. *No man is born wise or learned* – Heç kəs anadan alim doğulmur.

3. *An unfortunate man would be drowned in a teacup* ≡ İş tərs gələndə halva da diş sındırar.

4. *By doing nothing we learn nothing* – Bıkarlıq kifirlik gətirər. ≡ İşi görə-görə öyrənərlər.

STORIES ON TAHLA¹

a Masterpiece...

Oh my lords, my masters, I have griefs. Unless the vineyard bear fruit, I'll go to the blindman's house crippled. I cannot confide my griefs to the loghman², having known my griefs he shall die! Only the God can help me.

An Occurrence

In the school for Tahla the teacher on Literature Ali kishi was a slim, shy person. His coat used to become creasy, the moment he bought it from the shop. He loved flower-pots, wall-pictures, pieces of chalk and the pupils getting "excellent" marks. When somebody pronounced the letter "c" as the letter "z" he flew into a rage. Ali kishi is a gravestone of the school for Tahla. Salim had died a year before. He had been a tall, blue-eyed, and a good boy. He used to pronounce the letter "c" as the letter "z". In the graveyard through the grass-covered stone the letter "c" was also seen as the letter "z".

Salim headed those who got "bad" in the class. Ali kishi marked the grave-stone of Salim with a "bad" mark, too. Salim can never rewrite the writing on the grave stone again.

In the village of Tahla every child knows the letter "C" in his own way... Ali kishi conducts himself as the owner of the letter "C". He punishes the children, tortures them but nobody understands him.

Ali kishi is at a loss. He doesn't know what to do the next: Since he began working as a teacher he stands at the black-board and cries out all the time: —"You, people of the village, you should know, that there are 32 letters in Azerbaijani Alphabet. Look this is "A", and that is "G"...

¹ Tahla — one of the turkish tribes in Azerbaijan

² Loghman — curer of diseases with natural treatment, a doctor

In the village of Tahla every person has his own letter. He serves the letter which he thinks it his own.

An Incident

Avdi kishi was invited to a wedding party in the neighbouring village. He got up from the bed and was deep in thought. He smoked a cigarette after a cigarette. He didn't look like going to the wedding party. But what's to be done. In this world if you are in debt to a person you are sure to give your debt back. He had married three of his sons. He had invited people to his sons' wedding-parties.

All the people without exception, who were expected to have their own wedding parties. He had to pay back his debt one by one when the circumstance allowed him. He dashed down the last question mark in his brain and saddled his horse. He called his elder son and charged him with the task of running the house while he would be absent. "Having said "bismillah"¹ he set out on his way. The horse was a trotter but their way was too long. Avdi kishi let the horse's head loose and sat firm on the saddle. In this way he continued his way. He went on and on and suddenly he thought of something and turned his way to the clouds. He passed through the clouds, passed through the layer of the cold, of the warm, of the sun, of the stars in the sky and reached the abode of the God. He saw that at the door of the God's abode curly-haired angel was sitting and smiling. Avdi kishi smiled at her too. The Angel asked: "Why have you come?" "I've got something to tell the God!" Avdi kishi answered. The Angel startled by the answer.

"You damned creature, how do you dare to say so. You can't see the God", -the Angel said.

Avdi kishi said:

"I am Avdi kishi. I have too much grief. If you tell His Majesty that I have come to his abode, he shall recognize me because of the much grief he has loaded me with!"

¹ "bismillah" — "in the name of the God", Moslems use this word before they begin doing any job

The Angel disappeared. Avdi kishi dismounted from the horse and folding his legs he sat on them on the green grass. Holding his mouth with his hand in the way to make the sound come louder he cried: "My God, why have I much grief?"

Avdi kishi sat straining his ears to hear the answer for 5 years. There came no answer. In the 6th year he got on his horse and came back to the village of Tahla. He saw that the wedding party had not begun yet.

Translated into English by
Vahid Arabov (Turksoy)

A STORY

The village of Tahla has fallen down and left at the foot of the Mountain Caucasus. May be it is because of this reason that the people in this village look upon falling as something bad. As all the people in this village are fond of making fun to each other they keep away from one another. They talk to one-another in a distance. There is no notion of mystery, or whispering in the village Tahla. I was born half an hour before my brother. We don't seem to have a father because we don't know him. Our mother has given birth to us but we know nothing of our father. We have been brought to this world without the contact of our father with our mother. The people knowing us have considered us as wonder, as miracle and have taken their oaths upon us. When the women see us they laugh but the men look down upon us: "You kids, haven't you got any tail?" They have asked us.

We have thus grown-up.

After this phenomenon our mother has spoken to nobody. She has just been sitting and watching the sky. I have seen everything in life half an hour before my brother. Both, the happiness and the misfortune! Being children we bathed in the river, caught fish. When we grew up we blew a pipe, enjoyed watching beautiful girls. I have lived this life half an hour

before him. He has followed the traps through which I have taken at fist. He has lived half an hour after me.

One day we were standing on the highest fence in the village and were watching the Sun. Suddenly I fell down "that" high fence. He wanted to lift me up holding me by the arm. His power failed him. I had fallen from a very high fence.

After this incident he began living half an hour before me. Later on he became the king of the world following the track through which I had begun our way. He went along and found the water of livelihood. He drank that water and gave it to our mother, too. He didn't give me any water, because he would never think of me.

I came into a cave after this and began leading my life but alone. I was getting old from the instant I had fallen down. My head became without hair, -bald, my figure began to be stooping. One day I saw that "Good heavens, I am dying!" I remembered my mother. I missed her badly. I left the cave and went in the direction of my mother. Seeing me my mother got to her feet. She patted me on my head and pressed me to her breast. "Dear me! Mother, don't you see that I am dying? Where are you?" She looked up into the sky again. I went on doggedly: - "My mother" I said in whisper, - "Why have you thrown me, don't you see that I am dying?"

I have never heard her voice. She spoke. Whether it was the end of my life, or what, I cannot say but, I had the luck of hearing her for the first time in my life. She spoke in trembling voice: "Your father had been an angel," she said, "My son, you are the son of an angel, don't be afraid."

Having regained my breath I asked: "Amn't I an angel myself then?"

My mother: "You are an angel, too" she said, "But you are a fallen-down angel".

I looked up into the sky for the last time. Somebody was approaching down to me flying from the sky. I turned my face to my mother. She was calmly crying...

ANOTHER STORY

There are two men in the village of Tahla by the name of Vali. One of them was born in the morning, the other in the evening. The one, which was born in the morning is called Black Vali. Every person grows young after a certain illness. His growing young is a mystery. If the whole village people gather together for thousand years and break their brains how and why Gara Vali has grown young nobody can discover it. All of a "sudden" Gara Vali has grown young. The father of Gara Vali is a swarthy person having no distinction among the people of Tahla.

He has got three asses. In the morning he leaves his house and goes to the field. He comes back in the evening. Where does he go? Where does he come from? Nobody except him and his three asses know about. He does not differ his son from his asses. When he is in good mood and asked in this hour he says "I've got four sons", but when he is in low mood he says "I am having nothing but those of four asses."

One day Gara Vali's father unexpectedly cheered up. He grew taller and taller because of his rejoicing. He grew taller and taller and suddenly vanished into the sky. Only his two legs remained in the village. When the people asked Vali "Who is your father?" he answered. "A pair of legs".

His mother brought Gara Vali together with the three asses at the pair of legs. She was afraid to say an encouraging word to her child because she was afraid that he would grow longer and go up to his father's side.

The childhood of Gara Vali was a black one. His mother sold one of his asses and bought him a bag. As he passed from class to class his bag gave birth to other bags. So Gara Vali went to the fifth form with 5 bags. Then he threw his bags into the stable and climbed up the mountain. The mountain was too big for little Vali. Vali got on the top of the mountain and saw his father. His father was still growing longer and longer exercising the feeling of sorrow in his heart. "Dear daddy", he called out, "What has happened to you?" His father could not

clearly see Vali's face but he could only hear his voice. Turning blindly to the right and left and looking around him to see his son was all in vain, because all his attempts to see his son failed him, he said to the air: "I don't know myself what the matter with me is, my dear son".

Vali descended from the mountain after ten years. He lived a life there. Days and nights passed. He mended up his life to be mended life. The patch on him flourished. One day the people saw that there came a plump boy with a black flower grown on his breast. "He has lived sufficiently a long period but he doesn't know when a vineyard grow ripe, they said". "What a nice boy this boy is". They wished they had a boy like him.

Gara Vali with a flame in his heart went askew round the world, and he became a trumper. A walking man should see much but a sitting man should know less. This man wouldn't sit, he would walk. He walked and walked, he tramped and tramped and at last stopped before a fence. He wanted to overjump the fence but he failed. If he had been as glad as his father had been once he would have overjumped the fence. But Gara Vali could not be glad.

Gara Vali went back to the village. He grew angry and that's why he became smaller. In one of the winters a heavy snow fell on the earth. Gara Vali put on the white snow as his clothes and went to the cottage of Agh Vali (White Vali). On his way to Agh Vali his wearing melted. Agh Vali seemed to have overjumped the fence.

They embraced and kissed each-other. Agh Vali said to Gara Vali: "Why have you grown so smaller, my dear name sake?" "You were a patted boy with a bag, were not you?" Gara Vali: "A man shouldn't be born for a black day, my dear brother, I have been born for a black day", said Gara Vali sighing.

They embraced again and parted. The white (agh) of two Valis went into the white day and the black (gara) of Valis went into the black day. Gara Vali lived long and did much but

none of his deeds could do any good to the people. He could not get into the white day from the black one.

When he grew old he got a naghara¹ for himself.

He played his nahara and sang everywhere:

“My white day, my black day, from the black to the white, there is no way, there is no way”.

Then came the black night of Gara Vali. His black Caucasian coat went to sleep. While at night two apples came down on the earth. One was white and the other was black, the white one dropped on the other side...

Translated into English by
Vahid Arabov (Turksoy)

¹ Naghara — is a national musical instrument to be played by striking blows on the skinned surface with the hands

LESSON 26 (THE TWENTY-SIXTH LESSON)

Text: Three Men on the Bummel (*after Jerome. K. Jerome*)

G r a m m a r: (Revision) Tenses, Sequence of Tenses, Direct and Indirect Speech

THREE MEN ON THE BUMMEL

(*after Jerome. K. Jerome*)

It was not that my uncle did not rise early enough; it was that troubles came to him at the last moment. The first thing he would do after breakfast would be to lose his newspaper. We always knew when Uncle Podger had lost anything, by the expression of astonished **indignation** with which, on **occasions**, he would **regard** the world in general. It never **occurred** to my Uncle Podger to say to himself:

"I am a careless old man. I lose everything; I never know where I've put anything. I am quite **incapable** of finding it again for myself".

On the contrary, he had always **convinced** himself that whenever he lost a thing it was everybody else's **fault** in the house but his own.

"I had it in my hand here a minute ago", he would **exclaim**.

"Could you have left it in the garden?", my aunt would suggest.

"What should I want to leave it in the garden for? I want the paper in the train with me".

"You haven't put it in your pocket?"

"**God bless the woman!** Do you think I should be standing here at five minutes to nine (and the train **due** at nine thirteen) looking for it if I had it in my pocket all the while? Do you think I am a fool?"

Here somebody would exclaim:

"What is this?", and hand him from somewhere a paper **neatly folded**.

"I do wish, people would leave my things alone", he would **growl**, **snatching** at it **savagely**.

He would open his bag to put it in, and then glancing at it, he would pause, speechless with a sense of **injury**:

"What's the matter?" aunt would ask.

"The day before yesterday's!" he would answer, too hurt to shout, throwing the paper down upon the table.

He would find it for him **eventually**; as often as not he was sitting on it. And then he would smile with the **weariness** that comes to a man who feels that fate has cast his lot among a band of hopeless **idiots**.

"All the time, right in front of your noses". He wouldn't finish the sentence; he **prided** himself on his **self-control**.

This settled, he would start for the hall where it was the custom of Aunt Maria to have the children gathered, ready to say good-bye to him.

One of them, of course, was sure to be missing; and the moment this was noticed all the other six, without an **instant's hesitation**, would **scatter** to find it. Immediately they were gone it would turn up by itself from somewhere quite near, always with the most **reasonable** explanation for its absence; and would at once start off after the others to explain to them that it was found. In this way five minutes at least would be taken up in everybody's looking for everybody else which was just **sufficient** time to allow my uncle to find his umbrella and lose his hat. When, at last, the group **reassembled** in the hall, the drawing-room clock would begin **to strike** nine. In this excitement my uncle would **kiss** some of the children twice over, **pass** the others, forget whom he had kissed and whom he hadn't, and have to begin all over again. He used to say he **believed** they **mixed** themselves up **on purpose**, and I am not prepared to **maintain** that **the charge** was altogether **false**. To add his troubles, one child always had a **sticky** face; and that child would always be the most **affectionate**.

DIALOGUE

MOTELS

Mr. A: Coming back to the tourist accommodation problems, what do you think of this hotel?

Mr. B: It's very comfortable, and service is good.

Mr. A: You must be surprised that we've done already so many kilometers and have seen many places without any motel.

Mr. B: I've never been to any motel. How do you find it?

Mr. A: You know, originally the motel consisted of a number with the simplest facilities, and offering accommodation to low-incomed travellers who couldn't afford hotel prices. But in recent years a complete change has come about. Modern motels are well-constructed, elegantly designed small motor lodges, either separate or attached, with additional things as children's playgrounds, open-air picnic, swimming-pools and so on.

Mr. B: I feel they are comfortably furnished offering TV set, too.

Mr. A: You are quite right. The outlay for such motels must run into hundreds of thousands of dollars.

Mr. B: Do those who run motels stress certain advantages they have to offer?

Mr. A: Certainly. The traveller who stays at a highway motel just drives up to the door of his room, more or less. He also avoids a garage fee, tips, city sales tax on his hotel bill and other charges of a hotel stay. Yes, such a motel has its points.

Mr. B: Then, it's convenient indeed.

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| indignation | to glance |
| indignant | to pause |
| to be indignant | an instant |
| occasion | hesitate |
| to regard | hesitation |
| to occur (<i>occurred, occurred</i>) | injury |
| capable | to scatter |
| incapable | eventually |
| capacity | sufficient |
| on the contrary | to assemble |
| to convince | to reassemble |
| fault | to pride |
| to find fault with <i>smb.</i> | to strike (<i>struck, struck</i>) |
| to exclaim | to kiss |
| exclamation | to believe |
| exclamatory (<i>adj</i>) | on purpose |
| God bless you! | charge |
| to fold | false |
| to unfold | to stick |
| to growl | sticky |
| to snatch (<i>at</i>) | affection |
| savage | affectionate (<i>adj</i>) |
| savagely | affectionately (<i>adv</i>) |

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY-SIX

indignation [ˈɪndɪɡˈneɪʃn] *n*

W.comb. to be full of **indignation**
to contain *one's* **indignation**

indignant [ɪnˈdɪɡnənt] *adj*

W.comb. an **indignant** look/answer

indignantly [ɪnˈdɪɡnəntli] *adv*

W.comb. to answer **indignantly**
to be **indignant**

Syn. to be angry

occasion [əˈkeɪʒn] *n*

W.comb. to have an **occasion**
to take an **occasion**

hiddət, qəzəb

bərk hiddətlənmək/qəzəblənmək
öz qəzəbini cilovlamaq
hiddətlənmiş, hiddətli, qəzəblən-
miş, qəzəbli, acıqlı

qəzəbli/kinli baxış/cavab

acıqla, hiddətlə, qəzəblə

qəzəblə cavab vermək

qəzəbli olmaq, hiddətli olmaq

1. imkan, fürsət, şans

imkanı/shansı olmaq

imkandan/fürsətdən istifadə etmək

2. əsas, səbəb, əsaslı dəlil

3. hadisə, olay

W.comb. to celebrate/to mark an occasion

occasional [ə'keɪʒənəl] *adj*

occasionally [ə'keɪʒənəli] *adv*

e.g. I see him **occasionally**.

to regard [tə ri'ga:d] *v*

e.g. They **regard** him as a hero.

e.g. It doesn't **regard** me.

W.comb. **to regard** smb. with curiosity

regard [ri'ga:d] *n*

W.comb. an object of **regard**
to have **regard** to smb.

e.g. Tell my best **regards** to your family.

prep. in/with **regards** to

W.comb. in **regards** to international policy

regardless [ri'ga:dli:s] *adj*

W.comb. cheap and **regardless** things

to occur [tu ə'kɔ:'] *v (occurred)*

W.comb. **to occur** again

e.g. New ideas **occur** to him in the act of writing.

occurrence [ə'kɪrəns] *n*

W.comb. everyday **occurrence**

capable ['keɪpəbl] *adj*

W.comb. a very **capable** doctor

e.g. He is **capable** of any help.

incapable [m'keɪpəbl] *adj*

W.comb. thoroughly **incapable**

müəyyən bir hadisəni qeyd etmək

1. vaxtaşırı, nadir, hallarda olan

2. təsadüfi

bəzən, nadir hallarda

Mən onu nadir hallarda görürəm.

1. hesab etmək

Onlar onu qəhrəman hesab edirlər.

2. aid olmaq, dəxli olmaq

Onun mənə dəxli yoxdur.

3. diqqətlə baxmaq

bir kəsə heyrətlə baxmaq

1. diqqət, qayğı

qayğı/diqqət obyektı

bir kəsə qayğı bəsləmək/hörmət etmək

2. hörmət

3. salam, sayğı

Ailən(iz)ə mənim salamlarımı yetir(in).

...gəldikdə, ...aid olduqda

beynəlxalq siyasətə gəldikdə

diqqətləliq olmayan, əhəmiyyətsiz
ucuz və əhəmiyyətsiz şeylər

1. baş vermək, həyata keçmək

təkrar baş vermək

2. rast gəlmək, rastına çıxmaq

3. ağla gəlmək (*ideya, fikir*)

Yazı yazan zaman onun ağlına yeni ideyalar gəlir.

1. hadisə, əhvalat, epizod; olay

gündəlik hadisə/olay

1. qabiliyyətli, istedadlı, zəhinli, bacarıqlı

çox bacarıqlı/qabiliyyətli həkim

2. qadir, əlindən gələn, bilən

O, hər cür kömək etməyə qadirdir.

bacarıqsız, əlindən iş gəlməyən

tam qabiliyyətsiz

capacity [kə'pæɪtɪ] *n*

on the contrary

to convince [kən'vɪns] *v*

W.comb. to be **convinced**

convincing [kən'vɪnsɪŋ] *adj*

W.comb. a **convincing** argument

e.g. Your arguments are not **convincing**.

fault [fɔ:lt] *n*

W.comb. to acknowledge *one's* mistakes

e.g. **The fault** lies with you not with me.

W.comb. to find **faults** with *smb*

W.comb. **fault-finder**

faultless ['fɔ:ltls] *adj*

Ant. faultful

Syn. faulty

e.g. He is **faulty** in this affair.

exclamation [ˈæksklə'meɪʃn] *n*

W.comb. to say with **exclamation**

to exclaim [ɪks'kleɪm] *v*

exclamatory [ɪks'klæmətəri] *adj*

W.comb. **exclamatory** sentence

God bless you!

to fold [tə'fəʊld] *v*

W.comb. to **fold** a letter/newspaper
to **fold** clothes

W.comb. to **fold one's** cloak
about oneself

to **fold smth** in a paper

fold! [fəʊld] *n* I

W.comb. **folds** of fat

fold [fəʊld] *n* II

1. qabiliyyət; 2. tutum; 3. güc, qüvvət

əksinə/ziddinə olaraq

inandırmaq, əmin etmək

inanmaq, əmin olmaq

inandırıcı, qaneədicisi, qənaətbəxş

inandırıcı/əsası dəlil/argument

Sənin/Sizin argumentlərin(iz) /də-

lillərin(iz) inandırıcı deyildir.

1. nöqsan, qüsurlar; 2. eyib

öz səhvlərini etiraf etmək

2. təqsir, suç, günah

Günah məndə deyil, səndədir.

bir kəsə irad tutmaq

hər bir işə irad tutan

günahsız

günahkar

günahkar

O, bu işdə günahkardır.

1. çağırma, qışqırma, haraylama

2. narazılıq, şikayət; 3. nida

nida ilə demək

ucadan/bərkdən/nida ilə demək;

qışqırmaq

nida

nida cümləsi

Allah səni saxlasın!

1. qatlamaq, bükmək; əymək

məktubu/qəzeti bükmək/qatlamaq

paltarı qatlamaq

2. bürümək

pləşa bürümək

bir şeyi kağıza bükmək

bükük, büküş, qat, giriş

yağ qatları

2. əymək, qatlama, bükmək

3. halqa;

4. tay, lay

1. arxac, tövlə

folder ['fouldəʔ] *n* I

folder ['fouldəʔ] *n* II

to growl [graul] *v*

e.g. The dog growled at me.

e.g. "Get out here", he growled.

e.g. He heard thunder growling
in a distance.

growl [graul] *n*

W.comb. growl of a dog

growler ['grauləʔ] *n*

to snatch [snætʃ] *n* to grip, seize

W.comb. to snatch an object
from one's hand

to grip by one's arm

to snatch at a rope

to snatch at a chance =
to use a chance

Ant. to lose the chance

snatcher ['snætʃəʔ] *n*

W.comb. a handbag snatcher

savage ['sævidʒ] *adj* *Syn.* severe

W.comb. a savage attack/blow =

Syn. a severe attack/blow

2. qoyun sürüsü

1. qovluq, kağıztikən qovluq

2. *amer.* kitabça, prospekt;

3. bükmə aparatı/maşın; bükücü
aparat/maşın

çoban, naxırçı, qoyun/mal otaran

1. mırıldamaq

İt mənə mırıldadı.

2. (**out**) donquldanmaq, deyin-
mək, çımxırmaq

Buradan rədd ol -deyə o, çımxırdı.

3. guruldamaq, nəə çəkmək

O, uzaqdan göy gurultusu eşitdi.

1. mırıltı, mırıldama

itin mırıltısı

2. donquldama, deyinmə; gurultu,
gumbultu

1. deyinən/donquldanan adam;

2. köhnə (cığ-cığ) minik maşını/
arabası

1. tutmaq, qapmaq, qarmalamaq;
əlindən almaq

bir kəsin əlindən müəyyən bir
əşyanı almaq

qolundan yapışmaq

2. yapışmaq, tutmaq

kəndirdən/ıpdən yapışmaq

3. istifadə etmək

müəyyən bir imkandan yapışmaq
/istifadə etmək

4. atılmaq, hücum çəkmək (*bir
kəsin üstünə*)

5. dişlə tutmaq, dişləmək, qapmaq
oğru, qapıb qaçan

sumka oğrusu

1. vəhşi; barbar

2. qəddar/zalım adam

3. tərbiyəsiz, qaba, kobud

amansız hücum/ zərbə

4. əhliləşdirilmiş

to savage [tə 'sævɪdʒ] *v*

W.comb. **to savage** an animal
savagely ['sævɪdʒli] *adv*

Syn. cruelly, severely
exp. to be **savagely** criticized

to glance [tə 'glɑːns] *v*

a glance [glɑːns] *n*
to pause [tə 'pɔːz] *v*
a pause [ə 'pɔːz] *n*
exp. to make **a pause**
an instant ['ɪnstənt] *n*
this instant
e.g. Don't waste **an instant**

prep. **in an instant**
instant ['ɪnstənt] *adj*
W.comb. **instant** response
instant death

W.comb. **instant** coffee
to hesitate ['hezɪteɪt] *v*

e.g. I **hesitate** to affirm.
W.comb. **to hesitate** accepting a gift
exp. **to hesitate** in one's speech
hesitation ['hezɪ'teɪʃn] *n*
W.comb. without **hesitation**
injury ['ɪndʒəri] *n*
exp. to inflict **injuries** on smb.
to receive **an injury**

W.comb. to do smb. **an injury**
to scatter ['skætə] *v*

W.comb. **to scatter** sand

vəhşicəsina/amansızcasına hücum etmək
heyvanı əsəbiləşdirmək
barbarcasına, amansızlıqla, vəhşicəsinə

amansızcasına tənqid edilmək,
tənqid atəşinə tutulmaq
nəzər salmaq/yetirmək, diqqət yetirmək
nəzər, baxış
fasilə/pauza etmək, fasilə vermək
fasilə
fasilə etmək
an, göz qırpmı; dəqiqə
bu dəqiqə
Bir dəqiqəni də boş-boşuna keçirmə(yin).
bir anın içində, bir anda
1. dərhal, cəld, təcili; ani, qəfil
cəld/ani cavab
qəfil ölüm
2. tez, bir anda
tez bir zamanda hazır olan qəhvə
1. tərəddüd/şübhə etmək, şübhələnmək;
2. utanmaq, çəkinmək, cürət etməmək, ehtiyat etmək
Təsdiq etməyə tərəddüd edirəm.
hədiyyə qəbul etməyə utanmaq/
çəkinmək, tərəddüd etmək
duruxa-duruxa danışmaq
tərəddüd
tərəddüd etmədən
1. bədən xəsarəti; əzik, yara
bir kəsə bədən xəsarəti yetirmək
bədən xəsarəti almaq, əzilmək
2. zərər, ziyan, itki
bir kəsə ziyan vurmaq
1. səpmək, səpələmək, dağıtmaq,
atmaq; tōkmək; yaymaq
qum səpmək

W.comb. to scatter the birds
e.g. The police scattered the crowd.

e.g. Kings scattered wealth and titles among their favourites.

scatterbrain ['skætəbreɪn] *n*

eventually [ɪ'ventʃuəli] *adv*
e.g. He will do it eventually.

sufficient [sə'fɪʃənt] *adj*
W.comb. sufficient money/time

sufficiently [sə'fɪʃəntli] *adv*

self-control ['selfkən'troul] *n*

to assemble [tu ə'sembl] *v*

to reassemble *v*

pride [praɪd] *n*

W.comb. to take pride in

to pride [praɪd] *v*

W.comb. to pride oneself on/
upon one's skill

e.g. He prided himself upon his skill.

to strike [straɪk] *v* (*struck, struck*)

Prov. Strike the iron while it is hot.

The clock has struck 1.

to kiss [kɪs] *v*

W.comb. to kiss smb. good night

to believe [tə bə'li:v] *v*

belief ['bɪli:f] *n*

on purpose [ən pə:pəs] *n*

charge [tʃɑ:dʒ] *n*

W.comb. additional charge

W.comb. to be in charge of smb.

e.g. I leave this in your charge.

W.comb. to take in charge

2. qovmaq, dağıtmaq, pərən-pərən salmaq

quşları pərən-pərən salmaq
Polis izdihamı dağıtdı.

3. dağıtmaq, səpmək (*pul, var-dövlət*)

Krallar öz əyanlarına çoxlu pul
və titullar payladılar.

yüngül, dəmdəməki, yelbeyin
(*adam*)

nəhayətdə, ən axırda/sonda

Axırda, o bunu edəcək.

lazımı/kifayət qədər

kifayət qədər pul/vaxt

kifayət dərəcədə/qədər

özünü aparma, özünü idarə etmə

toplaşmaq; yığışmaq, cəm olmaq

yenidən toplaşmaq, yığışmaq

vüqar

fəxr etmək, vüqar duymaq

fəxr etmək

bacarığı ilə fəxr etmək

O öz ustalığı/bacarığı ilə fəxr edirdi.

1. zərbə endirmək; 2. vurmaq (*saat*)

Dəmiri isti-isti döyərlər.

Saat 1-i vurub.

öpmək

öpərək "gecən xeyrə qalsın" de-
mək

inanmaq

inam

qəsddən

1. yük, yükləmə

əlavə yük

2. qayğı, qeyd, kömək, himayə

1) bir kəsin himayəsində olmaq

2) bir kəsin nəzarətində olmaq

Mən bunu sənin/sizin öhdən(iz)ə
buraxıram.

həbs etmək

3. başında durma, ixtiyarında ol-
ma, ixtiyar sahibi olma

e.g. Who is in **charge** here?

W.comb. to bring **charge** against *smb.*

e.g. He was arrested on a **charge** of murder.

e.g. What's the **charge** against him?

W.comb. free of **charge**

e.g. No **charge** for admission.

W.comb. tax **charges**

to **charge** [tə'tʃɑ:dʒ] v

e.g. The lorry was **charged** to the full.

e.g. I am **charged** to give you this letter.

W.comb. to **charge** *smb.* with a crime

W.comb. to **charge** a high price

W.comb. to **charge** up

false [fə:ls] *adj*

W.comb. a **false** friend

false teeth

to **stick** [tə'stɪk] v (*stuck, stuck*)

W.comb. to **stick** a label on one's luggage

W.comb. to **stick** a stamp on an envelope

e.g. The car **stuck** in the mud.

Burada böyük/ixtiyar sahibi kimdir?

4. **ittham**

bir kəsə qarşı ittham irəli sürmək

O, qətdə ittham edilirdi.

Ona qarşı hansı ittham irəli sürülürdü?

5. qiymət, haqq

pulsuz

Giriş üçün heç bir haqq tələb olunmur; Giriş pulsuzdur.

7. vergi, rüsum, əlavə dəyər haqqı
vergi rüsumları

1. yükləmək, yük vurmaq, doldurmaq

Yük maşını ağzına qədər doldurulmuşdu.

2. doldurmaq (*silahı, akkumulyatoru*)

3. tapşırmaq, tapşırıq vermək

Mənə tapşırıqlar ki, bu məktubu sənə/sizə verim.

4. *hüq.* ittham etmək, mühakimə etmək

bir kəsi cinayət işlətməkdə ittham etmək

5. təqsirləndirmək, məsuliyyətə cəlb etmək

6. təyin etmək, qiymət qoymaq
yüksək qiymət qoymaq

qiyməti qaldırmaq

1. saxta; 2. süni

saxta dost

sunı dişlər

1. yapışdırmaq, vurmaq

yükünün üstünə yarlıq yapışdırmaq/vurmaq

zərfin üstünə marka yapışdırmaq

2. yapışmaq; 3. ilişib qalmaq

Maşın palçıqda ilişib qaldı.

affection [ə'fekʃən] *n*

affectionate [ə'fekʃənɪt] *adj*

affectionately [ə'fekʃənɪtli] *adv*

məhəbbət, istək

istəkli, sevimli, məhəbbətli, mə-
həbbətlə dolu

məhəbbətlə, sevgi ilə, hörmətlə,
izzətlə

I. MƏTNƏ DAİR ÇALIŞMALAR

- I. Suallara mətnin sözlərindən istifadə edərək cavab verin.
 1. Did the uncle rise early enough?
 2. What was the first thing that happened to him after his breakfast?
 3. How could one guess that something was wrong with him?
 4. What never occurred to my uncle to say to himself?
 5. What did he think? Whose fault was it if he ever lost anything?
 6. How did my uncle react to the idea of losing the things himself?
 7. Who would find the things for him which he lost?
 8. Where would the members of his family find the things for him?
 9. What would uncle Podger do when he left the house?
 10. What would he do when the children gathered to say good-bye to him?
 11. How long would it take my uncle to find his umbrella?
 12. What would have happened as soon as he found the umbrella?
 13. How many times would my uncle kiss some of the children?
 14. Would he remember whom he had kissed and whom he had not?
 15. What would he say to justify himself (özünü təmizə çıxarmaq) when he kissed one of the children a second time?
 16. What would always happen to add to his troubles.

- II. Aşağıdakı söz birləşmələrini tərcümə edin və onları cümlələrdə işlədin.

to be full of indignation; to contain one's indignation, an indignant look, to answer indignantly, to be indignant, to take an occasion, to celebrate /to mark an occasion, to regard *smb.*

with curiosity, in / with regards to, cheap and regardless thing, everyday occurrence, thoroughly incapable, a convincing argument, to acknowledge *one's* mistakes, to find faults with *smb.* a fault-finder, God bless you! to fold *smth* in a paper, folds of fat, growl of a dog, to snatch an object from *one's* hand, to snatch at chance, a savage blow, to savage an animal, to make a pause, an instant response, instant coffee, instant death, to hesitate in *one's* speech, to receive an injury, scatter brain, self-control, to pride oneself, to kiss *smb.* good-bye, on purpose, additional charge, to be in charge of *smth*, tax charges, to stick a label on *one's* luggage.

III. Aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Bu ona görə belə oldu ki, mən onu yaxşı tanıyırdım. 2. Onun hər səhər gördüyü ilk iş odur ki, o, səhər idmanı edir. 3. Biz atamızın nə vaxt işdən gəldiyini bilirdik. 4. O, huşsuz qoca bir kişi idi. 5. Sizin dil öyrənməyə qabiliyyətiniz yoxdursa, yaxşı olar ki, başqa işlə məşğul olasınız. 6. Belə işlərdə o, həmişə fəal iştirak edərdi. 7. Mən onu çox mərd bir insan hesab edirəm. 8. Adama elə gəlirdi ki, onun əşyalarını kimsə qəsdən itirir. 9. Bəlkə də siz şlyapanızı qonaq evində qoymusunuz? 10. Kaş adamlar mənim əşyalarıma toxunmayaydılar. 11. Mən qəzeti niyə çantama qoyum, o, mənə stolun üstündə lazımdır. 12. O, həmişə öz davranışından qürur duyardı. 13. Elə ki, bir problemi həll edirdik, ortaya başqa birisi çıxırdı. 14. Atam isə gedəndə bütün uşaqlar toplaşardılar ki, ona "yaxşı yol" desinlər. 15. O, bir şeyi tapmaq üçün bütün əşyalarını alt-üst edərdi. 16. Yağış yağacağından ehtiyat edərək o, çətirini həmişə özü ilə götürürdü. 17. O deyirdi ki, kimsə qəsdən kitabları bir-birinə qarışdırır ki, o, istədiyini tapa bilməsin.

IV. Nöqtələrin yerinə artıqlar və ya yiyəlik əvəzlilikləri işlədin.

Last Saturday afternoon David Brown and ... father went to ... football match at ... Bishopton Stadium ... Browns and many other Bishopton people think that theirs is ... best team in ... South of England. There were fifteen thousand people at ... stadium. They had come because it was ... most important match of ... year at Bishopton.

At three o'clock ... two teams came on to ... field. ... Bishopton team (... home team) were playing in ... blue and white shirts, ... Easthampton City players (... visitor's team) were in ... red and white shirts. ... referee blew ... whistle and ... match began. For ... first twenty minutes ... Bishopton team were stronger and kept ... ball on ... Easthampton side of ... field. Then, suddenly, ... Easthampton player took ... ball up ... field and scored ... first goal. ... crowd shouted loudly. Soon after this, ... referee blew ... whistle because it was half-time.

In ... second half of ... match ... Bishopton team again took the upper hand. They tried hard, and after ten minutes they scored their first goal. They scored again after ... quarter of ... hour; then, before ... last whistle blew, they scored ... third goal, and so won ... match. All ... Bishopton people in ... crowd were very pleased, and went home happily to ... tea.

V. Aşağıdakı söz və ifadələrin ingilis dilindəki ekvivalentlərini tapın. imkan; imkanı olmaq; münasibətilə; bir hadisəni qeyd etmək; qəzəbli olmaq; təsadüfi; bunun mənə dəxli yoxdur; bir kəsə maraqla baxmaq; hadisə; nə baş vermişdir? tam qabiliyyətsiz; əksinə; mənim salamlarımı dostlarınıza yetirin; ucuz və əhəmiyyətsiz bir şey; dəmiri isti-isti döyərlər; yüngül (dəmdəməki); özünüidarəetmə; bir kəsə xəsarət yetirmək; qum səpmək; əşyamn üzərinə yarlıq yapışdırmaq.

VI. Nöqtələrin yerinə lazım olan sözlərini işlədin.

1. We tried to speak ... him, but he did not want to listen ... us. He did not even look ... us and did not answer ... our questions. 2. Your brother complains ... you. He says you always laugh ... him, never speak ... him and never answer ... his questions. 3. When I entered ... the room, everybody looked ... me with surprise: they had not waited ... me. 4 At the end ... the street she turned ... the corner, walked ... the bus stop and began waiting ... the bus. 5. My mother is afraid ... rats. 6. "What do you complain ...?" asked the doctor. 7. Don't enter ... the room. 8. What are you laughing ...? 9. They did not want to listen ... me. 10. Wait ... me. I'll be back ... a few minutes. 11. Yesterday the teacher spoke ... us about the architecture ... St.

Petersburg. 12. My grandmother often complains ... headache. 13. I am sorry, I cannot speak ... you now, the professor is waiting ... me. I must go ... the University and explain ... him some details ... our work. Come ... the evening, I shall listen ... you very attentively and answer ... all your questions. 14. Turn ... the corner ... the house and look ... the flowers grown ... my mother's lawn aren't they beautiful? 15. He was an excellent pupil, and the teachers never complained ... him. 16. She complained ... feeling bad and could not answer ... the questions ... the teacher. 17. ... nine o'clock the lecturer entered ... the hall, walked up ... the table, put his bag ... it, looked ... everybody and began his lecture. The lecture, as all the lectures ... this professor, was very interesting, and the students listened ... him with great attention.

II. QRAMMATİK TƏKRARLAMA ÇALIŞMALARI

I. İndiki qeyri-müəyyən zaman formasını işlətməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. My working day (to begin) at seven o'clock. I (to get) up, (to switch) on the radio and (to do) my morning exercises. It (to take) me fifteen minutes to do it. At half past seven we (to have) breakfast. My father and I (to leave) home at eight o'clock. He (to take) a bus to his factory. My mother (to be) a doctor, she (to leave) home at nine o'clock. In the evening we (to gather) in the living-room. We (to watch) TV and (to talk). 2. My sister (to get) up at eight o'clock. 3. She (to be) a schoolgirl. She (to go) to school in the afternoon. 4. Jane (to be) fond of sports. She (to do) her morning exercises every day. 5. For breakfast she (to have) two eggs, a sandwich and a cup of tea. 6. After breakfast she (to go) to school. 7. It (to take) him two hours to do his homework. 8. She (to speak) French well.

II. İndiki qeyri-müəyyən zaman formasını işlətməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. Andrea Schatzmann, an exchange student from Switzerland, (to live) with the Connor family in San Francisco. She (to get) up at 7 am and (to take) a shower. She normally (not to

have) breakfast. At half past seven she (to catch) the bus. Her first class (to start) at a quarter past eight. She always (to have) lunch at 12 o'clock in the cafeteria. The cafeteria food (to be) OK and it (to be) cheap, too. Her afternoon classes (to be) from 1.15 till 3.00 pm, so she (to be) at school all day. She usually (to have) dinner with the Connors at about 8.00. On Saturdays she (to have) lunch at the restaurant. Once a week, usually on Sunday mornings, she (to go) swimming. A few friends usually (to go) along, too. One of her friends has got a car, so he (to pick) them up and then he (to drive) them home. After swimming they often (to go) out for a pizza. On Saturday evenings she sometimes (to go) out with friends to a party or maybe to a concert. Sometimes she (to invite) friends to her house and they (to listen) to music and (to talk). Mr. and Mrs. Connor often (to take) them for a camping week-end to the seaside or to the mountains. From time to time she (to call) her family in Switzerland. They never (to talk) for very long because it (to be) expensive. She usually (to call) on Sundays because it (to be) cheaper then. 2. What time Andrea usually (to get) up? 3. When she (to catch) the bus? 4. She (to take) a shower in the morning? 5. She (to go) home for lunch? 6. When she (to go) swimming? 7. How she (to get) to the pool? 8. What she (to do) on Saturday evenings?

III. İndiki davamedici və ya indiki qeyri-müəyyən zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mōtərizələri açın.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. I (to take) my sister to school now. | I (to take) her to school every day. |
| 2. He (to help) his father now. | He (to help) his father very often. |
| 3. At the moment they (to go) to the river for a swim | They usually (to go) to the river for a swim |
| 4. She (to play) the violin now. | She (to play) the violin every day. |
| 5. I (to read) now. | I (to read) every day. |
| 6. He (to sleep) now. | He (to sleep) every afternoon. |
| 7. They (to drink) tea now. | They (to drink) tea every |

8. They (to go) to school now.
9. I (not to sleep) now.
10. She (not to drink) coffee now.
11. We (not to watch) TV now
12. They (not to eat) now
13. Her mother (not to work) now.
14. You (to work) now?
15. He (to play) now?
16. They (to eat) now?
17. Your sister (to rest) now?
18. What you (to do) now?
19. What you (to read) now?
20. What he (to eat) now?
21. What your brother (to drink) now?
22. Everybody (to have) a good time now?
23. She (to take) medicine now?
24. Where they (to go) now?
25. He (to speak) English now?

morning.

They (to go) to school every morning.

I (not to sleep) in the daytime.

She (not to drink) coffee after lunch.

We (not to watch) TV in the morning.

They (not to eat) at the lesson

Her mother (not to work) at an office.

You (to work) every day?

He (to play) in the afternoon?

They (to eat) at school?

Your sister (to rest) after school?

What you (to do) every morning?

What you (to read) after dinner?

What he (to eat) at breakfast?

What your brother (to drink) in the evening?

Everybody (to have) a good time every Saturday?

How often she (to take) medicine?

Where they (to go) on Sunday?

What language he usually (to speak)?

IV. İndiki davamedici, indiki və gələcək qeyri-müəyyən zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. I (to play) chess tomorrow.
2. They (not to play) chess tomorrow.
3. You (to play) chess tomorrow?
4. He (to play) chess every day.
5. He (not to play) chess every day.
6. He (to

play) chess every day? 7. They (to play) chess now. 8. They (not to play) chess now. 9. They (to play) chess now? 10. Nick (to go) to the park now. 11. Nick (to go) to school every day. 12. Nick (to go) to school tomorrow. 13. I (to miss) your excellent cooking! 14. You ever (to buy) presents? 15. You (to think) it (to be) easy or difficult to choose the right presents for people? 16. What present your mother (to receive) for her next birthday? 17. The weather (to be) unpredictable these days. Well, maybe it (to be) warm and sunny. It (to get) cold, and look at those clouds. I (to think) it (to be) cold and damp. You (to be right). It (to get) cold. My feet (to freeze). You (to know), it might snow. You never (to know). They (say) fog (to cover) the area early tomorrow morning. It (to clear) and (to become) sunny by noon. So it might be beautiful this afternoon, too... Where (to be) the bus? We (to wait) for the bus now.

V. Present və ya Past Simple zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. His sister (to study) English everyday. 2. She (to study) English two hours ago. 3. You (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday? –No, I Yesterday I (to come) home from school at half past eight. I (to be) very tired. I (to have) dinner with my family. After dinner I (to be) very thirsty. I (to drink) two cups of tea. Then I (to rest). 4. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 5. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 6. My cat (to wash) its face every morning. 7. Yesterday he (to wash) his face at a quarter past seven? 8. I (not to have) history lessons every day? 9. We (not to rest) yesterday. 10. My brother (not to drink) coffee yesterday. 11. My mother always (to take) a bus to get to work, but yesterday she (not to take) a bus. 12. Yesterday he (to go to see) the members of your family? –Yes, I But yesterday (not to talk) to them: I (to be) very busy yesterday. 13. Your sister (to go) to school every day? –Yes, she 14. Mary (to like) writing stories. 15. Last week she (to write) a funny story about her pet. 16. You (to tell) your mother the truth about the money? 17. You (to wear) your new dress to work? –Yes, I I (to

wear) it yesterday. 18. We (to like) to go to the beach. We (to enjoy) swimming in the ocean last weekend.

VI. *Present və ya Past Simple zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mōtərizələri açın.*

1. Tom always (to eat) breakfast. 2. Yesterday he (not to eat) breakfast because he (to get) up late. 3. She (to like) to cook but we (not to like) to wash up the dishes. 4. He never (to shout) at his students. He (to be) a wonderful teacher, I remember. 5. My friend (to know) Spanish very well. 6. Who (to ring) you up an hour ago? 7. He (to live) on the third floor. 8. It (to take) you long to find his house yesterday? 9. When your lessons (to be) over on Monday? 10. I (to have) dinner with my family yesterday. 11. Her friends (to be) ready at five o'clock. 12. One of her brothers (to make) a tour to Europe last summer. 13. Queen Elizabeth II (to be) born in 1926. She (to become) Queen of England in 1952. 14. You always (to get) up at seven o'clock? —No, sometimes I (to get) up at half past seven. 15. Antonio Stradivari (to make) wonderful violins. 16. Who (to paint) the world-known picture "Mona Lisa"? 17. She (to know) all the works of Chopin. She (to enjoy) listening to his waltz last night. 18. Steven's friends (to come) to his birthday party last night and (to give) him wonderful presents. His parents (to cook) a special dinner for him. His girlfriend (to promise) to come, but she (not to be) there. He (to try) to phone, but he couldn't get through. He (to be) really upset. Only she (not to wish) him a Happy Birthday.

VII. *Present Continuous, Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite və ya Future Simple zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mōtərizələri açın.*

1. Nelly (to leave) for London tomorrow. 2. I (to be) in a hurry. My friends (to wait) for me. 3. You (to be) at the theatre yesterday. You (to like) the opera? —Oh yes, I (to enjoy) it greatly. 4. You (to go) to London next summer? 5. I (to know) she (to have) a happy life, and she (to live) a long time. 6. A week ago they (not to know) what to think. 7. She (to worry) a lot at the moment, but the problems (not to be) very great. 8. Last Tuesday he (to be) upset and (to have) no idea where to

go. 9. Could you tell me the way to Trafalgar Square? I (to go) the right way? 10. Various kinds of sports (to be) popular in Azerbaijan. 11. Both children and grown-ups (to be) fond of sports. 12. What (to be) the matter with her? She (to be) so excited. —I (not to know). 13. Where Kanan (to go)? —He (to go) to Shafa stadium to see the match which (to take) place there today. 14. You (to know) that a very interesting match (to take) place last Sunday? 15. He (to go) to the south a week ago. 16. When I (to be) about fifteen years old, I (to enjoy) playing football. 17. Our football team (to win) many games last year. 18. Where (to be) Ilkin? —He (to play) chess with his friend. 19. I (to be) sorry I (to miss) the match yesterday. But I (to know) the score. It (to be) 4 to 2 in favour of "Neftchi" team.

VIII. Keçmiş qeyri-müəyyən və ya keçmiş davamedici zaman formalarını işlətməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. I (to go) to the theatre yesterday. 2. At seven o'clock yesterday I (to go) to the theatre. 3. What you (to do) at 5 o'clock yesterday? —I (to play) the piano. 4. When I (to come) to school, the children (to stand) near the classroom. 5. We (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday. 6. When I (to prepare) breakfast in the morning, I (to cut) my finger. 7. Last year Kanan (to go) to the United States. 8. You (to go) to Great Britain last year? —No, I (to go) to France. 9. What you (to do) yesterday? —I (to translate) a very long article. 10. When I (to ring) up my friend, he (to sleep). 11. When grandfather (to watch) TV, he (to fall) asleep. 12. When my friend (to come) to see me, I (to do) my homework. 13. When I (to go) to the stadium, I (to meet) Kate and Ann. 14. When Kanan (to ring) me up yesterday, I (to help) mother. 15. When the children (to walk) through the wood, they (to see) a fox. 16. When I (to come) home, my sister (to wash) the floor. 17. When Hamid (to play) in the yard, he (to find) a ball. 18. When I (to draw) yesterday, I (to break) two pencils. 19. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to go) to the shop. 20. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) hide-and-seek.

IX. Present, Past, Future Simple; Present, Past Continuous zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. Where your brother (to work)? – He (to work) at the University. 2. Your grandmother (to sleep) when you (to come) home yesterday? 3. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 4. I (not to go) to the shop yesterday. I (to go) to the shop tomorrow. 5. Where Kate (to go) when you (to meet) her yesterday? 6. Look at these children: they (to skate) very well. 7. You (to skate) last Sunday? – Yes, we (to skate) the whole day last Sunday. We (to skate) again next Sunday. 8. My brother can skate very well. He (to skate) every Sunday. 9. What you (to do) now? – I (to wash) up the dishes. 10. What you (to do) at three o'clock yesterday? – I (to have) dinner. 11. You (to have) dinner now? 12. Every day the boss (to enter) the office at nine o'clock. 13. Yesterday the boss (to enter) the office at half past nine. 14. When the boss (to come) tomorrow? 15. At six o'clock yesterday we (to listen) to a very interesting lecture. 16. When I (to enter) the office, the secretary (to type) some letters. 17. My friend (to ring) me up at eight o'clock yesterday. 18. Look! My friends (to play) football. 19. Kate (not to write) letters every day. 20. You (to see) your friend yesterday? 21. Your father (to go) on a business trip last month? 22. What Nick (to do) yesterday? 23. When Ilkin (to get) up every morning? 24. Where your mother (to go) tomorrow? 25. I (to invite) my friends to come to my place tomorrow. 26. A disco, which (to take) place at the club last weekend, (to keep) people awake half the night. 27. I (to apply) for a visit visa and (to want) to make two journeys to your country while the visa (to be) valid. 28. They (to listen) to the news on the radio when the telephone (to ring). 29. I (to look) for a nice pair of gloves. 30. My train (to leave) in half an hour. – OK, I (to drive) you to the station in my car. 31. I (to check) the battery? – Yes, please. 32. Nowadays cars (to get) more and more expensive. 33. He (to get) a higher salary. 34. The father and his son (to travel) home in a car. It (to snow) and a strong wind (to blow). As they (to go) over a bridge, they (to hear) a loud bang and

the father (to lose) control of the car. They (to be) injured and their lives (to be) in great danger. A helicopter (to take) the father and the boy to hospital and they (to be) saved. Now, the happy father (to look) at his son and (to say) to him: "I never (to drive) my car when it (to snow). I (to promise) you. It (to be) very dangerous to drive when it (to be) so slippery."

X. İndiki bitmiş və ya keçmiş qeyri-müəyyən zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. Helen speaks French so well because she (to live) in France. 2. She (to live) there last year. 3. The rain (to stop) and the sun is shining in the sky again. 4. The rain (to stop) half an hour ago. 5. Mary (to buy) a new hat. 6. I (to buy) a pair of gloves yesterday. 7. The wind (to blow) off the man's hat, and he cannot catch it. 8. The weather (to change), and we can go for a walk. 9. The wind (to change) in the morning. 10. Ilkin (to travel) around Europe last year. 11. Kanan knows so much because he (to travel) a lot. 12. I (to see) Pete today. 13. She (to see) this film last Sunday. 14. Alex (to meet) his friend two hours ago. 15. I just (to meet) our teacher. 16. The children already (to decide) what to do with the books. 17. Yesterday they (to decide) to help their grandmother. 18. I (not to see) you for a long time. I (to see) you in town two or three days ago, but you (not to see) me. I (to be) on a bus.

XI. *Present Perfect* və ya *Past Indefinite* zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. Last night I (to feel) tired and (to go) to bed very early. 2. Where you (to spend) your holidays? 3. You ever (to spend) your holidays in the Crimea? 4. While travelling in the Crimea I (to meet) your friend. 5. I never (to visit) that place. 6. He (to visit) that place last year. 7. I just (to get) a letter from Tom. 8. You (to take) any photographs while travelling in the south? 9. He (to be) abroad five years ago. 10. You (to be) in the Caucasus last year? 11. They (to leave) England when he (to be) still a child. 12. He (not yet to come) back. 13. He (to go) already? 14. When you (to see) him last? 15. I (not to see) him for ages. 16. His health (to improve) greatly since I (to see)

him last. 17. You (to pass) your driving test yet? —Yes, I (to pass) it in May, but I (not to buy) a car yet. 18. He already (to move). He (to find) a nice flat before Christmas and he (to be) there two years. 19. When my uncle (to leave), he (to hurry) to the station to book a ticket. 20. She (to think) that Gert and Lanny (to quarrel). 21. I (to do) my homework yesterday.

XII. Present Perfect və ya Past Indefinite zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. I (not yet to eat) today. 2. He (not to eat) yesterday. 3. You (to play) the piano yesterday? 4. You (to play) the piano today? 5. What you (to prepare) for today? 6. Look at this bird-house. Mike (to make) it himself. He (to make) it last Sunday. 7. Where you (to put) my pen? I cannot find it. 8. You (to see) Mary today? 9. When you (to see) Mary? —I (to see) her last week. 10. Your mother (to promise) to take you to the theatre? 11. Look at my new dress! I (to make) it myself. 12. He is not at school today, he (to fall) ill. —When he (to fall) ill? —He (to fall) ill yesterday. 13. I already (to do) my homework. Now I can go for a walk. 14. He just (to come) home. 15. He (to come) home a minute ago. 16. Nick (to play) football yesterday. 17. She already (to come) from school. Now she is doing her homework. 18. I (to read) this book last year. 19. I (to read) this book this year. 20. I never (to be) to Washington. 21. You ever (to be) to New York? 22. You ever (to see) the eruption of a volcano? 23. I (to invite) Samra to the party. She (to study) French before she (to enter) the University. 24. Lanny (to say) that he (to get) his education in Cape Town. 25. The boy (to want) to act the main part in the play because he (to organize) the theatre. 26. Lanny (not to know) who (to attack) him in the darkness. 27. The girl (to be) glad that she (to find) a seat near the window. 28. Suddenly he (to remember) that he (not to ring) her up in the morning. 29. By the time the train (to reach) the city, he (to make) friends with many passengers.

XIII. *Past Simple, Past Continuous və Past Perfect* zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. By eight o'clock yesterday I (to do) my homework and at eight I (to play) the piano. 2. By six o'clock father (to come) home and at six he (to have) dinner. 3. By nine o'clock yesterday grandmother (to wash) the dishes and at nine she (to watch) TV. 4. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to eat) an ice-cream which he (to buy) at the corner of the street. 5. When father (to come) home, we (to cook) the mushrooms which we (to gather) in the wood. 6. When I (to see) Ann, she (to sort) the flowers which she (to pick) in the field. 7. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that my little brother (to break) my pen and (to play) with its pieces. 8. When I (to open) the door of the classroom, I (to see) that the teacher already (to come) and the pupils (to write) a dictation. 9. When I (to come) home, my sister (to read) a book which she (to bring) from the library. 10. When mother (to come) home, the children (to eat) the soup which she (to cook) in the morning. 11. When I (to ring) up to Mike, he still (to learn) the poem which he (to begin) learning at school. 12. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) with a ball which Pete (to bring) from home. 13. By ten o'clock the children (to settle) comfortably on the sofa and at ten they (to watch) a film on TV.

XIV. *Past Simple, Past Continuous və Past Perfect* zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

Last night we (to go) to a football match. We (to take) a bus. The bus (to be) full of people as many people (to want) to see the match. We (to get) off the bus and (to go) in the direction of the stadium. While we (to cross) the road, I (to see) Victor. He (to stand) at the corner. He said he (to wait) for his friend who (to come) to St. Petersburg the day before and (to wish) to see the new stadium. A man (to come) up to me and asked if I (to have) a spare ticket for the match. Victor told us that two boys just (to ask) him whether he (to have) a spare ticket. We (to enter) the stadium just as the football players (to come) out on the field. At the entrance to the stadium we (to

meet) Amil. He (to show) us to our seats and we (to agree) to meet in the snack bar during the interval. He (to ask) me if I (to play) football in my childhood.

XV. *Present Simple, Present Continuous, Present Perfect, Present Perfect Continuous* zaman formalarından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. This man (to be) a writer. He (to write) books. He (to write) books since he was a young man. He already (to write) eight books. 2. What you (to do) here since morning? 3. Leyla is a very good girl. She always (to help) her mother about the house. Today she (to help) her mother since morning. They already (to wash) the floor and (to dust) the furniture. Now they (to cook) dinner together. 4. He (to run) now. He (to run) for ten minutes without any rest. 5. What they (to do) now? – They (to work) in the reading room. They (to work) there for three hours already. 6. Where he (to be) now? –He (to be) in the garden. He (to play) volleyball with his friends. They (to play) since breakfast time. 7. I (to live) in St. Petersburg. I (to live) in St. Petersburg since 1990. 8. This is the factory where my father (to work). He (to work) here for fifteen years. 9. You (to find) your notebook? –No! I still (to look) for it. I already (to look) for it for two hours, but (not yet to find) it. 10. You (to play) with a ball for three hours already. Go home and do your homework. 11. Wake up! You (to sleep) for ten hours already. 12. I (to wait) for a letter from my cousin for a month already, but (not yet to receive) it. 13. She already (to do) her homework for two hours; but she (not yet to do) half of it. 14. I (to wait) for you since two o'clock. 15. What you (to do)? – I (to read). I (to read) for two hours already. I already (to read) sixty pages. 16. It is difficult for me to speak about this opera as I (not to hear) it. 17. I just (to receive) a letter from my granny, but I (not yet to receive) any letters from my parents. 18. The weather (to be) fine today. The sun (to shine) since we got up. 19. Every day I (to wind) up my watch at 10 o'clock in the evening. 20. Come along, Henry, what you (to do) now? I (to wait) for you a long time. 21. Where your gloves (to be)? –I

(to put) them into my pocket. 22. I (to stay) with some American friends in Chicago. I (to stay) with them for two weeks now. I (to have) a great time here. I (to take) the opportunity to improve my English. I already (to see) the towering skyscrapers of Chicago which are reflected in the rippling water of Lake Michigan. I just (to take) a picture of Chicago's Sears Tower which (to rise) 1,707 feet and (to provide) a panoramic view from the skydeck. 23. I (to go) to give that cat some food. I (to be) sure it (to starve). –But Jane already (to feed) the cat. You needn't do it.

III. ZAMANLARIN UZLAŞMASI

VASİTƏSİZ VƏ VASİTƏLİ NİTQ

I. Aşağıdakı cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. The mother said: "The children are in the nursery, doctor." 2. "I have no time for lunch today," said the boy to his mother. 3. "You speak English very well," said the woman to me. 4. My brother said to me: "I am going to become a doctor." 5. My uncle said to us: "I buy several newspapers every day." 6. The teacher said to the pupils: "Next year we shall have six hours of English a week." 7. He said to me: "I want to see you today." 8. She said: "I am free tonight". 9. Mother said to me: "I feel bad today". 10. The pupil said to the teacher: "I can do my homework after dinner". 11. The teacher said to Jack: "You work hard, I know. You are a good boy." 12. The old man said to the girl: "You can sing perfectly. I think you will be a famous singer." 13. My sister said to me: "You look very well, much better than you looked yesterday. I think you have recovered after your illness." 14. "Your wife is an excellent cook. Everything is so tasty," said my guest to me. 15. The student said: "I can't answer this question. I don't understand it."

II. Verilmiş cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. He said to me: "They are staying at the Grand Europe Hotel." 2. He said: "They are leaving next Monday." 3. The clerk said to them: "You can leave the key with the maid upstairs." 4. Anar said: "I usually spend my holidays in the south." 5. She said: "I spent my holidays in the Crimea last year." 6. Boris said: "I go to the south every year." 7. He said: "I am going to a health resort tomorrow." 8. Ann said to us: "They haven't yet come." 9. She said to us: "They arrived in St. Petersburg yesterday." 10. I said: "I was in London last year. My friends in London sometimes invite me to spend my holidays with them." 11. Nick said: "I have never been to London. I think I shall go there next year." 12. He said: "I shall not stay with my friends too long."

III. "He says", "He said", "She says", "She said", "I say", "I said" ifadələrini verilmiş cümlələrin qarşısında işlətməklə onları vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. I shall come as soon as I am ready. 2. You will know that I have gone to the concert if I am not at home by eight. 3. I shall come to the Philharmonic with you if you get tickets. 4. Five years ago there were no people living here at all. 5. I shall go skiing on Sunday if I have time. 6. They finished building this house only last week. 7. It will be so pleasant when Tom comes home. 8. I shall do it now if you like. 9. My brother was here today. 10. It's a pity you didn't come earlier. 11. There will be an interesting lecture at the school assembly hall tomorrow. One of our teachers will speak about Charles Dickens. 12. Last year I spent my summer vacation in the Caucasus. 13. I came to live in this town several years ago. 14. I'll be reading you a story until it is time to go to bed. 15. I have read all about it in today's newspaper.

IV. Verilmiş nəqli cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. "When your turn comes, listen very carefully to what the doctor tells you," I said to my grandmother. 2. "If you are in a hurry, we shall make only the first experiment," said the laboratory assistant to me. 3. "I shan't start anything new until

I have finished this novel," said the writer to the correspondent. 4. "When I get a job, I'll buy you a warm coat," said the boy's father. 5. "If you spill the milk, there won't be any for the cat," said my mother to me. 6. "When you come to see me on Sunday, I shall show you my new dress," she said to me. 7. "If Mary arrives before seven, bring her to our house for the evening," said Jane to Henry. 8. "Don't wait until I come. As soon as you finish the exercises, begin playing volleyball," said the teacher to the pupils. 9. "As soon as Robert appears, ask him where he put the dictionary," said Mary to her mother.

V. Vasitəli nitqda olan cümlələri vasitəsiz nitqə çevirin.

1. Tom said he would go to see the doctor the next day. 2. He told me he was ill. 3. He told me he had fallen ill. 4. They told me that Tom had not come to school the day before. 5. I told my sister that she might catch cold. 6. She told me she had caught cold. 7. He said that while crossing the English Channel they had stayed on deck all the time. 8. The woman said she had felt sick while crossing the Channel. 9. She said she was feeling bad that day. 10. The old man told the doctor that he had pain in his right side.

VI. Verilmiş xüsusi sual cümlələrini vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. Mother said to me: "Who has brought this parcel?" 2. He said to her: "Where do you usually spend your summer holidays?" 3. Ann said to Mike: "When did you leave London?" 4. She said to Boris: "When will you be back home?" 5. Boris said to them: "How can I get to the railway station?" 6. Mary asked Tom: "What time will you come here tomorrow?" 7. She asked me: "Why didn't you come here yesterday?" 8. She asked me: "What will you do tomorrow if you are not busy at your office?" 9. I said to Nick: "Where are you going?" 10. I said to him: "How long are you going to stay there?" 11. I said to him: "How long will it take you to get there?" 12. Pete said to his friends: "When are you leaving St. Petersburg?" 13. He said to them: "Who will you see before you leave here?" 14. They said to him: "What time does the train start?" 15. I

asked Mike: "What will you do after dinner?" 16. I asked my uncle: "How long did you stay in the Crimea?" 17. Aida said to me: "Where did you see such trees?" 18. I said to Becky: "What kind of book has your friend brought you?"

VII. Xüsusi sual cümlələrini vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. Where did I put the book? (I forgot...) 2. Who has given you this nice kitten? (She wanted to know...) 3. Where can I buy an English-Azerbaijani dictionary? (He asked me...) 4. How long will it take your brother to get to Madrid? (He wondered...) 5. Where is he going? (He didn't tell anybody...) 6. Where has he gone? (Did you know...) 7. Where is he? (Did you know...) 8. When is he leaving school? (I wanted to know...) 9. Where does he live? (Nobody knew...) 10. When will he come back? (She asked them...) 11. Where did she buy this hat? (He wanted to know...) 12. How much did she pay for it? (I had no idea...)

VIII. Aşağıdakı ümumi sual cümlələrini vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. I said to Mike: "Have you packed your suitcase?" 2. I said to Kate: "Did anybody meet you at the station?" 3. I said to her: "Can you give me their address?" 4. I asked Tom: "Have you had breakfast?" 5. I asked my sister: "Will you stay at home or go for a walk after dinner?" 6. I said to my mother: "Did anybody come to see me?" 7. I asked my sister: "Will Nick call for you on the way to school?" 8. She said to the neighbour: "Can you call a taxi for me?" 9. Mary said to Peter: "Have you shown your photo to Dick?" 10. Azer said to me: "Will you come here tomorrow?" 11. He said to us: "Did you go to the museum this morning?" 12. I said to Ilkin: "Does your friend live in London?" 13. I said to the man: "Are you living in a hotel?" 14. Kanan said to his friend: "Will you stay at the "Hilton"?" 15. He said to me: "Do you often go to see your friends?" 16. He said to me: "Will you see your friends before you leave St. Petersburg?" 17. Mike said to Jane: "Will you come to the railway station to see me off?" 18. She said to me:

“Have you sent them a telegram?” 19. She said to me: “Did you send them a telegram yesterday?”

IX. Vasitəli nitqdəki cümlələri vasitəsiz nitqə çevirin.

1. I asked him if the doctor had given him some medicine. I asked him if he was feeling better. 2. I asked the man how long he had been in St. Petersburg. 3. I asked him if he was going to a health-resort. 4. We asked the girl if her father was still in Turkey. 5. I asked the girl what sort of work her father did. 6. I asked if they had taken the sick man to the hospital. 7. I asked my friend if he had a headache. 8. I wanted to know when he had fallen ill. 9. I wondered if he had taken his temperature.

X. Aşağıdakı cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. “Do you like my pies, Ann?” asked her grandmother. 2. “Sit down at the table and do your homework,” said Tom’s mother to him. 3. “What did you do at school yesterday, John?” said his father. 4. “Will you play the piano, Nargiz?” asked her aunt. 5. My uncle said: “We shall visit you next week.” 6. “Don’t cross the street under the red light,” said the man to Nick. 7. “I took a very good book from our library yesterday,” said Mike to his father. 8. “Come to my house tomorrow, Jane,” said Rena. 9. “Where are your books, Betsy?” said her mother. “Lock the door when you leave the house,” said my elder sister to me. 10. “Have you received a telegram from your wife?” he asked Robert. 11. “Please don’t smoke in the room,” said the old woman. 12. “I am shivering with cold,” said the girl. 13. “I want to sit in the armchair,” said the boy. 14. “Open the window, please,” she said to me. 15. “Don’t run to the door when you hear the bell,” said the woman to her little daughter. 16. “What have you prepared for today, children?” said the teacher. 17. “What are you doing here, boys?” said Kate. 18. “Don’t make noise,” said Tom’s mother to him. 19. “My sister knows two foreign languages,” said Mike to the teacher. 20. “I saw your friend at the library yesterday,” said Tom to his sister. 21. “Whom are you waiting

for, boys?" asked the man. 22. "We saw a lot of places of interest when we were travelling around Europe last summer," said Ilkin. 23. "I suppose we shall go to the theatre tomorrow," said Jane.

XI. Verilmiş cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. She said: "I am busy today and I shall be busier tomorrow." 2. Jane said: "I shall come from school early tomorrow." 3. They said: "We shall not go to school on Sunday." 4. Mr. Dixon said: "I shall have to pay a lot of money for the car." 5. Peter said to me: "I'll be waiting for you at the station." 6. Mary said: "I'll be back soon." 7. She said to me: "What are you going to do when you come home?" 8. She said: "I hope I'll soon speak English well." 9. He said: "I am sure it will rain tomorrow." 10. They said: "We shall go to the river tomorrow if it is hot." 11. He said: "I am sure she will come in time." 12. She said: "I shall be able to read English newspapers without a dictionary next year." 13. Mabel said: "Nothing will change my decision and I shall leave for Cape Town tonight." 14. The secretary said to me: "The delegation arrived in St. Petersburg yesterday." 15. He said: "I shall light a fire and make myself breakfast." 16. She asked me: "How long are you going to stay here?" 17. Mary asked her: "Will you spend your vacation in Baku?" 18. The teacher said to the pupils: "Don't open your books." 19. Mother said to me: "You will go to the cinema tomorrow." 20. Father said to Jane: "Show me your exercise book." 21. Helen said to Pete: "Did you play chess with your father yesterday?" 22. Kate said to her grandmother: "Help me (to) cook the soup, please." 23. She said to me: "Did you live in St. Petersburg ten years ago?" 24. She said to him: "Are you going to leave Baku for the summer?" 25. My friend said to me: "The discussion will still be going on when you return." 26. He said: "I am proud of my brother who took the first prize at the competition." 27. They asked her: "How long have you been living in Ganja?" 28. He said: "She has just left". 29. He asked them: "When will your parents arrive in

Paris?" 30. The teacher said to us: "Were you present at the meeting yesterday?"

XII. Aşağıdakı qarışıq tipli cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. "When did you receive this letter?" my friend said to me. 2. "Will you play football with us?" said the boys to Peter. 3. "Tom, go to bed," said his mother. 4. "I have never seen your toys," said Nelly to Pete. 5. "Give me your record book, Nick," said the teacher. 6. Ann said to Rena: "Look at my nice kitten." 7. "We shall go to the zoo tomorrow," said our grandmother. 8. Mother said to Pete: "Don't forget to wash your hands." 9. "Do you know where the Browns live?" we asked a passer-by. 10. "There are a lot of trains to my station on Sunday," said Andrew to us. "You will have no problems getting to my country place." 11. "Do you often meet my sister at the library?" he asked me. 12. "Will the teacher return our exercise-books today?" asked Nick. 13. "My nephew is a very capable young man," said the woman. "He has just graduated from college, but he is already a very skilful specialist." 14. "Sit still and don't move your head," said the doctor to me. 15. "I want to know how your cousin likes working at this hospital," said Daniz to Sevil. 16. "Don't forget to bring your exercise-books tomorrow," said the teacher to us. "You are going to write a very important paper." 17. "How can I get to the circus?" asked the girl. "Take tram number five," said the man. 18. "I am very sorry, Kate," said Mike, "I have forgotten to bring your dictionary." 19. "When does your mother go shopping?" asked the neighbour. 20. He said to me: "Come at nine o'clock, I shall be free at that time and we shall have a nice cup of coffee." 21. Natavan asked Aygun: "What did the professor speak about in his lecture?" 22. Ann said: "He is one of the best speakers I have ever heard." 23. He said: "I haven't yet seen the film you are talking about." 24. He said: "I seldom went to see my friend in May as I was very busy." 25. Samra asked her brother: "Will you manage to get tickets to the Philharmonic on Sunday?" 26. Shahriyar said: "We arrived in Ganja on Saturday and the next day we went to have a look

around the city". 27. "I shall gladly go to the cinema with you because I haven't seen this film and I want to see it very much," said my aunt. 28. "Which of you can answer my question?" the teacher asked the pupils. 29. "Do you think that simple food is better for children than rich food?" she asked the doctor. 30. "Why did our team lose the game?" said Kanan. "It has always been very strong." 31. "Where have you put my book, Nigar?" said Nijat. "I cannot find it." 32. "I am very happy," said Fred. "I have bought a very good bicycle." 33. "I shall not go to the party tomorrow because I don't feel well," said Mary. 34. "Please don't take the books from my table," said Jhala to me. "I have specially prepared them for working at my report." 35. "Don't be afraid, Nick," said his grandfather. "This dog is very clever and it won't do you any harm."

XIII. Vasiṭeli niṭqə olan cümlələri vasiṭəsiz niṭqə çevirin.

1. When I came home, my mother told me that a friend of mine had called on me half an hour before. 2. He said that he studied at Baku University. 3. She said that her brother was playing chess with her grandfather. 4. George said it was very difficult to play that role. 5. He asked why there were so few people in the street. 6. The man asked the boy if he knew where he lived. 7. The woman told him not to worry and go home quietly. 8. Javid said that he would sleep in the open air. 9. She wondered if I was going to leave Paris the next day. 10. He told me that he had bought that watch the day before. 11. Ann said that she had just had a telephone call from home. 12. My neighbour asked me to leave the key at my sister's. 13. He said he could not understand the rule. 14. He told me he had bought a ticket the day before. 15. Hamid said that he had seen the film several months before. 16. Leyla said she had not seen it yet. 17. Nihat told me that he wanted to make a radio-set. 18. He told me that he had made a radio set. 19. Jack said that he often went to see Bob. 20. She said she had seen Mary that day. 21. Mike said he liked Dickens' novels very much. 22. He told me he had read "Dombey and Son" the year before. 23. The teacher said that the pupils would read the text the next

day. 24. She asked me to buy some bread on my way home. 25. I asked Mike if he had "Gulliver's Travels." 26. Mother told me not to be late for dinner. 27. Mike asked me if I had read "Robinson Crusoe" by Daniel Defoe. 28. I asked John if he would be at home at three o'clock. 29. The teacher asked who was ill. 30. Nick asked Pete what he had seen at the museum.

XIV. Aşağıdakı vasitəli nitqdəki cümlələri vasitəsiz nitqə çevirin.

1. Mary wondered if Jane would be busy the next day. 2. Tom asked if Jane would come to the Philharmonic with him. Jane asked at what time he was planning to go. Tom said that it would take them long to get there. Jane asked where they would meet. 3. John asked Mary if she was afraid of thunderstorm. 4. He asked her if she had ever walked in rainy weather. 5. Mary told John that she preferred sunny days. 6. The woman asked her son if he was in a hurry. 7. Ann asked if they would go to the country the next day. 8. Kate asked her friend what she liked to do on her days off. 9. I asked the secretary if I might speak to the headmistress. 10. Nick wanted to know if Helen would give him her book. 11. I asked my aunt if she was going to her hometown for the holidays. 12. He told me that he hadn't been able to ring me up in time. 13. He asked his classmates to wait for him. 14. He asked her if anyone else knew about his arrival. 15. I asked him when he would take his last examination. 16. He asked me if I had taken part in the football match. 17. She asked me where I lived. 18. He said that he had joined a sports society. 19. He told me that he had seen my brother the day before.

XV. Vasitəsiz nitqdəki qarışıq tipli cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirin.

1. "I haven't seen him since last year," said Lena, "and I think he has grown. Let's go and see him tomorrow." "All right," said I. "It will be interesting to see him and talk to him." 2. "Do you think it is really correct?" I asked my friend. "I am afraid you have made a mistake in one or two words." 3. "That's enough," said Tom's mother, "he will never go there again. I shall see to it." 4. "Who will read the next story?" asked grandmother. "It is very interesting, and I am sure you all will like it."

5. "Will you come and see me on Friday?" Sabina asked her friend. "All right," said her friend, "I think I shall be free on Friday." 6. "Will you need the book for a long time?" he asked me. "I can give it to you only for a few days." 7. "Soon I shall know the whole poem perfectly," said Vusala. "I have already learnt more than half of it." 8. "Will you be able to find their house without me?" said John to me. "You have never been to those parts." 9. "Please don't ask me any more questions," she said to me, "I am very tired. I shall answer all your questions tomorrow." 10. "I shall finish reading the book by Monday, and then you can have it," he said to me.

XVI. Vəsitəsiz nitqi bərpa edin.

1. He told me not to call on him the next day as he would not be at home. 2. The officer ordered the soldiers to wait for him. 3. He said that he had lived in Baku for many years and knew the city very well. 4. I told my brother that I was sorry he hadn't kept his promise. 5. John told his friend that he had just come from the United States and intended to stay in London for about a month. 6. Our monitor said that he was not satisfied with his report and was going to work at it for some more time. He said that he was to make it on the twelfth of February and so he had a few days left. 7. He said that he was quite all right. The climate hadn't done him any harm. 8. A man came up and asked me where he could buy a video-cassette. 9. I asked my brother who had rung him up in the morning.

XVII. Aşağıdakı cümlələri vasitəli nitqə çevirərək onları Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Last night I was called to the telephone. An unfamiliar voice said: "Is that Ilkin speaking? My name is Kanan. I have come from London today. I have brought some books for you from your friends. I am staying at the Grand Europe Hotel. When and where can I see you?" "Let's meet at the monument to Fizuli in Fizuli Square at five o'clock if it is convenient for you," said Ilkin. "All right," answered Kanan, "I shall be there." 2. The shop-assistant said: "The shoe department is

downstairs.” 3. The professor said to his assistant: “You have made great progress.” 4. The teacher said to us: “You must read this text at home.” 5. Aida said: “We shall have to discuss this text tomorrow.” 6. She asked me: “Do you know who has taken my book?” 7. We asked him: “What has happened to you? You look so pale!” 8. She said to me: “I hope you haven’t forgotten to post the letter.” 9. She asked me: “Where have you put my gloves? I cannot find them.” 10. They said to me: “Try this coat on before buying it. Maybe you don’t like it when you have put it on.”

TƏKRAR TƏRCÜMƏ ÇALIŞMALARI

I. “To be” və “to have” fəllərinin işlənməsinə fikir verərək cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Azərbaycan gözəl adət-ənənələri olan qədim bir ölkədir. 2. Axar su həmişə sərin olur. 3. Həyat hadisələrlə doludur. 4. Payızda yarpaqlar sarı və qırmızı olur. 5. Bu gün səma buludludur. 6. Kəndimizdə bir çay var, onun suyu həmişə çox olur. 7. Bakı qədim və müasirdir. Bu gün o, bir nağıldır. 8. Qəlbimdə çox arzularım var. Bu arzular mənim üçün həyatın özüdür. 9. Onun ağıllı övladları var. Yaxşı övlad – valideynin fəxridir. 10. Su – həyatdır, arzu-qanaddır. 11. Bu Universitetin divarları mənim üçün əzizdir. 12. Tomris ana – bizim ulu nənəmiz, çox cəsur bir qadın olub. 13. Atilla – türk xalqının qəhrəmanlıq tacının ən qiymətli daşıdır. 14. İngilis parlamentinin iki palatası var: Ümumi palata və Lordlar palatası. 15. Həyat – bir yoldur, onun müxtəlif dayanacaqları var. Hər kəs öz dayanacağında düşür. 16. Bizim üç oğlumuz və iki sevimli nəvəmiz var. 17. Üzeyir Hacıbəyovun “Leyli və Məcnun” operası Şərqdə ilk operadır. 18. Göyüzən mənim üçün ən uca dağdır. 19. İlkinin böyük arzuları var. 20. Nəvəmin ağıllı gözləri var. 21. Azərbaycan öz sərvəti ilə zəngindir. 22. Kənan balacadır, lakin onun da öz dünyası var. 23. Palıd ağacı çox möhkəm olur. 24. Ömür (həyat) uzunluğu ilə deyil, mənası ilə qiymətli-dir. 25. Uzun Həsənin anası Sara Xatun Azərbaycanın ilk diplomat qadınıdır. 26. Novruz – bizim milli bayramımızdır.

27.Çayların və dənizlərin ləpələri olur və bu ləpələr bəzən az, bəzən də çox olur. 28. Mən Müşfiq şerinin, Üzeyir musiqisinin, Səttar fırçasının, Hökumə Qurbanova səsinin, Ədalət sazının, doğma muğamımızın vurğunuyam. 29. Azərbaycanın himni qürurla səslənir, çünki o, dahi Üzeyir musiqisidir.

II. *The Present Continuous, Present Indefinite, Present Perfect və Future Indefinite Tense* zaman formalarından istifadə edərək cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Mən indi tələbələrə qədim Azərbaycanın qəhrəmanlıq keçmişindən danışiram və onlar da bəzi qeydlər götürürlər. 2. Boş vaxtlarımda ingilis ədəbiyyatını mütaliə edirəm ki, dilini öyrəndiyim bu xalq haqqında çoxlu məlumatım olsun. 3. Böyükler içəri girəndə kiçiklər ayağa durmalıdırlar. 4.İlkin ingilis dilində çoxlu şerlər bilir. 5. Lütfən danışma, mən Üzeyir Hacıbəyovun "Sənsiz" romansına qulaq asıram. 6. İndi külək əsir, dənizdə ləpələr rəqs edir. 7. Bağ evinə çatmaq onların 45 dəqiqə vaxtını alır. 8. Adətlə vərdiş arasındakı fərqi bilirsinizmi? Yadda saxlayın ki, adətlər ictimai (social), vərdişlər isə şəxsi (personal) olur. 9. Hal-hazırda Universitetimizdə neçə fakültə fəaliyyət göstərir? 10. Qiyabi şöbədə neçə tələbə oxuyur? 11.İngiltərədə Milad bayramını; Şotlandiyada isə Yeni ili qeyd etmək adətdir. 12. Dünyanın hər yerində azərbaycanlılar Səməd Vurğunun "Azərbaycan" şerini fəxrlə söyləyir və onu övladlarına da öyrədirlər. 13. Sən meşədə quşların nəğməsinə qulaq asmaqdan həzz alırsanmı? –Bəli. 14. İlk qar həmişə gecələr düşür. 15. Məncə o, evə piyada getmir, həmişə maşınla gedir. 16. Nadir bir bitki olan zəfəran Azərbaycanda da bitir. 17. "Leyli və Məcnun" operasının "Şəbi-hicran" xoru çox təsirlidir. 18. Güllər adətən ya səhərlər, ya da axşam-tərəfi sular. 19.Deyirlər, riyaziyyat beynin gimnastikasıdır. 20. Zəhmət olmasa, sola dönün, onda metronu görəcəksiniz. 21. Nizaminin əsərləri çox dəyərlidir, ona görə də onlar dünya dillərinə tərcümə edilmişdir. 22. Onlar Bakıya bu şəhər gəlib. 23. İcazə verin keçim, növbəti dayanacaqda düşəcəyəm. 24. Mən kağızları dekanlıqda qoymuşam, qoy bir ora zəng çalım. 25.Düzünü desək, o məqaləni biz hələ təfərrüatı ilə (in details) müzakirə etmə-

mişik. 26. Bəşər övladı çox ixtiralar edib, lakin dünyanın 'çox sirrlərini hələ də açə bilməyib. 27. İnternetlə işləyərkən hər kəs çoxlu təzə məlumatlar öyrənir. 28. Siz gedirsiniz? Axı, İlkinlə Kənan hələ gəlməyib. 29. Açarı itirmişəm, içəri girə bilmirəm. 30. Bacım bizimlə teatra gedə bilməyəcək. İş çoxdur. 31. Dünyanın misilsiz möcüzələrindən olan Tac Mahal 22 il müddətində tikilib. 32. O, hələ məruzəni qurtarmayıb. 33. Müəllimlər niyə səhvləri qırmızı qələmlə düzəldirlər? 34. Ata indi televizora baxır? – Xeyr, o, adətən, bu vaxt televizora baxmır. 35. O, ad günləri keçirməyi çox xoşlayır. 36. Bahar gələndə özü ilə birlikdə yeni nəfəs, yeni həvəs gətirir. 37. İngiltərədə kişilər görüşəndə bir-birinə hörmət əlaməti olaraq şlyapalarını qaldırırlar. 38. Sən maşını bərk sürürsən, belə yaramaz. 39. Nərgiz indi gözəl bir mahnı oxuyur. O, həmişə xalq mahnıları oxuyur. Bu vaxta kimi o, çox mahnılar oxuyub və bundan sonra hələ neçəsini də oxuyacaq. 40. Şəhərdə yaşayıram, ancaq təbiət məni həmişə özünə çəkir. 41. Bayırda bərk qar yağır və hava çox şaxtalıdır. Gəl taksi tutaq. 42. Mən təbiətin möcüzələrinə heyranam. 43. Şəki Xan Sarayı XVIII əsrdə Hüseyn xan dövründə tikilib və onun inşasında bir ədəd belə mismar işlənməyib. 44. Cavanşir Quliyevin "Əsgər marşı" mahnısı uşaqdan böyüyə hamıda vətənpərvərlik hissi oyadır. 45. BMT-nin binası qarşısında müstəqil Azərbaycanın üçrəngli bayrağı dalğalanır. 46. Bu hekayədə mən qeyri-adi heç nə görmürəm. 47. Yeraltı və yerüstü sərvətləri Azərbaycam bütün dünyada məşhur edib. 48. Universitetimizin müəllimləri professor Oruc Musayevin rəhbərliyi ilə müstəqil Azərbaycanın ilk zəngin "İngiliscə-Azərbaycana lüğət"ini hazırlayıb çap etdirmişdir. Həmin lüğətin tərtibində bu kitabın həmmüəlifli də iştirak etmişdir. 49. Ömrümün ən gözəl illərini mən bu Universitetdə keçirmişəm. İllər ötüb, qalan xatirələrdir.

III. *The Past Continuous, the Future Continuous, Past Indefinite, Past Perfect və Future Perfect Tense* zaman formalarından istifadə edərək cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. İngiltərədə olanda mən ingilis adət-ənənələri haqqında çox şey öyrəndim. 2. Min illər bundan əvvəl insanlar odu tam-

mırdılar (bilmirdilər). 3. Gəncliyimdə mən sevdiyim şerlərdən parçalar əzbərləyər və onları həvəslə deyərdim (deməyi xoşlayardım). 4. Əsrlərin sınağından çıxmış Qız Qalası qədim tariximizdən sanki əfsanələr söyləyirdi. 5. Sabah bu vaxt onlar Arazı keçəcəklər. Onlar İranda 2 həftə qalmaq niyyətindədir. 6. O çox yavaş yeri yirdi, çünki ayaqqabıları ayağını sıxırdı. 7. Siz bütün həqiqəti ona söylədinizmi? –Bəli, hesab edirəm ki, düzgün hərəkət etdim. 8. Biz yuxudan oyananda günəş artıq çıxmışdı. 9. Mehdi Məmmədov Azərbaycan teatr tarixini çox gözəl bilirdi. 10. Dünən Opera və Balet teatrında Üzeyir Hacıbəyovun “Leyli və Məcnun” operası gedirdi. O yenə də uğurla keçdi. 11. 1979-cu ildə mən Vilyamsa getmişdim. Şəhər mənə dərin təsir bağışladı. 12. Onlar limana çatanda gəmi yenidən sahilə yan alırdı. 13. Rəngsaz (the house-painter) dedi ki, saat 5-ə kimi o, tavanı rəngləyib qurtarmış olacaq. 14. Professor Əzizə Cəfərzadə Novruz bayramı haqqında çox maraqlı məlumatlar bilirdi və onları çox həvəslə danışardı. 15. Mən içəri girəndə İlkin krossvord həll edirdi. 16. Onlar gələndə mühazirə artıq başlamışdı. 17. Keçən il valideynləri onu özləri ilə Kislovodsk-a aparmadılar. 18. Günəş nuruna qər qalmış yaşıl çəmənin gözəl bir xalığa bənzəyirdi. 19. Dünən bacımın ad günü idi. Qonaqlar ona çoxlu hədiyyələr bağışladılar. 20. Mənim bildiyimə görə onlar 10¹⁵ təyyarəsi ilə uçacaqlar. 21. Gələndə ay bu vaxt mən dəniz kənarında dincələcəyəm. 22. Gələndə ilin axırına onlar 2 bina tikmiş olacaqlar. 23. Həkim nə dedi? –O dedi ki, uşaq açıq havada çox olmalıdır, çünki çox zəifdir. 24. Ad günündə ana iri bir tort bişirmişdi, ata isə qızının kiçik qonaqlarının hər biri üçün kiçik bir hədiyyə almışdı. 25. Dünən mən gördüm ki, siz əl ağacı ilə yeri yirsiniz. Nə olub? –Ona görə əl ağacı ilə yeri yirdim ki, dünən şəhər ayağımı zədələmişəm. 26. O vaxtdan çox illər keçmişdi. Hələ də biz o hadisəni unuda bilmirdik. 27. Tretyakov qalereyası XIX əsrin ortalarında yaradılıb və 1892-ci ildə Moskva şəhərinə hədiyyə verilib. 28. Səyahətçilər qalın qarı 2 saata yarıb keçə bildilər. 29. Səttar Bəhlulzadənin sərgisinə gedənə qədər mən belə gözəl incəsənət əsəri görməmişdim. 30. Bu tortu bişirmək sənə nə qədər vax-

tını aldı? 31. Yuxarı mərtəbəyə çıxarkən qəflətən o, özünü pis hiss etdi və oturdu. 32. Nahardan əvvəl Kənan əllərini yumuşdu və anası onu yeməyə çağırdı. 33. Qız anasına dedi ki, çətinini itirib və buna çox təəssüflənir. 34. O, ümid edirdi ki, planlarını həyata keçirə biləcək. 35. Biz vəğzala çatanda qatar hələ gəlməmişdi. 36. Xəstəni müayinə etdikdən sonra həkim onun valideynləri ilə söhbət etmək qərarına gəldi. 37. Konfransdan sonra hamı İlkinin məruzəsi haqqında ürəkdolusu danışdı. 38. Tezliklə konsert başa çatacaq və tamaşaçılar evlərinə tələsəcəklər. 39. Müşfiq qaydanda Natəvan hələ də paltarları qablaşdırırdı. 40. Yol çox dumanlı idi və maşınların hərəkəti getdikcə çətinləşirdi. 41. Yorgun olmağıma baxmayaraq mən ayağa durub telefona cavab verdim. Danışan bibim qızı idi, Gəncədən danışdı. 42. Əsas məsələ o idi ki, onlar çox vacib və əhəmiyyətli bir razılığa gəlmişdilər. 43. Aygün istəyirdi ki, Vüqar bileti lojaya alsın, o isə yalnız parterə ala bildi. 44. Ana oğluna bir də baxdı və düşündü: o, yalnız evə qayıtmamışdı, o həm də yaxşı insan kimi qayıtmışdı. 45. Azər ona diqqətlə qulaq asır və susurdu, çünki ona necə kömək edəcəyini bilmirdi. 46. Maraqlı orası idi ki, Azərbaycanın bir çox görkəmli alimləri həmin yığıncaqda iştirak edirdi. 47. Gələn il bu vaxta kimi bu kitab çap edilmiş olacaq. 48. Gülşən çox yorulmuşdu, çünki qaydalara aid xeyli cümlə yazmışdı. 49. Oğlan almanı iki yerə böldü və yarısını bacısına verdi. 50. Konfransın əvvəlində sədr çox maraqlı bir çıxış etdi. 51. Biz sahilə çatanda orada heç kəs yox idi. 52. Qapının ağzında bir maşın dayanmışdı və iki gənc orada söhbət edirdi. 53. Qonaqlar etiraf etdilər ki, Səttar Bəhlulzadə adına qalereya çox zəngindir. 54. Dünən hamı Şərqdə ilk qadın-bəstəkar Şəfiqə Axundovanın “Gəlin qayası” operasını böyük maraqla dinlədi. Opera haqqında çox xoş sözlər deyildi. 55. İllər, fəsillər ötəcək, Azərbaycanın qüruru olan Tomrislər, Sara Xatunlar, Nüşabələr, Tutu Bikələr haqqında əsərlər yazılmış olacaq və bu əsərlər gəncləri vətənə, torpağa məhəbbət və sədaqət ruhunda tərbiyə edəcək... Eşq olsun sənə, doğma Azərbaycanımız!!!

IV. Zamanların uzlaşmasına (*Sequence of Tenses*) dair verilmiş cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. İngilis ədəbiyyatına aid mühazirələrə tələbələr maraqla qulaq asırlar. 2. Saat 7-yə qədər tamaşa zalında təxminən bütün yerlər tutulmuşdu. 3. Bir müddət keçdikdən sonra o, belə bir qənaətə gəldi ki, buraxılış işini başlaya bilər. 4. Ana hər gün oğluna fikir verir, kədərli olmasının səbəbini öyrənmək üçün yollar axtarırdı. 5. Teatrın girəcəyində heç kəsi görmədim və təəccübləndim. 6. O elə bilir ki, biz bura başqa şəhərdən köçmüşük. 7. Professor dedi ki, əgər biz mühazirələrə müntəzəm davam etsək, çox şey öyrəne bilərik. 8. Qonşu söylədi ki, o belə hadisələri çox görüb, narahat olmağa dəyməz. 9. Şirkətin prezidenti elan etdi ki, nümayəndə heyətini qarşılayacaq adamlar artıq təyyarə limanında olmalı idilər. 10. Anam deyir ki, kiçiklər böyüklərə qulaq asmalı, onlara hörmət etməlidirlər. 11. Dünənki tamaşa bizə dərin təsir bağışladı. Mən hələ də onun təsiri altındayam. 12. Hər bir azərbaycanlı öz tarixi keçmişini yaxşı bilməli, öz ana dilini sevməlidir. 13. Bayırda hava o qədər də yaxşı deyil, soyuq külək əsir, yağış yağır, adam evdən çıxmaq istəmir. 14. Bu illərdə biz bir çox Azərbaycan və ingilis ədiblərinin əsərlərini sevə-sevə oxumuşuq. 15. Elm və texnikanın inkişafına baxmayaraq biz keçmiş ənənələrimizi yaşatmalıyıq. 16. Şübhəsiz ki, onu görsəm, dərhal tanıyaram. 17. Dünən o dedi ki, gözəl bir şerlər kitabını tamamlamaq üzrədir. 18. Bu gün biz qürur hissi duya bilərik ki, Azərbaycan muğamı xarici ölkə səhnələrindən eşidilir və rəğbətlə qarşılanır. 19. Çox yorğun olanda gözəl bir şer parçasına və ya həzin bir musiqiyə qulaq asmaqdan gözəl nə ola bilər? 20. Vətən torpağının hər qarışı bizim üçün əzizdir. 21. Şərqdə opera yazan ilk qadın-bəstəkar Şəfiqə Axundovadır ki, onun "Gəlin qayası" operası heç vaxt səhnədən düşmür. 22. Azərbaycan! Ulu Tomrislər, Nizamilər, Uzeyirlər vətəni! Sənin əvvəlki qürurun özünə qaytarılmalıdır və şübhəsiz ki, bu belə də olacaq!

V. İngilis dilinə tərcümə edin, zamanların uzlaşmasına fikir verin.

1. Cavid dedi ki, İkinci maşını çox yaxşı sürür. 2. Kənan deyir ki, o, idmanla məşğul olmaq niyyətindədir. 3. Bacım deyir

ki, əgər onu görsə, dərhal tanıyacaq. 4. Nərgiz deyir ki, o, macəra filmlərini xoşlamır. 5. Qardaşım deyir ki, İlkin şahmatı çox yaxşı oynayır. 6. Səməra deyir ki, onun əzbər söylədiyi şer Müşfiqin ən gözəl şeridir. 7. Qonaqlar əziyyət verdiklərinə görə narahat oldular. 8. Qonşumuz dedi ki, o, bizim ona etdiyimiz yaxşılığı heç vaxt unutmayacaq. 9. Həkim dedi ki, dərman xəstəyə yaxşı təsir edəcək. 10. Elanda bildirilir ki, oraya giriş qadağandır. 11. Yad adam Mərkəzi Poçta gedən yolu ona göstərməyi xahiş etdi. 12. İngilislər həmişə deyir: "Vaxt necə də sürətlə uçar!" 13. Qadın qonşusundan xahiş etdi ki, onun üçün taksi tutsun. 14. Xarici qonaq Azərbaycandakı tarixi abidələr haqqında kitab yazılıb-yazılmadığını soruşdu. 15. Müəllim Temza üzərində neçə körpü olduğunu şagirdlərdən soruşmaq oldu. 16. Mən sürücüyə bildirdim ki, o, taksini çox böyük sürətlə sürür. 17. Balaca qız gülümsəyərək dedi ki, iki üstəgəl iki dörd edir. 18. Nigar Azərə dedi ki, evə gələndə çörək alsın. 19. Mən bacımdan soruşdum ki, teatrın girəcəyində saat neçədə görüşək. 20. Şəhriyar məndən yayı harada keçirəcəyimi soruşdu. 21. Ata oğluna tapşırırdı ki, maşın yolunda oynamasın. 22. Mən həmişə tələbələrə deyirəm ki, öz keçmişlərini unutmasınlar, xalqın adət-ənənələrinə hörmət etsinlər. 23. Onun qardaşı dedi ki, onun hələ də saati yoxdur. 24. Ata söylədi ki, gələcəyini düşünənlər yaxşı oxumalıdır. 25. Hər bir azərbaycanlı əmin olmalıdır ki, müstəqil Azərbaycanın bayrağı bir daha enməyəcək!

ŞİFAHİ NİTQ TAPŞIRIQLARI

I. XXVI dərsi nəql edin.

II. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini öyrənin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *To be great is to be simple* – Ağac bar verdikcə başını aşağı əyər.
2. *As you make your bed, so you must lie on it* – Nə əkərsən, onu biçərsən.
3. *Simplicity is beauty* – Sadəlik gözəllikdir.
4. *Deeds, not words* – Sözlə yox, işlə göstər.

ADDITIONAL READING MATERIAL

ARVIE ASPINALL'S ALARM CLOCK

After Henry Lawson

(Abridged)

In one of these years a paragraph appeared in a daily paper that a constable had discovered a little boy asleep on the steps of Grinder Bros.' factory at four o'clock one rainy morning. He awakened him, and demanded an explanation.

The little fellow explained that he worked there, and was frightened of being late; he started work at six, and was greatly astonished to hear that it was only four.

The child further explained that he woke up and thought it was late, and didn't like to wake mother and ask her the time because she had been washing. He didn't look at the clock, because they "didn't have one". His name was Arvie Aspinall, and he lived in Jones' Alley. Father was dead.

A few days later the same paper took great pleasure in stating in reference to that "Touching Incident" that a benevolent society lady had started a subscription among her friends with the object of buying an alarm clock for the little boy found asleep at Grinder Bros.' workshop door.

Later on, it was mentioned, in connection with the touching incident, that the alarm clock had been bought and delivered to the boy's mother, who appeared to be quite overcome with gratitude. It was learned, also, from another source, that it was greatly exaggerated.

* * *

It was late in the last day of the Easter holidays, during which Arvie Aspinall had lain in bed with a bad cold.

"I'm better, mother, I'm far better," said Arvie. But he burst into a cough and could not speak. When he recovered his breath, he said:

"Better or worse, I'll have to go to work tomorrow. Give me the clock, mother."

"I tell you shall not go! It will be your death."

"It's no use talking, mother; we can't starve — and — suppose somebody got my place! Give me the clock, mother."

"I'll send one of the children round to say you're ill. They'll surely let you off for a day or two."

"No use; they won't wait; I know them — what does Grinder Bros. care if I'm ill? Never mind, mother. *Give me the clock, mother.*"

She gave him the clock, and he began to wind it up and set the alarm-clock.

"There's something wrong with the going," he muttered, "it's gone wrong two nights now. I'll set the alarm at five that'll give me time to dress and get there early. I wish I hadn't to walk so far."

He paused to read some words engraved round the dial: —

Early to bed and early to rise

Makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise.

He had read the verse often before, and was much taken with the swing and rhyme of it. He had repeated it to himself over and over again, without thinking of the sense or philosophy of it. He had never dreamed of doubting anything in print — and this was engraved. But now a new light seemed to dawn upon him. He studied the sentence and then read it aloud for the second time. He turned it over in his mind again in silence.

"Mother!" he said suddenly, "I think it lies." She placed the clock on the shelf, tucked him into his little bed on the sofa, and blew out the light.

Arvie seemed to sleep, but she lay awake thinking of her troubles. Of her husband carried home dead from his work one morning; of her eldest son who only came to loaf on her when he was out of jail; of the second son, who had moved to another city, and had no use for her any longer; of the next — poor delicate little Arvie — struggling manfully to help, and wearing his young life out at Grinder Bros.' when he should be at school; of the five helpless younger children, of her hard life

— scrubbing floors from half-past five till eight, and then starting her day's work — washing!

Arvie muttered in his sleep.

"Can't you get to sleep, Arvie?" she asked. "Is your throat sore? Can I get anything for you?"

"I'd like to sleep," he muttered dreamily, "but it won't seem more than a moment before — before —"

"Before what, Arvie?" she asked, quickly, fearing that he was becoming delirious.

"Before the alarm goes off!"

He was talking in his sleep.

She rose gently and put the alarm on two hours. "He can rest now," she whispered to herself.

Presently Arvie sat upright, and said quickly, "Mother! I thought the alarm went off!" Then, without for an answer, he lay down suddenly and slept.

There *was* something wrong with the alarm clock, or else Mrs. Aspinall had made a mistake, for the gong sounded startlingly in the dead of night. She woke with a painful start, and lay still, expecting to hear Arvie got up; but he made no sign. She turned a white, frightened face towards the sofa where he lay — the light from the alley's solitary lamp on the pavement above shone down through the window, and she saw that he had not moved.

Why didn't the clock wake him? He was such a light sleeper! "Arvie!" she called; no answer. "Arvie!" she called again with terror in her voice. Arvie never answered.

"Oh! My God!" she moaned.

She rose and stood by the sofa. Arvie lay on his back with his arms folded — a favourite sleeping position of his; but his eyes were wide open and staring upwards as though they would stare through ceiling and roof to the place where God ought to be.

He was dead.

"My God! My God!" she cried.

EXTRACTS FROM "POSTHUMOUS PAPERS OF THE PICKWICK CLUB"

After Charles Dickens

Charles Dickens was the greatest critical realist of the 19th century English literature. He created unforgettable characters typifying the vices of the bourgeoisie and aristocracy. Dickens's works are always full of energy and humour.

The novel "Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club" is considered to be among the best realistic works of Dickens. The first of the given extracts shows the election campaign in the imaginary town of Eatanswill and, in fact, is a bitter satire on the English election system.

I

Mr. Pickwick had chosen a desirable moment for his visit to Eatanswill. It was on the eve of the election to the Parliament of the United Kingdom. Every man in Eatanswill was eager to unite heart and soul, with one of the great parties that divided the town — the Blues and the Buffs. Now the Blues lost no opportunity of opposing the Buffs, and the Buffs lost no opportunity of opposing the Blues and the consequence was that whenever the Buffs and the Blues met together, at public meetings, Town-Hall, or market, disputes high words arose between them.

The Honourable Samuel Slumkey was the Blue candidate and Horatio Fizkin the candidate of the Buffs in the House of Commons.

Samuel Slumkey was expected to appear in the street. Everything was ready. There were electors on horseback and electors afoot. There was an open carriage and four for the honourable Samuel Slumkey; and there were four carriages and pair, for his friends and supporters: and the flags were rustling, and the band was playing and the crowd was shouting, and everybody and everything then and there assembled was for the special use and honour of the honourable Samuel Slumkey.

The latter was a little nervous and before appearing in front of the assembled people he asked the agent if everything was all right. "Nothing has been left undone, my dear Sir", was the answer. "There are twenty washed men at the street door for you to shake hands with; and six children in arms that you are to pat on the head, and ask the age of; be particular about the children, it has always a great effect, that sort of thing. And perhaps if you could manage to kiss one of them it would produce a very great impression on the crowd."

Samuel Slumkey appeared among the people. The crowd cheered him as he shook hands with the men and patted the children. The cheers became especially loud when he had kissed all the children.

The candidate stepped into his carriage and the procession moved on.

How or by what means it became mixed up with the other procession was not known. And a scene of struggling and pushing and fighting succeeded. Horatio Fizkin shook his fist in the face of the honourable Samuel Slumkey; upon which the latter did the same.

At this violation of all known rules the Mayor declared that he would bring before himself both the candidates and make them keep the peace. By and by everything became quiet.

In their speeches the two candidates expressed their opinion that a more independent, a more public-spirited, a more noble-minded, a more disinterested set of men than those who had promised to vote for him, never existed on earth. Both said that the trade, the manufactures, the commerce, the prosperity of Eatanswill, would ever be dearer to their hearts than any earthly objects.

During the whole time of the polling, the town was in a fever of excitement.

II

"Now," said Wardle, after a substantial lunch, "what do you say to an hour on the ice? We shall have plenty of time."

"Capital!" said Mr. Benjamin Allen.

"You skate, of course, Winkle?" said Wardle.

"Ye-yes; oh, yes," replied Mr. Winkle. "I — I — am rather out of practice."

"Oh, do skate, Mr. Winkle," said Arabella. "I like to see it so much."

"Oh, it is so graceful," said another young lady.

A third young lady said it was elegant, and a fourth expressed her opinion that it was "swan-like".

"I shall be very happy, I'm sure," said Mr. Winkle, reddening; "but I have no skates."

This objection was at once overruled. The fat boy announced that there were half-a-dozen pairs downstairs. Mr. Winkle expressed exquisite delight, and looked exquisitely uncomfortable.

Old Wardle led the way to a pretty large sheet of ice; and the fat boy and Mr. Weller having swept away the snow which had fallen on it during the night, Mr. Bob Sawyer adjusted his skates and described circles with his left leg, and cut figures of eight, and inscribed upon the ice, without once stopping for breath, a great many other pleasant and astonishing devices, to the excessive satisfaction of Mr. Pickwick, Mr. Tupman, and the ladies.

All this time, Mr. Winkle, with his face and hands blue with the cold, had been putting his skates on, with the points behind, and getting the straps into a very complicated state, with the assistance of Mr. Snodgrass, who knew rather less about skates than a Hindoo. At length, however, with the assistance of Mr. Weller, the unfortunate skates were firmly screwed and buckled on, and Mr. Winkle was raised to his feet.

"Now, then, Sir," said Sam, in an encouraging tone; "off with you, and show 'em how to do it."

"Stop, Sam, stop," said Mr. Winkle, trembling violently, and clutching hold of Sam's arms with the grasp of a drowning man. "How slippery it is, Sam!"

"Not an uncommon thing upon ice, Sir," replied Mr. Weller. "Hold up, Sir!"

This last observation of Mr. Weller's bore reference to a demonstration Mr. Winkle made at the instant of a frantic desire to throw his feet in the air, and dash the back of his head on the ice.

"These—these—are very awkward skates; ain't they, Sam?" inquired Mr. Winkle.

"I'm afraid there's an awkward gentleman in them, Sir," replied Sam.

"Now, Winkle," cried Mr. Pickwick, quite unconscious that there was anything the matter. "Come, the ladies are all in anxiety."

"Yes, yes," replied Mr. Winkle. "I'm coming."

"Now, Sir, start off!" said Sam.

"Stop an instant, Sam," gasped Mr. Winkle, clinging most affectionately to Mr. Weller. "I find I've got a couple of coats at home, that I don't want, Sam. You may have them, Sam."

"Thank'ee, Sir," replied Mr. Weller.

"Never mind touching your hat, Sam," said Mr. Winkle, hastily. "You needn't take your hand away to do that. I meant to have given you five shillings this morning, Sam. I'll give it to you this afternoon, Sam."

"You're very good, Sir," replied Mr. Weller.

"Just hold me at first, Sam; will you?" said Mr. Winkle. "There—thats right. I shall soon get in the way of it, Sam. Not too fast."

Mr. Winkle, stooping forward was being assisted over the ice by Mr. Weller, in a very singular and un-swan-like manner, when Pickwick most innocently shouted from the opposite bank —

"Sam!"

"Sir?" said Mr. Weller.

"Here. I want you."

"Let's go, Sir," said Sam. "Don't you hear the governor is calling. Let's go, Sir."

With a violent effort, Mr. Weller disengaged himself from the grasp of the agonized Pickwickian; and, in so doing, gave a push to unhappy Mr. Winkle. Mr. Winkle struck wildly against Bob, and with a loud crash they both fell heavily down. Mr. Pickwick ran to the spot. Bob Sawyer had risen to his feet, but Mr. Winkle was far too wise to do anything of the kind in skates. He was seated on the ice, making spasmodic efforts to smile.

"Are you hurt?" inquired Mr. Benjamin Allen, with great anxiety.

"Not much," said Mr. Winkle, rubbing his back very hard.

"I wish you'd let me bleed you," said Benjamin with great eagerness.

"No, thank you," replied Mr. Winkle hurriedly.

"I really think you had better," said Allen.

"Thank you," replied Mr. Winkle; "I'd rather not."

"What do you think, Mr. Pickwick?" inquired Bob Sawyer.

Mr. Pickwick was excited and indignant. He beckoned to Mr. Weller, and said in a stern voice, "Take his skates off."

"No; but really I had scarcely begun," retorted Mr. Winkle.

"Take his skates off," repeated Mr. Pickwick firmly.

The command was not to be resisted. Mr. Pickwick allowed Sam to obey it, in silence.

"Lift him up," said Mr. Pickwick. Sam assisted him to rise.

Mr. Pickwick retired a few paces apart from the bystanders; and, beckoning his friend to approach, fixed a searching look upon him, and uttered in a low, but distinct and emphatic tone, these remarkable words:

"You're a humbug, Sir."

"A what?" said Mr. Winkle, staring.

"A humbug, Sir. I will speak plainer, if you wish it. An importer, Sir."

With these words, Mr. Pickwick turned slowly on his heel and rejoined his friends.

THE AMUSEMENTS AT THE COURT OF LILLIPUT

After "Gulliver's Travels" by *Jonathan Swift*

"Gulliver's Travels" is the wittiest work the world has ever known. Being a fantastic story in form, it is of great social significance mocking bitterly at the political system and the way of life of the European countries in the eighteenth century.

The given extract is a satire on the ways of the English king's court.

* * *

The emperor had a wish one day to entertain me with several of their amusements, in which they were more clever than any nation I have known. The performance which interested me most was that of the rope-dancers. The performers danced upon a thin white thread which was raised about two feet from the ground.

Only those persons who are candidates for great positions and who look for high favour at court are allowed to take part in these performances. They are trained in the art from their youth. Sometimes a great position is vacant, either because the person who had that position died or because he was removed (which often happens). Then five or six of those candidates send a petition to the emperor, and ask him for permission to entertain him and the court with a dance on the rope. The one who jumps the highest and does not fall gets the position. Very often the chief ministers themselves are commanded to show their skill, and to show the emperor that they have not lost their ability. The Lord High Treasurer is allowed to jump on the rope at least an inch higher than any other lord in the whole empire. I have seen him to his on a rope no thicker than a coarse thread. The principal secretary of private affairs is, in my opinion, the second after the treasurer.

At these performances there are often terrible accidents. I myself have seen two or three candidates break their legs. But the danger is much greater when the ministers themselves are commanded to show their skill. They try to jump higher than

any of the other candidates, and thus they jump so high that there is hardly one of them who has not fallen. Some of them have fallen two or three times. I was told that a year or two before my arrival the Lord High Treasurer had jumped so high that he had almost broken his neck.

There is another form of entertainment, which is shown only before the emperor and empress and the first minister. The emperor lays on the table three fine silk threads, each six inches long; one is blue, another red, and the third green. These threads are prizes for those persons whom the emperor wants to favour. The entertainment takes place in the great room of state, where the candidates must allow their skill in a way quite different from the rope-dancers, and quite different from any performance I have seen in any other country. The emperor holds a stick in his hands. The candidates, advancing one by one, sometimes jump over the stick, sometimes creep under it backwards and forwards several times, while the emperor raises or lowers the stick as he likes. Sometimes the emperor holds one end of the stick and his first minister holds the other; sometimes the minister holds it himself. The candidate who is able to jump and creep for a longer time than the others is rewarded with the blue-coloured silk thread; the red is given to the next and the green to the third. They all wear these silk threads as girdles round their waists. And you see few great persons about this court who are not decorated with one of these girdles.

THE ROADS WE TAKE

After O. Henry

(Abridged)

Twenty miles west of Tucson the "Sunset Express" stopped at a tank to take on water. Meanwhile Bob Tidball, "Shark" Dodson and an Indian called John Big Dog climbed on the engine and showed the engineer three guns, which so impressed the latter with their possibilities that he raised both hands. At the sharp command of Shark Dodson who was the

leader of the attacking force the engineer descended to the ground and uncoupled the engine and tender. Then John Big Dog held two guns upon the engine-driver and the fireman and suggested that they should run the engine fifty yards away and there await further orders.

Shark Dodson and Bob Tidball ran in the direction of the express-car. They found the messenger serene in the belief that the "Sunset Express" was taking on nothing more stimulating and dangerous than water. While Bob was knocking this idea out of his head with the butt-end of his gun, Shark Dodson was already dosing the express-car safe with dynamite. There was an explosion. The passengers thrust their heads casually out of the window to look for the thunder-cloud. Shark Dodson and Bob Tidball with their booty in a stout canvas bag got out of the express-car and ran to the engine. The engineer, sullenly angry but wise, ran the engine, according to orders, away from the train. But before this the express messenger recovered, jumped out of his car with a rifle and shot John Big Dog dead.

Two miles from the tank the engineer was ordered to stop. The robbers ran down the steep slope into the thick woods that lined the track. Five minutes of crashing through a thicket brought them to open woods, where their three horses were tied. One was waiting for John Big Dog, who would never ride by night or day again. The robbers let it free. They mounted the other two and rode fast through the forest and up a lonely gorge. Here the animal that bore Bob Tidball slipped on a mossy stone and broke a foreleg. They shot him through the head at once and sat down to hold a council. Bob Tidball opened the sack and drew out double handfuls of the neat packages of currency and the one sack of gold.

"According to the marks on the money there's \$30,000 - \$15,000 for each," exclaimed Bob.

"It's less than I expected," said Shark Dodson and then he looked thoughtfully at the wet sides of his tired horse.

"Old Bolivar is tired out," he continued, "I wish that horse of yours hadn't got hurt."

"So do I," said Bob, "but it can't be helped. Bolivar will carry double for a while and will pull us through all right."

"Shark, I can't help thinking how funny it is that an Easterner like you can come out here and be better than we Western fellows at our business. What part of the East are you from?"

"New York State," said Shark Dodson, sitting down on a stone. "I was born on a farm in Ulster Country. I ran away from home when I was seventeen. It was an accident my coming West. I had an idea of going to New York City and making lots of money there. I always felt I could do it. I came to a place one evening where the road forked and I didn't know which fork to take, I studied it for about half an hour and then I took the left-hand."

"It brought me to the West. I've often wondered what would have become of me if I had taken the other road."

"Oh, I think you would have ended up about the same," said Bob, cheerfully philosophical. "It isn't the roads we take; it's what is inside of us that makes us turn out the way we do."

Saying this he replaced the money in the bag and tied it. But when he looked up the most prominent object that he saw the muzzle of Shark Dodson's revolver held upon him.

"Sit still," Dodson said, "I hate to tell you but there is a chance only for one of us. Bolivar can't carry double."

"We have been friends, me and you, Shark Dodson, for three years," Bob said quietly. "We've risked our lives together time and again. I thought you were a man. I've heard some strange stories about you shooting one or two men in a peculiar way, but I never believed them. Now, if you are just having a little fun with me, Shark, put your gun up, and we'll get on Bolivar and go. If you mean to shoot — shoot, you black-hearted son of a tarantula!"

The expression on Dodson's face changed in an instant to one of cold ferocity. The soul of the man showed itself for a moment like an evil face in the window of a reputable house.

The deadly shot of a false friend calmed Bob for ever. And Bolivar swiftly bore away the last robber.

But as Shark Dodson galloped away the woods seemed to fade from his view; the revolver in his right hand turned to the curved arm of a mahogany chair and he opened his eyes and saw his feet, not in stirrups, but resting quietly on the edge of a desk.

I am telling you that Dodson, of the Dodson & Decker, Wall Street brokers opened his eyes. Peabody, his confidential clerk was standing by his chair, hesitating to speak.

"Ahem! Peabody," said Dodson, blinking. "I am afraid I fell asleep. I had a most remarkable dream. What is it, Peabody?"

"Mr. Williams, sir, of the firm of Tracy & Williams, is outside. He has come to settle his deal in X.Y.Z. He is on the point of becoming bankrupt, if you remember."

"Yes, I remember. What is X.Y.Z. quoted at today?" asked Dodson.

"One eighty-five, sir."

"Then that's his price."

"Excuse me," said the clerk nervously, "for speaking of it, but Williams is an old friend of yours, Mr. Dodson, and I thought you might not remember that he sold you his stock at 98. If he settles at the market price it will mean complete ruin to him."

The expression on Dodson's face changed in an instant to one of cold ferocity. The soul of the man showed itself for a moment like an evil face in the window of a reputable house.

"He will settle at one eighty-five," said Dodson, "Bolivar cannot carry double."

THE COP AND THE ANTHEM

After *O. Henry*

(Adapted)

Winter was coming, and Soapy, one of the many thousands of New York pickpockets, felt uneasy. He knew that the time had come for him to look for shelter. Soapy's desires

were not great. Three months in prison was what he wanted. There he was sure of a little food and a bed, safe from the winter wind and the cold.

For years prison had been his shelter during the winter. Now the time had come again.

Having decided to go to prison, Soapy at once set about fulfilling his desire. There were many easy ways of doing this. The pleasantest was to dine well at some expensive restaurant; and then, after saying that he could not pay, be quietly arrested by a policeman and sent to prison by the judge.

Soapy got up and walked out of the square and across the level sea of asphalt, where Broadway and Fifth Avenue flow together. He stopped at the window of a brightly lit café. Soapy was freshly shaven, and his coat and tie were decent. But his boots and trousers were shabby. "If I can reach a table in the restaurant without them being seen," he thought, "everything will be all right. The upper part of me that will show above the table will raise no doubt in the waiter's mind. A roasted duck, two bottles of wine, a cup of coffee and a cigar will make me happy for the journey to my winter quarters." But just as Soapy entered the restaurant door, the head waiter's eye fell upon his shabby trousers and boots. Strong hands turned him round and pushed him to the sidewalk.

Soapy turned off Broadway. He had to think of another way of getting into prison. At a corner of Sixth Avenue he saw a brightly lit shop window. Soapy took a cobble stone and threw it at the glass and broke it. People came running around the corner, a policeman at their head. Soapy stood still, with his hands in his pockets, and smiled when he saw the policeman's blue coat.

"Where is the man that has done it?" shouted the policeman.

"Don't you think I have done it?" said Soapy in a friendly way.

The policeman did not understand Soapy's hint. Men who break windows do not usually remain to speak to policemen.

They run away. Just then the policeman saw a man hurrying to catch a car. Club in hand he rushed after that man. Soapy had failed again.

On the opposite side of the street was a small and cheap restaurant. Soapy entered it, sat down at a table, and ate a beef-steak and an enormous apple-pie.

"Now call a blue-coat. I cannot play. I have money," said Soapy. "And don't keep a gentleman waiting."

"No blue-coats for you," said the waiter, and seizing Soapy by the collar threw him out of the restaurant. Soapy got up and beat the dust from his clothes. He was in despair. A sudden fear seized him that some magic was keeping him from arrest and prison.

"Disorderly conduct," was his last resort. Soapy began to yell at the top of his voice. He danced and howled like a madman. A policeman who was standing near by turned his back to Soapy and remarked to a passer-by: "It is one of those University lads. They are celebrating their traditional holiday. They are noisy; but they mean no harm. We have instructions to leave them in peace." Soapy stopped in despair. He buttoned his thin coat against the cold wind and the rain and walked on.

He was just passing a cigar store, when he saw a well-dressed man entering that store and leaving his wet umbrella at the entrance. Soapy stepped in, took the umbrella, and slowly continued his way. The man saw him. He turned and followed hastily. "My umbrella!" he said sternly. "Oh, is it yours?" said Soapy. "Why don't you call a policeman? I took it. Why don't you call a blue-coat? There stands one at the corner." The umbrella owner slowed his steps. "Of course," said he, "that is — you know how these mistakes occur — I — if it's your umbrella I hope you'll excuse me — I picked it up this morning in a restaurant — if you recognize it as yours — I hope you'll —"

The ex-umbrella man retreated. Soapy walked on muttering insults against policeman who did not want to arrest him.

At last he reached a street where there was little traffic and few pedestrians. At a quiet corner he suddenly stopped. There

was an old church in front of him. Through one window a soft light shone, and he heard the sweet music of the organ which made him approach the iron fence.

The moon was above, cold and beautiful; and the music made Soapy suddenly remember those days when his life contained such things as mothers and roses and clean thoughts and collars. Soapy listened to the music, looked at the moon, and murmured to himself: "There is time yet. I will reform. I will become an honest man. I will get out of the mire. I am still young. I will be somebody in the world. I will —"

Soapy felt a hand on his arm. He looked quickly around into the broad face of a policeman.

"What are you doing here?" asked the blue-coat.

"Nothing," said Soapy.

"Then come along," said the policeman. "Thinking of robbing the church, eh?"

"Three months' imprisonment," said the judge in the Police Court the next morning.

LESSON 27 (THE TWENTY-SEVENTH LESSON)

Text: Three Men on the Bummel (*after Jerome K. Jerome*)

G r a m m a r: (Revision) Passive Voice, Complex Object, Verbals)

THREE MEN ON THE BUMMEL

(*Extract*)

Alma let herself into her room feeling **light-headed**, and trying to decide what she could do if she were ill — the fear that never leaves the working girl who has nobody to take care of her. She was living alone just now, in a bed-sitting room which cost her twelve **shillings** a week. It was impossible to **communicate** with her friends, and the only thing **distinct** to her mind was that she had to go to **the rehearsal** the next day somehow. For one thing she could not **afford to pay a fine**, for another, **terror**. She had five **pounds** in the Post-Office — that was all. The pounds between her and the streets! She pulled the **pins** out of her thick hair, hoping **to still** the pain in her head. Then she **took off** her clothes with **trembling** fingers and **crept** in between **the sheets**.

That evening the landlady didn't expect to find Alma at home because she knew that the little actress was **rehearsing**. She almost started back with **astonishment** on entering the room to see Alma lying in bed with closed eyes.

"Poor thing! She is tired out, and won't need any food tonight," she said, looking a little **curiously** at the tired white face. "But I'll leave the supper."

She put the tray on the table and went away. Alma was crying in her sleep just as the landlady left the room.

Alma was still lying in bed when the woman entered the room as she had done the night before; but she was talking in her sleep — repeating lines from operas and plays, and as if the opening of the door caught her attention she half **sat up** in bed, **fixing** her **feverish** eyes on the woman.

"I must go to the rehearsal, or I shall lose my place," she said. "You know I shall!" She suddenly sang a line of sweet music that had been on her **brain** since yesterday.

"Goodness, miss, you are sick!", said the landlady in **alarm**, staring at the feverish eyes following her about the room. "And I'm sure I don't know what to do! She hasn't a friend in the world that I know of," she said to herself, turning to the door. "And as to the rehearsal, it would mean death to her." She went out of the room, locking the door **firmly** behind her, as if Alma's **recovery depended** only upon being kept in one room. The woman was sure that she had done her best for Alma. Then she sent a note to the nearest doctor with one of her children who **delivered** it only in the afternoon.

At four o'clock that afternoon it **chanced** that Winnie Dare who had got off her work early, on her way home, turned out of her direct road, feeling **lonely**.

"I'll go and borrow a cup of tea for Alma," said Winnie, and turned into Nomen Street. At the door she was met by the landlady. "I'm very glad you have come to her, poor thing," she said.

"Why? What's the matter?" the girl asked, **frightened**.

"She is very sick, miss, I've sent for the doctor, but he hasn't come yet. I suppose, poor people can't be attended at once like the rich."

"Alma is ill! What is it?" Winnie asked **sharply**.

"I am sure I don't know, miss, but I hope it's nothing **catching**. And she wanted to get up and go to the rehearsal which would have been her death, and of course I stopped that, miss, and **locked** her in!" she ended, still believing that she had helped Alma to get better by locking her in.

"Oh, poor Alma!" said Winnie under her **breath**.

She almost **pushed** the woman out of the way and ran upstairs, **unlocking** the door and entering the **cheerless**, hopeless sick-room. Alma was lying **shivering** under the bed-clothes and **unconsciously** repeating words and phrases from long-forgotten plays.

The window was wide open. It was seen that she was very, very ill — and she had been locked in the room for twenty-four hours, without nursing or attendance for twenty-four long hours! The room was cold and **comfortless**. This was illness in all its **ugliness**, the result of living in a loveless world, Winnie thought and became **furiously**. In her helplessness she began to cry. The hot tears **flowed** fast as she bent over her friend's bed.

"Pour Alma! Poor Alma," she said crying, **straightening** the clothes, and touching the hot **forehead**.

DIALOGUE

Salman: I'm sorry to have kept you so long. I had a problem with my car.

Javid: Such things can be most annoying. Well, what are we going to do now?

Salman: We can have a meal after that trial trip.

Javid: Fine.

Salman: But before our meal I suggest one of those climbing excursions.

Javid: You mean now, at such a late hour? Look, it's almost dark.

Salman: We shouldn't be afraid of darkness. Besides, it is one of the cablecars that is going to do the climbing, and we'll just watch it work.

Javid: You are always joking. And what about our BMW?

Salman: We'll park it somewhere because we shan't need it any more today.

Javid: All right. Where is the nearest car park?

Salman: It's on our way to the funicular railway station. Just turn here to the left. Here it is. We'll pay the parking fee later on. Now this way, to the right.

Javid: What's that line of electric lights there?

Salman: That's the funicular way illuminated by electric light.

Javid: I like it. It looks like a carnival procession.

Salman: So it does. Well, here is the station. The booking-office is on the right. I'll just get return tickets and

shall be back in no time because the car will go up in a moment.

Javid: Right, oh.

Salman: Well, we're just in the nick of time.

Javid: I didn't understand you.

Salman: In the nick of time, that's only just in time.

Javid: Thank you very much for that idiom of yours.

Salman: It's not mine. It's just English.

ACTIVE WORDS AND WORD COMBINATIONS

| | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| a path | alarm |
| a pathway | to recover |
| light-headed | recovery |
| a shilling | to depend |
| to communicate | to deliver |
| communication | to chance |
| distinct | lonely |
| to rehearse | to feel lonely |
| a rehearsal | to borrow |
| to afford | to frighten |
| to pay a fine | to be (get) frightened |
| terror | sick |
| in terror | to be sick |
| terrible | sharply |
| pound | to catch (<i>caught, caught</i>) |
| a pin | catching (<i>adj</i>) |
| to still | to push |
| to take off | to lock |
| to tremble | to unlock |
| trembling | breath |
| to creep (<i>crept, crept</i>) | cheer |
| a sheet | cheerless |
| curious | to shiver |
| curiously | comfortless |
| curiosity | ugly |
| astonishment | ugliness |
| to sit (<i>sat, sat</i>) up | fury |
| to fix | furious |
| fever | to flow |
| feverish | to straighten |
| brain | a forehead |

VOCABULARY OF LESSON TWENTY-SEVEN

a path [ə 'pa:θ] *n*

W.comb. **a path** through the woods

e.g. They used axes to clear up

a path through the forest.

W.comb. **the path** to the town

e.g. Hard work is **the path** to success.

a path to victory

Syn. a way

a pathway ['pa:θweɪ] *n*

light-headed ['laɪθedɪd] *adj*

a shilling [ə 'ʃɪlɪŋ] *n*

to communicate [tə kə'mju:nikeɪt]

W.comb. **to communicate** news
to *smb*

to communicate with
one's neighbours

to communicate by a
telephone

e.g. Our bedroom

communicates with a
bathroom.

communication [kə'mju:nɪ'keɪʃn] *n*

W.comb. to be in **communica-**
tion with *smb*

to receive **a communication**

a telegraphic communication

e.g. Language is a means of **com-**
munication.

communicative [kə'mju:nɪkətɪv] *adj*

1. cığır

meşə cığırını, meşədən keçən cığır
Meşə cığırını təmizləmək üçün
onlar baltadan istifadə etdilər

2. yol

şəhərə gedən yol

Ağır zəhmət – uğur qazanmanın
yoludur.

qələbəyə aparan yol

cığır (yol)

yelbeyin, yüngül, həlləhüş

şiling (*funt sterlinqin 20-də birinə*
bərabər Britaniya pul vahidi)

1. xəbər/məlumat vermək, bildir-
mək; keçirmək, yoluxdurmaq
bir kəsə xəbər çatdırmaq/vermək

2. əlaqə saxlamaq (*with*)

öz qonşuları ilə əlaqə saxlamaq

telefon vasitəsilə əlaqə saxlamaq

3. birləşmək, bitişmək, yanaş-
maq, yanaşı olmaq

Bizim yataq otağımız vanna ota-
ğına bitişikdir.

1. məlumat/xəbər vermə, veriliş;

2. yayma, yoluxma (*xəstəliyi*)

3. ünsiyyət, əlaqə

bir kəslə əlaqədə/ünsiyyətdə ol-
maq

4. məlumat

məlumat almaq/qəbul etmək

5. rabitə

teleqraf rabitəsi

6. nitq, danışiq, ünsiyyət

Dil – ünsiyyət vasitəsidir.

adamayovuşan, söhbətçil, istiqanlı

distinct [dis'tɪŋkt] *adj*

W.comb. **distinct** writing
a **distinct** memory
a **distinct** refusal
distinct footprints in
the snow

W.comb. **distinct** dialects
distinction [dis'tɪŋkʃn] *n*

W.comb. a fine **distinction**
distinction in meaning
to provide social and political
freedom without **dis-**
distinction
to see no **distinctions** be-
tween two things

distinctly ['distɪŋktli] *adv*
to rehearse [tə ri'hɜ:s] *v*

rehearsal [ri'hɜ:səl] *n*

W.comb. dress-**rehearsal**
to afford [tu ə'fɔ:d] *v*

e.g. At last we could **afford** to
buy a car.

a **fine** [faɪn] *n*

W.comb. to pay a **fine**

terror ['terə] *n*

prep. in **terror**

terrible ['terɪbl] *adj*

W.comb. a **terrible** story

pound [paʊnd] *n*

a **pin** [ə pɪn] *n*

e.g. He is quick on his **pins**.

1. aydın, açıq, parlaq, aşkar, açıq-
açığına

aydın/açıq yazı/xətt

aydın yaddaş

aşkar imtina

qar üzərində aydın/aşkar ayaq iz-
ləri

2. müxtəlif, fərqli
müxtəlif/fərqli dialektlər

1. fərqləndirmə, tanıma, müəy-
yən etmə

2. fərq, təfəvüt

incə fərq

məna fərqi

fərq qoymadan sosial və siyasi
azadlıqla təmin etmək

iki əşya arasında heç bir fərq gör-
məmək

aydın şəkildə, açıq-aşkar, açıq

1. məşq etmək

2. təkrar etmək, sadalamaq

3. ifadəli oxumaq

məşq, məşqetmə

axırıncı (əsas) məşq

imkanı olmaq, imkanı əldə etmək

(bir qayda olaraq *can, could,*

to be able to fəlləri ilə işlənir)

Nəhayət, biz maşın ala bildik.

cərimə

cərimə ödəmək

terror, qorxu, vahimə, dəhşət, tələş

dəhşət/vahimə içində

dəhşətli, vahiməli, qorxulu

qorxunc hekayə

1. funt (*İngiltərədə çəki vahidi:*
453,6 qram)

2. funt sterlinq (*İngiltərədə əsas*
pul vahidi)

1. sancaq; baş sancağı; nişan

2. sıxac; 3. *d.d.* ayaqlar

O, ayaqdan itidir.

to pin [tə pɪn] *v*

W.comb. **to pin** paper to the board

W.comb. **to pin** the holes

W.comb. **to pin** smb by the throat

◇ **to pin** smth on smb

to still [tə 'stɪl] *v*

W.comb. **to be stilled**

e.g. The child was **stilled**.

still [stɪl] *adj*

W.comb. **still** water of the lake

expr. to keep **still**

Prov. **Still** waters run deep.

to take off *Ant.* to put on

to tremble [tə 'treɪbl] *v*

Syn. to shiver, to shake

trembling ['treɪblɪŋ] *adj*

to creep [kri:p] *v* (*crept, crept*)

e.g. Ivy **had crept** the walls.

curious ['kjuəriəs] *adj*

W.comb. a most **curious** reason

curiously ['kjuərəsli] *adv*

curiosity [ˈkjuəri'ɒsɪti] *n*

to sit up *v*

to fix [tə 'fiks] *v*

1. sancaqlamaq, sancaqla bənd etmək

kağızı taxtaya bənd etmək/vurmaq

2. dəsmək, dəlmək, deşik açmaq

3. tıxamaq, tıxac etmək, doldurmaq

deşikləri tutmaq/doldurmaq

4. yapışmaq, sıxmaq

bir kəsin boğazından yapışmaq

günahı bir kəsin boynuna qoymaq

sakitləşdirmək, susdurmaq, sakit-

ləşdirmək təskinlik vermək

sakitləşmək, susmaq, yatmaq

Uşaq sakitləşdi/yatdı.

sakit, tərpenməz, lal

gölün lal/sakit suyu

sakit olmaq

Suyun lal axanı, adamın yerə ba-xanı.

soyunmaq, çıxartmaq

əsmək, titrəmək

əsen, titrəyən

1. sürünmək; iməkləmək

2. dırmaşmaq, sarmaşmaq

Sarmaşıq divarlara sarmaşmışdı.

3. yavaş-yavaş/gizləncə yaxınlaşmaq

4. yaltaqlanmaq, quyruq bulamaq

1. maraqlanan, hər şeyi bilmək

istəyən, hər şeylə maraqlanan

2. qəribə, təəccüblü, qeyri-adi,

məzəli, maraq doğuran

çox qeyri-adi bir səbəb

qeyri-adi dərəcədə, heyrətlə, ma-

raqla

heyrət, maraq, bilmək arzusu/is-

təyi, canfəşanlıq

dikəlmək, özünü dikəltmək, qa-

mətini düzəltmək

1. möhkəmləndirmək, bərkitmək;

gücləndirmək, bənd etmək,

yapışdırmaq;

2. təyin etmək

W.comb. **to fix** a date
to fix prices

W.comb. **to fix** a blame on *smb*
to fix responsibility on
smb.

to fix *one's* hairdo

to fix up differences
expr. **to fix** oneself up

to be in a fix = **to get into a fix**

W.comb. in good **fix**
fixable ['fiksəbl] *adj*
fever ['fi:və] *n*

e.g. He has got a high **fever**.

W.comb. scarlet-fever
feverish ['fi:vəri] *adj*
e.g. The patient is **feverish**.

W.comb. a **feverish** condition of
the stock market
feverishly ['fi:vəri] *adv*

brain [brein] *n*
expr. to blow out *one's* **brain**

W.comb. powerful **brain**
◊ to have *smth.* on **the brain**

alarm [ə'la:m] *n*

to alarm [tu ə'la:m] *v*

alarm-bell [ə'la:mbel] *n*

alarm-clock [ə'la:mklok] *n*

görüş təyin etmək
qiymət təyin etmək

3. qoymaq, boynuna qoymaq
bir kəsin boynuna günah qoymaq
bir kəsin boynuna məsuliyyət
qoymaq

4. qaydaya salmaq, düzəltmək
saç düzümünü qaydaya salmaq
5. aradan götürmək, həll etmək
fikir ayrılıqlarını həll etmək
özünü qaydaya salmaq, bəzənmək

1. çətin vəziyyət, dilemma
çətin vəziyyətə düşmək
2. olduğu yer
yaxşı yerdə olmaq
barkidilmiş, möhkəmləndirilmiş
isti, istilik, qızdırma, hərarət, qız-
dırılmalı vəziyyət

Onun yüksək qızdırması var.
skarlatin (*xəstəlik adı*), qızdırma

1. qızdırılmalı
Xəstə qızdırılmalıdır.
2. həyəcanlı, həyəcanlandırılmış,
dəyişkən
birja bazarında dəyişkən vəziyyət

qızgın surətdə, həyəcanlı, həyə-
canlı vəziyyətdə

1. baş, beyin
bir kəsin başına güllə çaxmaq
2. ağıl, əqli qabiliyyət, dərrakə,
idrak, intellekt

güclü beyin
başında bir fikir olmaq/dolaşmaq
bir kəsin beynini yemək, bir
kəsin başını aldatmaq

1. həyəcan, təhlükəli signal; 2. fit
səsi; 3. hərbi həyəcan signalı

1. həyəcanlandırmaq; 2. *hərb.*
həyəcan signalı vermək

həyəcan zəngi
zəngli saat

to recover [rɪ'kʌvə] *v*

W.comb. **to recover** a property
to recover a country/
territory
to recover a lost throne

to recover *one's* health

recovery [rɪ'kʌvəri] *n*

e.g. I wish you quickest **recovery**.

to depend [dɪ'pend] *v* (*on; upon*)

e.g. Sentences **depend** upon one-
another.

dependable [dɪ'pendəbl] *adj*

dependence [dɪ'pendəns] *n*

dependent, dependant [dɪ'pendənt]

W.comb. **dependent** on the
charity
a **dependent** country

Ant. **independent**

to deliver [tə dɪ'hvə] *v*

W.comb. **to deliver** a bill to *smb*
to deliver *smb* to the
enemy's hands

to deliver letters

W.comb. **to deliver** a lecture
to deliver a speech

to deliver *smb.* from captivity
to deliver *smb.* from death

1. geri almaq, özünə qaytarmaq
mülkiyyəti geri qaytarmaq
ölkəni/ərazini geri qaytarmaq

əldən verilmiş taxt-tacı geri qay-
tarmaq

2. yenidən əldə etmək/nail olmaq

3. sağalmaq (*xəstəlikdən*)
sağlamlığını bərpa etmək

1. (geri) qaytarmaq, qaytarılma

2. sağalma, yaxşılaşma

3. təmir/bərpa etmək

Arzu edirəm ki, tezliklə sağalasan
/sağalaszınız.

4. özünə gəlmək, huşunu bərpa
etmək

asılı olmaq, şərtləşmək

Cümlələr bir-birindən asılı olur.

etibarlı, sədaqətli, bel bağlanıla
bilən

1. asılılıq, asılı olma; 2. tabelilik;
3. dayaq, yaşayış mənbəyi

1. asılı, asılı olan, şərtləşdirilmiş

2. tabeli, tabeli olan

himayədən asılı olan, himayə ilə
yaşayan

qeyri-müstəqil ölkə

müstəqil, asılı olmayan

1. vermək, təhvil vermək, təqdim
/təslim etmək

bir kəsə hesab təqdim etmək

bir kəsi düşməyə təslim etmək

2. aparıb paylamaq, paylaşdırmaq
məktubları aparıb paylamaq

3. oxumaq, söyləmək

mühazirə oxumaq/söyləmək

nitq söyləmək

4. azad etmək, xilas etmək

bir kəsi əsirlikdən xilas etmək

bir kəsi ölümdən xilas etmək

5. təhvil etmək

to deliver a fortress to the enemy

to deliver a blow

◇ **to deliver** an attack
to deliver the goods

delivery [di'livəri] *n*

W.comb. **delivery** of a telegram/
letter

to chance [tʃa:ns] *v*

W.comb. **to chance** one's risk

e.g. She **chanced** to be in the park when I was there.

W.comb. **to chance** (on, upon)

a chance [ə'tʃa:ns] *n*

Prep. by **chance**

Syn. by accident, accidentally

a chance to do smth

expr. to lose the **chance**

Ant. to use the **chance**

◇ Let **chance** decide!

lonely ['lounli] *adv*

expr. to feel **lonely**

to borrow [tə'borəu] *v*

e.g. Somebody seems to have **borrowed** my watch when I was busy.

e.g. He **has borrowed** my theory.

to frighten ['fraɪtən] *v*

W.comb. **to frighten** *smb*

to frighten *smb.* out of
wits

to get/to be frightened

qalanı düşməyə təhvil etmək

6. endirmək (*zərbə*)

zərbə endirmək

hücuma keçmək

boynuna götürdüyü öhdəliyi yerinə yetirmək

1. *gətirmə, yerinə çatdırma*

teleqramın/məktubun çatdırılması

2. *təhvil vermə, ələ vermə*

3. *oxuma, ifa etmə*

1. *cəsarət/risk etmək*

öz bəxtini sınamaq

2. *baş/üz vermək, vəqə olmaq*

Mən parkda olanda o da təsadüfən orada olurdu.

təsadüfən rast gəlmək

1. *şans, imkan, təsadüf*

2. *hal, vəziyyət, qəziyyə*

təsadüfən, gözlənilmədən

3. *fürsət, əlverişli vəziyyət*

bir iş görməyə fürsət

imkam itirmək, fürsəti fəvtə vermək

imkandan istifadə etmək

Qoy Allah deyən olsun!

tək, tənha, yalqız, yalnız

özünü tənha hiss etmək

1. *borc almaq; 2. oğurlamaq*

Görünür, mənim başım qarışıq olanda kimsə mənim saatımı götürüb.

3. *götürmək, mənimsəmək, özününkə etmək*

O mənim nəzəriyyəmi oğurlayıb.

qorxutmaq, hədələmək, hürkətmək

bir kəsi qorxutmaq

bir kəsi bərk qorxutmaq, bir kəsi qorxudaraq ağlını başından çıxartmaq

qorxmaq

ick [sɪk] *adj*
W.comb. a **sick** child

e.g. He is **sick**.

expr. to be **sick** for a sight of
home

e.g. He was **sick** at missing the
train.

expr. to be **sick** and tired of *smth*
to be **sick**

W.comb. to be **airsick/seasick**

sharply [ˈʃa:plɪ] *adv*

e.g. He looked at me **sharply**.

sharp [ʃa:p] *adj*

W.comb. a **sharp** knife
a **sharp** angle

a **sharp** pencil

W.comb. at five o'clock **sharp**
sharp wind

◇ as **sharp** as a needle

Prov. All things that are **sharp**
are short.

to **catch** [kætʃ] *v*

expr. to **catch** the train

catching [ˈkætʃɪŋ] *adj*

W.comb. a **catching** disease

to **push** [təˈpuʃ] *v*

Ant. to pull

W.comb. to **push** *smb./smth*

e.g. He gave me a violent **push**.

W.comb. to **push** the button = to
press the button

1. xəstə, naxoş, azarlı

xəstə uşaq

2. ürəyi bulanən, ürək bulantısı
hiss edən

Onun ürəyi bulanır.

3. qüssələnən, kədərlənən, xiffət
çəkən

evi görmək üçün burnunun ucu
göynəmək

4. ovqatı təlx olmuş, dilxor, pərt
Qatara çatmadığına görə o, pərt
olmuşdu.

bir şeydən təngə gəlmək/bezikmək

1) xəstə olmaq

təyyarəni/gəmini ürəyi götürməmək

2) ürəyi bulanmaq

1. kəskin, kəskin tərzdə/şəkildə

2. diqqətlə, iti nəzərlərlə

O, mənə iti nəzərlərlə baxdı.

1. iti

iti bıçaq

iti bucaq

2. yonulmuş, çətilmiş, qədlənmiş
ucu iti karandaş

3. kəskin; 4. dəqiq, düz

dəqiq saat 5-də

sərt külək

İynənin ucu kimi iti

Tez alışan tez sönər.

1. tutmaq; yapışmaq

2. tutmaq, yoluxmaq (*xəstəlik*)

qatara çatmaq

yoluxucu

yoluxucu xəstəlik

1. itələmək

darımtaq

bir kəsi/bir şeyi itələmək

O, məni bərk itələdi.

2. basmaq

düyməni basmaq

3. keçirmək

to push the war into
enemy's land
to push down
to push *one's* way
to push *smb.* to the wall

a push [puʃ] *n*

W.comb. to give **a push**

to lock [lɒk] *v*

Ant. **to unlock**

breath [breθ] *n*

W.comb. to be out of **breath**

W.comb. **breath** of flowers

◇ **to draw** the first **breath**

W.comb. to take **breath**

to draw *one's* last **breath**

= **to breathe** *one's* last

to breathe [təˈbriːð] *v*

◇ **to breathe** down *one's* neck

to cheer [tʃiə] *v*

cheerless [ˈtʃiəlis] *adj*

to shiver [təˈʃivə] *v*

W.comb. **to shiver** with cold/fear
shiver [ˈʃivə] *n*

W.comb. to give **a shiver**

comfortless [kəmˈfɔːtlis] *adj*

Ant. **comfortable** [ˈkʌmfətəbl] *adj*

ugly [ˈʌɡli] *adj*

ugliness [ˈʌɡlɪnis] *n*

fury [ˈfjuəri] *n*

W.comb. to be in **fury**
to control *one's* **fury**

furious [ˈfjuəriəs] *adj*

a flow [fləʊ] *v*

W.comb. a constant **flow** of water

W.comb. a constant **flow**

rapid **flow** of words

müharibəni düşməən torpağına ke-
çirmək

itələyib yerə yıxmaq
həyatda özünə yol açmaq
bir kəsi divara dirəmək

1. itələmə; təkan

təkan vermək

2. təzyiq, sıxma, sıxışdırma
bağlamaq, kilidləmək

kilidi açmaq

1. nəfəs, əsmə

təngnəfəs olmaq

xoş iy, rayihə

güllərin xoş iyi/rayihəsi

anadan olma/döğulmə

nəfəs almaq

ölmək

1. nəfəs almaq; 2. yaşamaq

bir kəsə göz verib işıq verməmək

ruhlandırmaq

ruhsuz, ruh düşkünlüyünə uğramış

əsmək, titrəmək, lərzəyə gəlmək,

ürpəşmək

soyuqdan/qorxudan əsmək

titrəmə, əsmə, titrəyiş

titrəmək

rahatsız, narahat

rahat

iyrənc, çirkin, eybəcər

eybəcərlik, çirkinlik

qəzəb, açıq, qeyz, hiddət, hirs

qəzəblənmək, hiddətlənmək

hirsini/qəzəbini bağmaq

qəzəbli, hiddətli, acıqlı, cinli, quduz

1. axma, axın, tökülmə

suyun daim (sabit) axım

2. sel, axın, cərəyan, xəlif axın,

fəvvarə

fasiləsiz axın

söz yağışı

to flow [tə 'fləʊ] *v*

W.comb. **to flow** into the sea

to straighten [tə 'streɪtən] *v*

W.comb. **to straighten** a piece of wire

to straighten *one's* shoulders

to straighten *one's* tie

to straighten out *one's* affairs

a forehead [ə 'fɒrɪd] *n*

1. axmaq, tökülmək (*dənizə və s.*)

dənizə axıb tökülmək

2. ötüb getmək/keçmək

3. basmaq, daşıb basmaq (*su haq.*)
düzəltmək;

bir parça məftili düzəltmək

çiyinlərini düzəltmək

2. qaydaya salmaq

qalstukunu düzəltmək

işlərini qaydaya salmaq
alın

MƏTNƏ DAİR ÇALIŞMALAR

I. Suallara mətndəki cümlələrdən istifadə etməklə cavab verin.

1. What was the fear that never left Alma?
2. Where did Alma live and how much did she pay for the house she lived in?
3. Why did Alma think that the only way for her to do was to go to the rehearsal the next day?
4. How much money did she have in the post-office?
5. What kind of hair had she?
6. Where was Alma when the landlady could not find her at home?
7. What did the landlady tell herself?
8. Did she leave the supper for her?
9. Did Alma know that the supper had been brought to her?
10. Did anyone come to her room until next morning?
11. What was Alma doing when the woman entered the room next morning?
12. What was she doing in her sleep?
13. What was the fear that always frightened Alma?
14. What did she do fixing her feverish eyes on the woman?
15. What did the landlady say to Alma in alarm?
16. What would the rehearsal mean for her?
17. What happened at four o'clock that afternoon?
18. What did Winnie want to borrow from Alma?

19. Was the landlady glad when she saw Miss Greagh in her house? Why?
20. What was the reason that the doctor who had been sent for by the landlady had not attended yet?
21. Why did the landlady lock Alma in the room?
22. What did Winnie do on hearing that the landlady had locked her in the room?
23. Was Alma unconsciously lying?
24. How did it happen that the window of the room where Alma was lying was open?
25. Was Alma seriously ill and if there was anybody to take care of her or nurse her?
26. Why did Winnie cry?

II. Mətnin lüğətinə daxil edilmiş aşağıdakı söz birləşmələrini və ifadələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

şəhərə gedən yol; qələbəyə aparan yol; bir kəsə xəbər çatdırmaq; öz qonşuları ilə əlaqə saxlamaq; əlaqəsi olmaq; bir kəslə əlaqədə olmaq; məlumat almaq; teleqraf əlaqəsi; aydın yaddaş; aşkar imtina; aşkar ayaq izləri; kiçik fərq; fərqli dialektlər; fərq qoymadan sosial və siyasi azadlıqla təmin etmək; iki əşya arasında fərq görmək; cərimə ödəmək; qorxunc hekayə; kağızı taxtaya bənd etmək; dəşikləri tıxamaq/tutmaq; bir kəsin boğazından yapışmaq; gölün lal/sakit suyu; ətini ürpəşdirmək; çox qeyri-adi bir səbəb.

III. Mətnin lüğətində verilmiş aşağıdakı söz və ifadələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

to fix oneself up, to be in a fix, a feverish condition, to blow out *one's* brain, a powerful brain, to have *smth* on the brain, to turn *smb.*'s brain, an alarm-bell, to recover a property, to recover a country, to recover a lost throne, to deliver a bill to *smb*, to deliver *smb.* to the enemy's hand, to deliver letters, to deliver *smb* from death, to deliver a fortress, to deliver a blow, to deliver the goods, to lose the chance, to use the chance, to borrow *smb.*'s theory, to frighten *smb.* out of wits, to be frightened, to be sick and tired, a sharp angle, All things that are sharp are short, to push the war into enemy's land.

IV. Aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Özünü pis hiss etdiyinə görə o, özünü otağa saldı və qapını bağladı. 2. Onda belə bir qorxu var idi ki, əgər o, xəstələn-sə, heç bir kəs onun qayğısına qalmayacaq. 3. O, tək yaşayırdı və ayda yalnız 12 şilling məvacib alırdı. 4. Onun poçtda cəmi 5 funt pulu var idi, vəssalam. 5. Bu axşam mən onun evdə olacağını gözləmirdim. 6. Yazıq qızcığaz! O, bu axşam çox yorğun görünür və güman ki, heç nə yeməyəcək. 7. O, hey-rət içində qıza nəzər saldı. 8. O, məcməyini stolun üstünə qoydu və otağı tərk etdi. 9. "Əgər mən məşqlərə getməsəm, öz iş yerimi itirə bilərəm", -deyə o düşündü. 10. Ev sahibəsi otağa daxil olanda qonaq çarpayıda sakit uzanmışdı. 11. Aman allah, siz xəstəsiniz, -deyə ev sahibəsi həyəcan içində dilləndi. 12. Mən başımı itirmişəm və bilmirəm ki, nə edim. 13. O, opera əsərindən bir neçə komik misranı əzbərləyirdi. 14. Xəstəliyin tez sağalmağı onun sakit bir otaqda bir müddət dincəl-məsi ilə şərtlənirdi. 15. O, uşaqların biri ilə ən yaxında yaşa-yan həkimlərdən birinə kağız gördərdi. 16. Həmin gün saat 5-də iş elə gətirdi ki, mən onlara getməli oldum. 17. "Gedib on-dan bir kitab alacağam", deyə otağı tərk etdim. 18. Mən çox şadam ki, siz bu zavallını görməyə gəlmisiniz. 19. Məncə, onun xəstəliyi yoluxucu xəstəlik deyil. 20. O, dəstəni itələy-ə itələyə özünə yol açaraq mənə tərəf gəldi. 21. Pəncərə tayba-tay açıq idi. 22. Ola bilsin ki, o, hərərətin ən yüksək anında gedib pəncərəni açmışdı. 23. İsti göz yaşları onun yanağından sel kimi axırdı. 24. Bütün bunları o gördükdə çox hey-rətləndi. 25. O, otaqda tək-tənha qalmışdı. 26. O, öz köməksizliyinə və acizliyinə görə nə edəcəyini bilməyərək göz yaşları tökürdü. 27. Bu, özünü bütün eybəcərliyi ilə bürüzə vermiş ağır bir xəstəlik idi. 28. Alma yorğanın altında uzanmışdı və qızdırma-nın şiddətindən tir-tir əsirdi. 29. O, qeyri-ixtiyari olaraq öyrən-miş olduğu əsərlərdən bəzi misraları əzbər deyirdi. 30. Hər halda bu, tamamilə aşkar görünürdü ki, o, xəstədir. 31. Otaq so-yuq və narahat idi. 32. O, Almanın paltarlarını dartıb düzəl-dərkən əlini onun alına qoydu və onun hərərətinin olduqca yüksək olduğunu hiss etdi.

II. QRAMMATİK TƏKRARLAMA ÇALIŞMALARI

II. 1. Məchul növə dair təkrarlama çalışmaları

I. *Present, Past, Future Simple Passive* formalarından edərək mötərizələri açın.

1. My question (to answer) yesterday. 2. Hockey (to play) in winter. 3. Mushrooms (to gather) in autumn. 4. Many houses (to burn) during the Great Fire of London. 5. His new book (to finish) next year. 6. Flowers (to sell) in shops and in the streets. 7. St.Petersburg (to found) in 1703. 8. Bread (to eat) every day. 9. The letter (to receive) yesterday. 10. Nick (to send) to Moscow next week. 11. I (to ask) at the lesson yesterday. 12. I (to give) a very interesting book at the library last Friday. 13. Many houses (to build) in our town every year. 14. This work (to do) tomorrow. 15. This text (to translate) at the last lesson. 16. This tree (to plant) last autumn. 17. Many interesting games always (to play) at our lessons. 18. This bone (to give) to my dog tomorrow. 19. We (to invite) to a concert last Saturday. 20. Lost time never (to find) again. 21. Rome (not to build) in a day.

II. Felin müvafiq zaman formalarını taparaq mötərizələri açın.

1. At the station they will (meet, be met) by a man from the travel bureau. 2. She will (meet, be met) them in the hall upstairs. 3. The porter will (bring, be brought) your luggage to your room. 4. Your luggage will (bring, be brought) up in the lift. 5. You may (leave, be left) your hat and coat in the cloak-room downstairs. 6. They can (leave, be left) the key with the clerk downstairs. 7. From the station they will (take, be taken) straight to the hotel. 8. Tomorrow he will (take, be taken) them to the Art Museum.

III. Aşağıdakı cümlələri məchul növə çevirin.

1. He took a lot of money from the bank. 2. By six o'clock they had finished the work. 3. At twelve o'clock the workers were loading the trunks. 4. By three o'clock the workers had loaded the trunks. 5. We send our daughter to rest in the south every year. 6. They will show this film on TV. 7. They are

building a new concert hall in our street. 8. I bought potatoes yesterday. 9. We shall bring the books tomorrow. 10. They are repairing the clock now. 11. They sell milk in this shop. 12. I have translated the whole text. 13. They broke the window last week. 14. When I came home, they had eaten the cake. 15. We shall do the work in the evening. 16. He wrote this book in the 19th century. 17. They were playing tennis from four till five. 18. They have made a number of important experiments in this laboratory. 19. Livingstone explored Central Africa in the 19th century. 20. By the middle of autumn we had planted all the trees. 21. They will stage this play at the beginning of the next season. 22. They have forgotten the story. 23. Has anybody explained the rules of the game to you? 24. They haven't brought back my skates.

IV. Aşağıdaki cümlələri məchul növə çevirin.

1. He will introduce me to his friends. 2. They are building a bridge over the river. 3. I haven't yet translated the article. 4. We were looking at the man with great surprise. 5. You will speak about the film at the lesson. 6. The headmistress sent for the pupil's parents. 7. Has the secretary typed the letters? —No, she is typing them now. 8. We asked him about his holidays. 9. They have already discussed the novel. 10. He did not give me his address. 11. She showed him the way to the metro station. 12. The doctor prescribed her new medicine. 13. They often speak about him. 14. Everybody laughed at that funny animal. 15. We have been looking for you the whole morning. 16. We shall insist on strict discipline. 17. They teach three foreign languages at this school. 18. We received this letter after his departure. 19. Have dogs ever attacked you? 20. Bees gather honey from flowers. 21. The storm drove the ship against a rock. 22. Who discovered the circulation of blood? 23. They are selling delicious fruit ice-cream there now. 24. The old man showed us the way out of the wood. 25. They offered her some interesting work. 26. The children have scattered about a lot of things. 27. The girl has put all the books into the bookcase. 28. Snow covers the fields in winter. 29. They will

hand in the homework tomorrow. 30. I don't think we shall finish all the preparations today. 31. She always invites me to her dinner parties. 32. She showed me the dress which her daughter had made. 33. They did not invite her to the party. 34. I did not leave the window open. 35. They did not turn off the light. 36. I have invited some friends to tea. 37. She has given me an English book. 38. Have you already written the letter? 39. They have told us a lot of interesting things. 40. The students have written the paper without mistakes. 41. We discussed the matter some days ago. 42. Someone wants you on the phone. 43. She found my book on the windowsill. 44. They have built excellent shelters for tourists in these mountains. 45. Have you given the exercises to all the students? 46. The boy was angry because his mother did not allow him to go to the stadium. 47. Why have you put my books on this table?

V. Aşağıdaki cümlələri məchul növə çevirin.

1. One of my friends took me to the cinema last week. 2. We shall finish this work in time. 3. They built that house in 1960. 4. They were selling new children's books in that shop when I entered it yesterday. 5. A large group of young people joined us on our way to the station. 6. A young teacher started a school in this village. 7. They are translating this article now. 8. Galsworthy wrote "The Forsyte Saga." 9. Thousands of people attended the meeting. 10. He has just interrupted me. 11. The teacher has explained it to us. 12. We turn on the light when it is dark. 13. The students finished their translation in time. 14. Helen washed the dishes. 15. Narmin often took her younger brother for a walk. 16. Mother has made some coffee. 17. Have you ironed your dress yet? 18. Bess mispronounced this word. 19. They have told her the truth. 20. She promised us an interesting entertainment. 21. One uses chalk for writing on the blackboard. 22. I shall finish my work at about seven o'clock. 23. Somebody has opened the door. 24. The waitress brought in the coffee.

VI. Aşağıdakı cümlələri məchul növə çevirin.

1. They looked for the boy everywhere. 2. They did not listen to the boy. 3. She looks after the patients well. 4. They asked for our address. 5. My father looked through these papers this morning. 6. He will give my brother English lessons. 7. A friend of his son has shown me an interesting magazine. 8. His friend told him everything. 9. The students greeted the famous lecturer warmly. 10. They have recently built a huge plant in the town of N. 11. We must finish the work by tomorrow. 12. When I fell ill, my mother sent for the doctor. 13. They showed us the nearest way to the theatre. 14. He gave his patient some good advice. 15. Daniz has told me the news. 16. The people looked at the little boy with interest. 17. They examined the paper attentively.

VII. İstənilən mübtədadan istifadə edərək cümlələri məlum növə çevirin.

1. The room was cleaned and aired. 2. Have all these books been read? 3. Whom were these letters written by? 4. The letter has just been typed. 5. She showed me the picture which had been painted by her husband. 6. I shall not be allowed to go there. 7. He has been told everything, so he knows what to do now. 8. All the questions must be answered. 9. The door has been left open. 10. Betty was met at the station. 11. Sabina was not allowed to go to the concert. 12. She said that the new timetable had not yet been hung up on the notice board. 13. The chicken was eaten with appetite. 14. It was so dark, that the houses could not be seen. 15. The light has not yet been turned off. 16. The boy was punished for misbehaving. 17. By three o'clock everything had been prepared. 18. The dictation was written without mistakes. 19. Whom was the poem written by? 20. Her dress was washed and ironed. 21. I was not blamed for the mistakes. 22. The papers had been looked through and corrected by the next lesson. 23. This house was built last year. 24. The letter has just been sent. 25. This article will be translated at the lesson on Tuesday. 26. When will this book be returned to the library?

VIII. İstənilən mübtədadan istifadə edərək cümlələri məlum növə çevirin.

1. Invitations have been sent to all the old pupils to be present at the school's thirtieth anniversary. 2. All the passengers in the bus were listening to the story of the boy who had been saved from drowning by the quickness of the driver. 3. The work was finished in time. 4. The child is taken care of. 5. This book must be read by every student. 6. This film can be watched at our cinema. 7. Spartan children were taught by their parents to endure all hardships. 8. Which article was translated by your brother? 9. They were being taught drawing at that lesson. 10. This name was seldom mentioned in his novels. 11. I am often told about it. 12. This man has been much spoken of. 13. When was it done? 14. What museums were visited last year? 15. Have your compositions been handed in? 16. What has been said is true. 17. After the facts had been thoroughly explained to her, Vusala no longer felt worried. 18. He was fined for crossing the street in the wrong place. 19. The Greeks were attacked by the Persians from the sea. 20. This mountain has never been climbed before. 21. She told me that those newspapers had been carefully put away where they would not be lost. 22. Why have these cups been put here in this cupboard? 23. Nick was told to go home at once.

IX. Fəlləri məchul növdə işlətməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. Two reports on Hemingway's stories (to make) in our group last month. Both of them were very interesting. 2. He said that Grandmother's letter (to receive) the day before. 3. Two new engineers just (to introduce) to the head of the department. 4. Don't worry, everything will be all right: the children (to take) to the theatre by the teacher and they (to bring) back to school in the evening. 5. I am sure I (to ask) at the lesson tomorrow. 6. They told me that the new student (to speak) much about. 7. The hostess said that one more guest (to expect). 8. The newspaper said that an interesting exhibition (to open) in the Hermitage the next week. 9. This new dictionary

(to sell) everywhere now. 10. All the texts (to look) through yesterday and not a single mistake (to find).

II. 2. The Non-Finite Forms of the Verb (The Infinitive) bəhsinə dair təkrar çalışmalar

- I. Qara hərflərlə yazılmış hissələri məsdər və məsdər tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

E.g. The boy had many toys **which he could play with**.
The boy had many toys **to play with**.

1. Here is something **which will warm you up**. 2. Here is a new brush **which you will clean your teeth with**. 3. Here are some more facts **which will prove** that your theory is correct. 4. Here is something **which you can rub on your hands**. It will soften them. 5. Here are some screws **with which you can fasten the shelves to the wall**. 6. Here are some tablets **which will relieve your headache**. 7. Here are some articles **which must be translated for tomorrow**. 8. Who has a pen or pencil to spare? I need something **I could write with**. 9. I have brought you a book **which you can read now**, but be sure and return it by Saturday. 10. Soon we found out that there was another complicated problem **that we were to consider**. 11. The girl was quite young when both her parents died and she remained alone with two younger brothers **whom she had to take care of**. 12. I have no books **which I can read**. 13. Is there anybody **who will help you with your spelling?** 14. Don't forget that she has a baby **which she must take care of**. 15. Have you got anything **that you want to say on this subject?** 16. There was nothing **that he could do** except go home. 17. I have only a few minutes **in which I can explain these words to you**. 18. I have an examination **which I must take soon**, so I can't go to the theatre with you. 19. King Lear decided to have a hundred knights **who would serve him** after he had divided up his kingdom.

II. Budaq cümlələri məsdər tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

E.g. He is so old that he cannot skate.

He is too old to skate.

1. She has got so fat that she cannot wear this dress now. 2. The accident was so terrible that I don't want to talk about it. 3. They were so empty-headed that they could not learn a single thing. 4. The window was so dirty that they could not see through it. 5. She was so foolish that she could not understand my explanation. 6. I have very little wool: it won't make a sweater. 7. The problem is so difficult that it is impossible to solve it. 8. The box is so little that nobody can carry it. 9. The baby is so little that it cannot walk. 10. He is so weak that he cannot lift this weight. 11. She is so busy that she cannot talk with you. 12. She was so inattentive that she did not notice the mistake. 13. The rule was so difficult that they did not understand it. 14. He was so stupid that he did not feel the joke.

III. Cümlələrin qara hərflərlə yazılmış hissələrini məsdər tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

E.g. He is so old that he cannot skate.

He is too old to skate.

1. It is certain that it will rain and you'll get wet if you don't take your umbrella. 2. Don't promise that you will do it, if you are not sure that you can. 3. He was happy that he was praised by everybody. 4. He was very proud that he had helped his elder brother. 5. Nigar was sorry that she had missed the beginning of the concert. 6. I am glad that I see all my friends here. 7. I was afraid of going past that place alone. 8. My sister will be thrilled when she is wearing a dress as lovely as that. 9. We must wait till we hear the examination results. 10. She is happy that she has found such a nice place to live in. 11. I should be delighted if I could join you. 12. He hopes that he will know everything by tomorrow.

IV. Məsədlərin lazım gələn formasından istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. He seems (to read) a lot. 2. He seems (to read) now. 3. He seems (to read) since morning. 4. He seems (to read) all the books in the library. 5. We expect (to be) back in two days. 6. He expected (to help) by the teacher. 7. The children seem (to play) since morning. 8. I am glad (to do) all the homework yesterday. 9. She seems (to work) at this problem ever since she came here. 10. I am sorry (to break) your pen. 11. I want (to take) you to the concert. 12. I want (to take) to the concert by my father. 13. She hoped (to help) her friends. 14. She hoped (to help) by her friends. 15. I hope (to see) you soon.

V. Məsədlərin lazım olan formasından istifadə edərək mötərizələri açın.

1. They seemed (to quarrel): I could hear angry voices from behind the door. 2. They are supposed (to work) at the problem for the last two months. 3. The only sound (to hear) was the snoring of grandfather in the bedroom. 4. Her ring was believed (to lose) until she happened (to find) it during the general cleaning. It turned out (to drop) between the sofa and the wall. 5. They seemed (to wait) for ages. 6. I hate (to bother) you, but the students are still waiting (to give) books for their work. 7. He seized every opportunity (to appear) in public: he was so anxious (to talk) about. 8. Is there anything else (to tell) her? I believe she deserves (to know) the state of her sick brother. 9. They began writing books not because they wanted (to earn) a living. They wanted (to read) and not (to forget). 10. I consider myself lucky (to be) to that famous exhibition and (to see) so many wonderful paintings. 11. Ilkin seems (to know) French very well: he is said (to spend) his youth in Paris. 12. The enemy army was reported (to overthrow) the defence lines and (to advance) towards the suburbs of the city. 13. The woman pretended (to read) and (not to hear) the bell. 14. You seem (to look) for trouble. 15. It seemed (to snow) heavily since early morning: the ground was covered with a deep layer of snow.

II. 3. The Non-Finite Forms of the Verb (The Participle) bəhsinə dair təkrar çalışmalar

I. Aşağıdakı təyin budaq cümlələrini feli sifət tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. All the people **who live in this house** are students.
2. The woman **who is speaking now** is our secretary. 3. The apparatus **that stands on the table in the corner of the laboratory** is quite new. 4. The young man **who helps the professor in his experiments** studies at an evening school for laboratory workers. 5. People **who take books from the library** must return them in time. 6. There are many pupils in our class **who take part in all kinds of extracurricular activities**.

II. Səbəb və məqsəd budaq cümlələrini feli sifət tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. **As he now felt more at ease**, the man spoke in a louder voice. 2. **Since he knew who the man was**, Robert was very pleased to have the chance of talking to him. 3. **As he thought that it was his brother at the window**, Steve decided to open it. 4. **As the people were afraid of falling into a ditch in the darkness at any moment**, they felt their way about very carefully. 5. **Since he needed a shelter for the night**, Peter decided to go to the neighbours' house.

III. Zaman budaq cümlələrini feli sifət tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. You must have much practice **when you are learning to speak a foreign language**. 2. **When you speak English**, pay attention to the word-order. 3. **When you are copying English texts**, pay attention to the articles. 4. **When you begin to work with the dictionary**, don't forget my instructions. 5. **Be careful when you are crossing a street**. 6. **When you are to leave the room**, don't forget to switch off the light. 7. **When they were travelling in Central Africa**, the explorers met many wild animals.

IV. Keçmiş zaman feli sifətinə (*Past Participle*) fikir verərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. She put a plate of fried fish in front of me. 2. The coat bought last year is too small for me now. 3. Nobody saw the

things kept in that box. 4. My sister likes boiled eggs. 5. We stopped before a shut door. 6. Tied to the tree, the goat could not run away. 7. They saw overturned tables and chairs and pieces of the broken glass all over the room. 8. The books written by Dickens give us a realistic picture of the 19th century England.

V. *Participle I və Participle II-nin tərcüməsinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.*

1. a) A letter sent from Moscow today will be in London tomorrow.
b) He saw some people in the post-office sending telegrams.
c) When sending the telegram, he forgot to write his name.
2. a) Some of the questions put to the lecturer yesterday were very important.
b) The girl putting the book on the shelf is the new librarian.
c) While putting the eggs into the basket, she broke one of them.
3. a) A fish taken out of the water cannot live.
b) A person taking a sunbath must be very careful.
c) Taking a dictionary, he began to translate the text.
4. a) A line seen through this crystal looks double.
b) A teacher seeing a mistake in a student's dictation always corrects it.
c) Seeing clouds of smoke over the house, the girl cried: "Fire! Fire!"
5. a) The word said by the student was not correct.
b) The man standing at the door of the train carriage and saying "good-bye" to his friends is a well-known musician.
c) Standing at the window, she was waving her hand.
6. a) A word spoken in time may have very important results.
b) The students speaking good English must help their classmates.
c) The speaking doll interested the child very much.
d) While speaking to Nick some days ago, I forgot to ask him about his parents.

VI. Mötərizədə verilmiş fəli sifətin lazım gələn formasını seçərək cümlələri düzəldin.

1. a) We listened to the girls (singing, sung) Azerbaijanian folk songs.
b) We listened to the Azerbaijanian folk songs (singing, sung) by the girls.
2. a) The girl (washing, washed) the floor is my sister.
b) The floor (washing, washed) by Helen looked very clean.
3. a) Who is that boy (doing, done) his homework at that table?
b) The exercises (doing, done) by the pupils were easy.
4. a) The house (surrounding, surrounded) by tall trees is very beautiful.
b) The wall (surrounding, surrounded) the house was very high.
5. a) The girl (writing, written) on the blackboard is our best pupil.
b) Everything (writing, written) here is quite right.
6. Read the (translating, translated) sentences once more.
7. Name some places (visiting, visited) by you last year.
8. I picked up the pencil (lying, lain) on the floor.
9. She was reading the book (buying, bought) the day before.
10. Yesterday we were at a conference (organizing, organized) by the pupils of the 10th form.
11. (Taking, taken) the girl by the hand, she led her across the street.
12. It was not easy to find the (losing, lost) stamp.
13. I shall show you the picture (painting, painted) by Hogarth.
14. Here is the letter (receiving, received) by me yesterday.
15. Do you know the girl (playing, played) in the garden?
16. The book (writing, written) by this scientist is very interesting.
17. Translate the words (writing, written) on the blackboard.
18. We could not see the sun (covering, covered) by dark clouds.
19. The (losing, lost) book was found at last.

20. (Going, gone) along the street, I met Mary and Ann.
21. Look at the beautiful flowers (gathering, gathered) by the children.
22. His hat (blowing, blown) off by the wind was lying in the middle of the street.
23. "How do you like the film?" he asked, (turning, turned) towards me.
24. When we came nearer, we saw two boys (coming, come) towards us.
25. I think that the boy (standing, stood) there is his brother.

VII. Felləri Present Participle və ya Pefrect Participle zaman formalarından birində işlətməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. (to live) in the south of our country, he cannot enjoy the beauty of St. Petersburg's White Nights in summer. 2. (to talk) to her neighbour in the street, she did not notice how a thief stole her money. 3. (to read) the story, she closed the book and put it on the shelf. 4. (to buy) some juice and cakes, we went home. 5. (to sit) near the fire, he felt very warm. 6. (to do) his homework, he was thinking hard. 7. (to do) his homework, he went for a walk. 8. (to sell) fruit, he looked back from time to time, hoping to see his friends. 9. (to sell) all the fruit, he went to see his friends. 10. (to eat) all the potatoes, she drank a cup of tea. 11. (to drink) tea, she scalded her lips. 12. (to run) in the yard, I fell and hurt my knee. 13. (to look) through some magazines, I came across an interesting article about UFOs. 14. (to write) out and (to learn) all the new words, he was able to translate the text easily.

VIII. Aşağıdakı cümlələrdə mümkün olan yerlərdə felin şəxslı formasının əvəzinə feli sifət işlədin və cümlədə lazımi dəyişikliklər edin.

1. When he was running across the yard, he fell. 2. When I was going home yesterday, I kept thinking about my friend. 3. He put on his coat, went out and looked at the cars which were passing by. 4. She closed the book, put it aside and looked at the children who were running about in the yard. 5. As the book was translated into Azerbaijanian, it could be read by everybody.

6. As we were given dictionaries, we managed to translate the article easily. 7. As soon as I have done my homework, I shall go for a walk. 8. As soon as I have bought the book, I shall begin reading it.

IX. Feli sifətin lazım gələn formasım işlətməklə mōtərizəri açın.

1. (to phone) the agency, he left (to say) he would be back in two hours. 2. (to write) in very bad handwriting, the letter was difficult to read. 3. (to write) his first book, he could not help worrying about the reaction of the critics. 4. (to spend) twenty years abroad, he was happy to be coming home. 5. (to be) so far away from home, he still felt himself part of the family. 6. Vusala looked at the enormous bunch of roses with a happy smile, never before (to give) such a wonderful present. 7. (not to wish) to discuss that difficult and painful problem, he changed the conversation. 8. (to translate) by a good specialist, the story preserved all the sparkling humour of the original. 9. (to approve) by the critics, the young author's story was accepted by a thick magazine. 10. (to wait) for some time in the hall, he was invited into the drawing room. 11. (to wait) in the hall, he thought over the problem he was planning to discuss with the old lady. 12. They reached the oasis at last, (to walk) across the endless desert the whole day. 13. (to lie) down on the soft couch, the exhausted child fell asleep at once. 14. She went to work, (to leave) the child with the nurse.

X. Cümlələrin qara hərflərlə yazılmış hissələrini feli sifətlərlə əvəz edin.

1. **When Salman had left the house and was crossing the street**, he suddenly stopped as he remembered that he had forgotten to phone his friend. 2. He looked at me and hesitated: **he did not know what to say**. 3. **As he had long lived in those parts and knew the place very well**, he easily found his way to the marketplace. 4. He has no language problems, **because he has been studying English for a long time**. 5. **After I had written this exercise**, I began to doubt whether it was correct or not. 6. Take care **when you cross the street**. 7. Students should always be attentive **when they are listening**

to the lecturer. 8. There are many students who study music. 9. Don't you feel tired after you have walked so much? 10. When he arrived at the railway station, he bought a ticket, walked to the platform and boarded the train. 11. As he was promised help, he felt quieter. 12. After he was shown in, he was told to take off his coat and wait for a while.

XI. Müstəqil fəli sifət tərkiblərinin tərcüməsinə fikir verərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. You can set your mind at ease, **all being well**. 2. **There being no chance of escape**, the thief was arrested on the spot. 3. Oliver knocked weakly at the door and, **all his strength failing him**, sank near the door. 4. **The bridge having been swept away by the flood**, the train was late. 5. **There being little time left**, they hired a cab to get to the theatre in time. 6. **It being cold and damp**, a fire was lighted for the weary travellers to warm themselves by. 7. **It being pretty late**, they decided to postpone their visit. 8. **The hour being late**, she hastened home. 9. **The sun having set an hour before**, it was getting darker. 10. **The weather being cold**, he put on his overcoat. 11. **The weather having changed**, we decided to stay where we were. 12. **The weather being very warm**, the closet window was left open. 13. **And the wind having dropped**, they set out to walk. 14. **The vessel being pretty deep in the water and the weather being calm**, there was but little motion. 15. **The resistance being very high**, the current in the circuit was very low. 16. **This material being a dielectric**, no current can flow through it. 17. The next morning, **it being Sunday**, they all went to church. 18. For the moment the shop was empty, **the mechanic having disappeared into a room at the back**. 19. **There being nothing else on the table**, Oliver replied that he wasn't hungry. 20. **Mrs. Maylie being tired**, they returned more slowly home. 21. **Their search revealing nothing**, Clyde and she walked to a corner. 22. **The wind being favourable**, our yacht will reach the island in no time. 23. I had long tasks every day to do with Mr. Mell, but I did them, **there being no Mr. and Miss Murdstone here**. 24. **It**

being now pretty late, we took our candles and went upstairs. 25. **He being no more heard of**, it was natural to forget everything. 26. He started about five, **Riggs having informed him** that the way would take him three hours. 27. **Our horses being weary**, it was agreed that we should come to a halt. 28. **It having been decided** that they should not go out on account of the weather, the members of the party were busy writing their notes. 29. **The wind stirring among trees and bushes**, we could hear nothing.

XII. Müstəqil feli sifət tərkiblərinin tərcüməsinə fikir verərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. She stood listlessly, **her head dropping upon her breast**. 2. She rose from the bed and removed her coat and stood motionless, **her head bent, her hands clasped before her**. 3. Pale-lipped, **his heart beating fast**, Andrew followed the secretary. 4. Jack sat silent, **his long legs stretched out**. 5. The speaker faced the audience, **his hand raised for silence**. 6. He sat down quickly, **his face buried in his hands**. 7. Clyde sat up, **his eyes fixed not on anything here but rather on the distant scene at the lake**. 8. She hurried along, **her heels crunching in the packed snow**. 9. Little Paul sat, **with his chin resting on his hand**. 2. He stood, **with his arms folded**. 10. Lanny stood looking at the lorry rolling away, **with his cheek burning and his fists clenched**. 11. She stood there, **with her brows frowning, her blue eyes looking before her**. 12. He leant a little forward over the table, **with his wrists resting upon it**. 13. And then came the final moment, **with the guards coming for him**. 14. He slowly and carefully spread the paper on the desk, **with Lowell closely watching**. 15. She was standing on the rock ready to dive, **with the green water below inviting her**. 16. Twenty minutes later he came out of number seven, pale, **with his lips tightly compressed and an odd expression on his face**. 17. Little Oliver Twist was lying on the ground, **with his shirt unbuttoned and his head thrown back**. 18. The girl wandered away, **with tears rolling down her cheeks**. 19. The moonlit road was empty, **with the**

cool wind blowing in their faces. 20. She sat on the steps, with her arms crossed upon her knees. 21. Then, with her heart beating fast, she went up and rang the bell.

II. 4. The Non-Finite Forms of the Verb (The Gerund) bəhsinə dair təkrar çalışmalar

I. *Gerund-un* tərcüməsinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. My friend succeeded in translating this difficult text. 2. She suspected him of deceiving her. 3. The poor peasant thanked Robin Hood heartily for having helped him. 4. He gave up the idea of ever hearing from her. 5. We are looking forward to seeing you again. 6. He has always dreamt of visiting other countries. 7. He persisted in trying to solve that difficult problem. 8. The cold weather prevented the girls from going for long walks. 9. Jane thought of leaving Lowood after Miss Temple's marriage. 10. They accuse him of having robbed the house. 11. He never agreed to their going on that dangerous voyage. 12. He did not approve of her drinking so much coffee. 13. The teacher of mathematics did not approve of his pupils' dreaming. 14. All the happiness of my life depends on your loving me. 15. I don't feel like seeing him.

II. *Gerund-dan* istifadə etməklə mötərizələri açın.

1. The machine needs (to clean). 2. I am quite serious in (to say) that I don't want to go abroad. 3. He seemed sorry for (to be) inattentive to his child. 4. She confessed (to forget) to send the letter. 5. The old man could not stand (to tell) what he should do. 6. Going to the party was no use: he had no talent for (to dance). 7. "The Bronze Horseman" is worth (to see). 8. After (to examine) the student thoroughly, the professor gave him a satisfactory mark. 9. After (to examine) thoroughly by the examination commission, the student was given a satisfactory mark. 10. She accused him of (to steal) her purse. 11. She reproached me for (not to write) to her. 12. This job is not worth (to take). 13. After (to look) through and (to mark) the students' papers, the teacher handed them back. 14. After

(to look) through and (to mark), the papers were handed back to the students. 15. These clothes want (to wash). 16. David was very glad for (to find) his aunt. 17. Excuse me for (to break) your beautiful vase. 18. You never mentioned (to be) to Greece. 19. She was proud of (to award) the cup of a champion. 20. I don't remember ever (to meet) your sister. 21. I don't remember (to ask) this question by anybody. 22. The cat was punished for (to break) the cup. 23. The cat was afraid of (to punish) and hid itself under the sofa.

III. Gerund-un tərcüməsinə fikir verərək aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. The girls were busy (to pack) when one of them suddenly remembered (to leave) the milk on the stove which was probably boiling over. 2. Little David couldn't bear (to recite) his lessons in the presence of his stepfather and Miss Murdstone. They frightened him so that he couldn't help (to make) mistakes though he tried hard to avoid (to displease) them and (to scold). 3. I landed in London on an autumn evening. My friends expected me home for the holidays, but had no idea of my (to return) so soon. I had purposely not informed them of my (to come), that I might have the pleasure of (to take) them by surprise. And yet I had a feeling of disappointment in (to receive) no welcome. I even felt like (to cry). 4. The girl was proud of (to choose) to represent the sportsmen of the school at the coming competition. She thanked her classmates for (to choose) her and promised to do her best to win.

IV. Gerund-un qarşısındakı isim və əvəzliliklərin tərcüməsinə fikir verərək cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. The mother was surprised at her daughter's having tidied up the room so quickly. 2. My trying to convince him is of no use. 3. When asked why she had missed the train, she said something about her watch being slow. 4. She approached without my seeing her. 5. She stayed in town the whole summer because of her daughter's being ill. 6. I had no idea of his leaving St. Petersburg so soon. 7. Aunt's coming here gives me much pleasure. 8. The librarian did not object to the reader's

keeping the book one day longer. 9. She said that she knew nothing about the door having been left open.

V. Mötərizədə verilmiş sözlərləndən istifadə edərək budaq cümlələri *Gerund* tərkiblərinə çevirin.

1. When they entered the house, they heard the last bell ringing (on). 2. Thank you that you invited me to the theatre (for). 3. The woman insisted that her husband should consult the doctor at once (on). 4. She could not even think that the operation might be postponed (of). 5. There was little hope that James would return on the same day (of). 6. The thought that he had been turned away by the doorkeeper made him feel miserable (of). 7. The pleasant-faced middle-aged woman insisted that Kanan should come to her town to teach (on). 8. Ilkin suggested that they should go on a trip. 9. There is a possibility that my father will join us for the trip (of). 10. The girls knew that the sportsman had been awarded a prize (of). 11. I don't mind if you walk to the underground station with me.

VI. Cümlələrin qara hərflərlə yazılmış hissələrini *Gerund* tərkibləri ilə əvəz edin.

1. That nobody saw them was a mere chance. 2. The mother insisted that her son should enter the university (on). 3. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful that he rejoiced at the thought that he would come to live there (of). 4. When he entered, she stood up and left the room, and even did not look at him (without). 5. When Robert came home from the college, after he had passed his examinations, he felt very happy (on). 6. In the darkness they were afraid that they might lose their way (of). 7. When he reached his destination, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely (on). 8. Thank you that you helped me (for). 9. The new medicine may be recommended only after it is approved by the Scientific Board. 10. You will never learn your mistakes if you do not write them out (without). 11. When the boy entered the room, he glanced curiously around (on).

III. Mürəkkəb tamamlığa dair qrammatik təkrarlama çalışmaları

- I. Aşağıda verilmiş cümlələrdən feli sifət tərkibli mürəkkəb tamamlıq əmələ gətirin.

E.g. He was reading in the garden. She saw him.
She saw **him reading** in the garden.

1. We noticed a man. The man was cleaning his shoes. 2. He saw two girls. They were dancing on the stage. 3. She watched the children. They were running and playing in the garden. 4. I saw her. She was arranging her hair. 5. We saw our neighbour. He was listening to the latest news on the radio. 6. The cat was rubbing itself on my leg. I felt it. 7. They were fishing. We saw them. 8. The pupils were writing a paper. The teacher watched them. 9. A caterpillar was crawling on my arm. I felt it. 10. We heard Sh. Alakbarova last night. She was singing an Azerbaijani folk song. 11. I watched the sun. It was rising. 12. I heard him. He was singing an English song. 13. John heard his sister. She was talking loudly on the veranda. 14. We saw Ben. He was crossing the square. 15. They heard their mother. She was playing the piano in the drawing-room. 16. I can see the train. It is coming. 17. I watched the rain. It was beating down the flowers in the garden. 18. I saw a group of boys. They were eating ice-cream. 19. We noticed a group of people. They were digging potatoes in the field. 20. Didn't you see her? She was smiling at you. 21. The girl was singing. I heard her. 22. They were talking about computers. He heard them. 23. You and your friend were walking along the street yesterday. I saw you. 24. The little girls were playing on the grass. We watched them. 25. The ship was leaving the port. He stood and looked at it. 26. She was sleeping peacefully in her bed. Mother watched her.

- II. Aşağıdakı cümlələrdən verilmiş nümunəyə əsasən məsdər tərkibli mürəkkəb tamamlıq düzəldin.

E.g. He dropped his bag. I saw it.
I saw **him drop** his bag.

1. The boy noticed a bird. It flew on to the bush near the window. 2. Jane saw her neighbour. He opened the door of his

flat and went in. 3. I saw him. He pointed to a picture on the wall. 4. I heard him. He shut the door of the study. 5. We saw that the children climbed to the tops of the trees. 6. I noticed that Henry went up and spoke to the stranger. 7. He slipped and fell. I saw it. 8. I heard that she suddenly cried out loudly. 9. She bent and picked up something from the floor. The policeman saw it. 10. I saw that he opened the door and left the room. 11. She dropped the cup on the floor and broke it. I saw it. 12. They turned the corner and disappeared. We watched them. 13. The doctor touched the boy's leg. The boy felt it. 14. Pete bought some flowers. His friends saw it. 15. The wounded hunter felt that the bear touched him, but he did not move. 16. Shall we hear it if the telephone rings? 17. Mammad saw that the waves carried the boat away. 18. The ship sailed away from the shore. They saw it. 19. Have you heard how he sings the part of Herman in Tchaikovsky's "Queen of Spades"?

III. Aşağıdakı cümlələri Azərbaycan dilinə tərcümə edin, məsdər tərkibli mürəkkəb tamamlıqlarla fəli sifət tərkibli mürəkkəb tamamlıqlar arasındakı mənə çalarlarına fikir verin.

1. He felt her arm slipping through his. 2. She felt her hands tremble. 3. Now and then he could hear a car passing. 4. He felt his heart beat with joy. 5. He felt his heart beating with joy. 6. She could hear her father walking up and down the Picture Gallery. 7. We saw him cross the street looking to the left and to the right. 8. I felt the wind blowing through a crack in the wall. 9. We stood on deck and watched the sun going down. 10. I heard him playing the piano in the house. 11. It is nice to see people enjoying themselves. 12. We watched the planes circling above us. 13. Nobody noticed him come in and sit down. 14. I felt Nick put his hand on my shoulder. 15. She felt tears roll down her cheeks. 16. I was so weak that I felt my knees shaking. 17. We saw them jump with parachutes. 18. He heard a car approaching from the opposite direction. 19. In the room he could see a man sitting in an old armchair. 20. I heard the door of the entrance hall open and close softly. 21. In the little summer house at the end of the garden path he saw

someone sitting. 22. He went back to the window and, looking through it, suddenly saw her walking down the path. 23. They all gathered on the hill to watch the sun rise. 24. She watched her mother bending over the tea things. 25. The people living in the north do not see the sun come out for months. 26. The door creaked. He saw Irene come in, pick up the telegram and read it. 27. At the stop she saw another girl waiting for the bus. 28. I heard him tell the teacher about it. 29. I heard him telling the teacher about it. 30. She heard people walking in the corridor. 31. She heard somebody walk up to her door. 32. We saw some women washing clothes in the stream.

IV. *The Participle (feli sifət)* işlətməklə aşağıdakı cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin

1. Böyük Nizaminin yazmış olduğu əsərlər ölməzdir (immortal), çünki onlar yüksək tərbiyə məktəbidir. 2. Bahar gələndə özü ilə birlikdə təzəlik gətirir. O, sanki insanların ruhunu da təzələyir. 3. Açılmış pəncərədən içəri dolan günəş şüaları sanki divarlarda rəqs edirdi. 4. Abbasqulu ağa Bakıxanovun yazmış olduğu nəsihətlər gənclərin tərbiyəsində böyük rol oynayır. 5. Meh əsdikcə, yarpaqların pıçılısı gözəl bir musiqi yaradır. 6. Qapının ağzında dayanmış iki kişi direktorun nə vaxt gələcəyini öyrənmək üçün katibəyə yaxınlaşdı. 7. Toxunma (knitted) yun jaketi götürməmişəm, evdə qalıb. 8. Ad günü çox səs-küylə keçdi və bu, çox yorucu oldu. 9. Çap olunmuş təzə məqalələri rəfdən götürün və mənim yazı masamın üstünə qoyun, qayıdanda onların üzərində işləmək fikrindəyəm. 10. Zəhmət çəkilmədən əldə edilən müvəffəqiyyət şirin olmur. 11. Qəfil xəbərdən həyəcanlanmış üzlərdə bir narahatlıq sezilirdi. 12. Nənələrin nağıllarında böyüyən uşaqlar güclü təxəyyülə (hafizəyə) malik olurlar. 13. Qəzet oxuyan kişi tez-tez (səbirsizliklə) saatına baxırdı və nəhayət, ayağa durub qapıya sarı getdi. 14. Bayırdan qarışıq səslər eşidən ana pəncərəyə tələsdi. 15. Gələcək planları haqqında soruşulduqda o, müəmmalı (qeyri-müəyyən şəkildə) cavab verdi. 16. Mən adımın çəkildiyini eşidib geri döndüm. 17. Gecəni yaxşı yata bilmədiyindən ertəsi gün o, çox solğun görünürdü. 18. Mehmanxanaya

gedən yolu tammadığından o, yolun kənarında dayanan polis nəfərinə yaxınlaşdı. 19. Yenidən yazılmış kitab üzərində biz nəfəsimizi dərmədən (gərgin) işləyirdik. 20. İndi tikilən çoxmərtəbəli binalar göbələk kimi artır. 21. Xoşbəxtlikdən professorun məsləhət gördüyü (to recommend) ədəbiyyatı kitabxanada tapa bildim və elə həmin gün işə başladım. 22. İçəri girəndə icazə istəməmək nəzakətsizlikdir. 23. Fəli sifəti bilmədən ona aid tərkibləri təhlil etmək qeyri-mümkündür. 24. İşğal olunmuş torpaqlarımızın geri qaytarılacağı gün uzaqda deyil. 25. Arzumdur ki, yenə də əzəli torpaqlarımızda yandırılmış ocaqların tüstüsünü görüm!

V. Məchul növdən (*The Passive Voice*) istifadə etməklə cümlələri ingilis dilinə tərcümə edin.

1. Şərqdə ilk opera "Leyli və Məcnun" 1907-ci ildə Üzeyir Hacıbəyov tərəfindən yazılmışdır. 2. Televiziya proqramları tərtib olunarkən daxil ediləcək verilişlərin tərbiyəvi əhəmiyyətinə fikir verilməlidir. 3. Yaxşılıq heç vaxt unudulmar və Ulu Tanrı tərəfindən qiymətləndirilir. 4. Riyaziyyat bütün məktəblərdə yaxşı öyrədilməlidir, çünki o, adi fənn deyil, həyat elmidir. 5. Qaranquşlar həmişə baharın müjdəçisi adlanır. 6. Saat 6-da qohumlar və dostlar bir yerə topladı və onun ad günü böyük sevincə qeyd olundu. 7. Bu evdə həmişə əla çay içilir, bu, təzə tünd çay olur. 8. Bərk tufan (snowstorm) gözlənilir, yaxşı olar ki, evdə oturaq. 9. Dilçiliyin hansı sahəsi ilə maraqlanırsınız? 10. Universitetimiz nə vaxt təşkil olunub? O vaxt onun neçə fakültəsi və tələbəsi vardı? 11. İngilis ailələrində bayram vaxtı otaqlar xüsusi bəzədilir. 12. Qızardılmış hinduşka yeyiləndən sonra stola məşhur ingilis pudinqi verilir. 13. Məruzə həftənin birinci gününə təxirə salındı. 14. Küçə hərəkəti qaydalarını pozsanız, sizi cəzalandıracaqlar. 15. Divarlar rəngləyib, ehtiyatlı olun. 16. İndi Bakının bütün küçələri genişləndirilir, bu da maşınların rahat sürülməsinə kömək edir. 17. Uşağın yüksək hərəkəti var, həkim üçün adam göndərilməlidir. 18. Maşın yaxşı vəziyyətdədir, ona yaxşı baxılıb. 19. Təbiətin kəşf ediləcək hələ çox sirrləri var. 20. Ona hanı iş təklif edildi? - Bilmirəm, mənə heç nə demədi. 21. Onun disserta-

siyası müzakirə olunub və müdafiəyə buraxılıb. 22. Məşhur ingilis pudingi yeyiləndə hamıya xəbərdarlıq edilir ki, ehtiyatlı olsunlar, çünki onun içərisinə pul, gümüş parçası və s. qoyulur. 23. Son illərdə Bakıda çoxlu yeni arxitekturalı binalar tikilir və bu binalar şəhərimizə yaraşlıq verir. 24. Rəsm əsərləri bu ayın axırına kimi nümayiş etdiriləcək. 25. O sərgiyə getmək istədim. 26. Uşaq ailədə yeganə olsa da, onun tərbiyəsinə diqqət yetirilməlidir ki, lovğa olmasın. 27. Kiminsə pul kisəsi yaddan çıxıb, görəsən kimindir? 28. İmtahan zamanı lüğətlərdən istifadə edilməməlidir. 29. Açarım tapılıb, narahat olma. 30. Çoxdandır bu otaq istifadə edilməyib, təbii ki, tozudur. 31. Nizaminin əsərləri misilsizdir, ona görə də onlar dünya dillərinə tərcümə edilmişdir. 32. Ondan xahiş etdilər ki, görkəmli yazıçı, böyük pedaqoq, xalqının böyük oğlu, ictimai xadim İsmail Şıxlı haqqında xatirələrini söyləsin. 33. Üzeyir Hacıbəyovun "Arşın mal alan" operettası dünyanın 66 dilinə tərcümə edilib. 34. Londondakı müqəddəs Pavel kilsəsi (St. Paul Cathedral) 35 il müddətində tikilib. 35. Məchul növə aid neçə cümlə yazılıb? 36. Azərbaycan dünya elminə, mədəniyyətinə çox böyük dühalar bəxş edib. 37. Tomris Azərbaycan xalqının ilk qəhrəman qadınıdır və o, təqribən eramızdan səkkiz yüz il əvvəl yaşamışdır.

VI. Mürəkkəb tamamlıqdan (Complex Object) istifadə edərək cümlələri tərcümə edin:

1. Biz hamımız istəyirdik ki, konfransda birləşərək yalnız o çıxış etsin. 2. Onun səni çağırdığını eşidirsənmi? 3. Ana oğlunun sakitcə içəri girdiyini görüb ona yaxınlaşdı. 4. Bu işi görməyə səni nə vadar etdi? 5. Hamı gözləyirdi ki, Namiq yarışda I yeri tutacaq. 6. Mən onun hər gün televizora baxmağını istəmirəm, o, hələ çox balacadır. 7. Onun acarı yox idi və qapının zəngini bir neçə dəfə çaldığını gördüm. 8. Çəmodanlarımıza baxmamış onlar bizim gömrükxanadan keçməyimizə icazə verməyəcəklər. 9. O, bacısım köynəyini təzədən ütüləməyə məcbur etdi. 10. Mən sürücünün pəncərəni açdığını və bir bağlamanı kolların içinə atdığını gördüm. 11. Onlar hamını inandıрмаğa çalışırdı ki, o, yaxşı insandır. 12. Kimsə ona telefonla xəbər verdi ki, dərhal evə getsin. 13. Xahiş edirəm

Azərbaycanın tarixinə dair təzə kitab çap etdirmək ideyanı bəyənirəm. 26. Hökumə Qurbanovanın ifasında Kleopatraya baxmağa dəyərdi. 27. İsmayıl Şıxlı kimi görkəmli bir yazıçının yubileyinə getmək fikri ilə tam razıyam. 28. Cerundu təkrar etmək məqsədilə biz 28 cümlə yazdıq və onu dil öyrənənlərə təqdim etdik. 29. Həyat öz çətinlikləri ilə də mənalıdır, onu yaşamağa dəyər.

ŞİFAHİ NİTQ TAPŞIRIQLARI

I. XXVII dərsi nəql edin.

II. Mətni müzakirə edin.

III. Aşağıdakı atalar sözlərini öyrənin və onları situasiyalarda işlədin.

1. *Brevity is the soul of wit* – Qısa danışq müdriklik əlamətidir.

2. *It is a good horse that never stumbles* – Yüyrək ata qamçı vurmazlar.

3. *Necessity is the mother of invention* — Ehtiyac kəşfin anasıdır (ixtiralar ehtiyacdən doğur).

4. *It never rains but it pours.* - Dərd gələndə xəlbirlə gəlir. (Dərd gələndə "gəlirəm" demir).

ADDITIONAL READING MATERIAL SHOPPING

Mary: Do you know why I brought you to town today, Olivia?

Olivia: No, I don't.

Mary: To buy some clothes. You see, you simply must have a new hat, and you must have a new afternoon dress.

Olivia: But don't you like this hat?

Mary: It doesn't go with that coat and skirt. And it isn't very smart. Now, Olivia, you leave it to me. (*To the shop-assistant.*) Please, show us a really smart hat to go with this coat and skirt.

Shop-assistant: Certainly, madam. Now here is a really chic little hat, madam. Personally, I should call it exquisite. Will you try it on, madam? A little small in the head? We

can try it on, madam? A little small in the head? We can alter it for you. (*Looks at Olivia.*) Madam looks three years younger. No, madam, the left eye is completely covered. There! (*Gives her a handglass.*)

Olivia: I could never wear that.

Mary: No, I don't like it very much. Haven't you something a little quieter — not quite so striking. There were some very pretty hats in the shop-window.

Shop-assistant: (*brings a small straw hat with velvet trimming*): Now here is a lovely little hat, madam, very quiet. Allow me — a little further back — a shade to the side. isn't that becoming?

Mary: It suits you, Olivia.

Olivia: I like it awfully. How much is it?

Shop-assistant: Three guineas, madam. A bargain.

Olivia: But I can't, Mary. It's too dear.

Mary: You must. Keep it on and have your old one sent. And now come along, Olivia. We're going to buy you an afternoon dress.

Olivia: But, Mary...

Mary: (*to shop-assistant*): Please, show us some afternoon dresses.

Shop-assistant: What colour would you like, madam?

Olivia: Grey.

Mary: No, not grey. Well, perhaps — yes, that should suit you, royal that blue. (*The shop-assistant leads the way to the fitting-room*).

Shop-assistant: Now here is a sweet model, madam. Will you try it on, madam? Madam has such a pretty figure — so slim. Those wide sleeves are so becoming to madam.

Olivia: I don't like the colour. It makes me look pale.

Shop-assistant: What about this one? The latest. Such a lovely shade. And this material hangs so well. No, madam, the scarf falls backwards, and the belt fastens at the side. Just slip it through the buckle. Oh, madam, that's perfect!

Mary: It is pretty, Olivia. I feel quite jealous.
Olivia: How much is it?
Shop-assistant: (*patting her permanent wave*): Ten guineas, madam.
Olivia: A bargain.
Olivia: I'll take it.

JOE MOVES INTO A NEW WORLD
(From *Room at the Top* by J. Braine)

"We're home, Joe," said Mrs. Thompson, "and presently I'll show you your room."

The house was semi-detached, but it was a decent size and built of an expensive-looking limestone and there was a garage. The paintwork gleamed with newness: it was a house that had always had the best of care.

The hall smelled of beeswax and fruit and there was a large copper vase of mimosa on a small oak table.

My room at Eagle Road was the first room of my own in the real sense of the word. I do not count my room at my Aunt Emily's; it was strictly a bedroom. I suppose that I might have bought some furniture and have an electric fire installed, but neither my uncle nor my aunt would have understood the desire for privacy. To them a bedroom was a room with a bed — a brass-railed one with a flock mattress in my case — and a wardrobe and a hard-backed chair, and its one purpose was sleep. You read and wrote and talked and listened to the wireless in the living-room. It was as if the names of rooms were taken quite literally.

Now, following Mrs. Thompson into my room. I was moving into a different world. I looked at it with incredulous delight: wallpaper vertically striped in beige and silver, a bay window extending for almost the whole length of the room with fitted cushions along it, a divan-bed that looked like a divan and not like a bed, two armchairs, and a dressing-table, wardrobe and writing-table all in the same pale satiny wood. On the cream-painted bookcase was a bowl of anemones and there was a fire burning in the grate. There were three small

pictures hanging on the far wall: *The Harbour at Arles*, a Breughel skating scene, and Manet's *Olympe*.

"I expect you'd like a wash," Mrs. Thompson said. "The bathroom's to the right and the usual offices next to it."

The bathroom was the sort you'd expect to find in any middle-class home — green tiles, green enamel, chromium towel-rails, a big mirror with toothmug and toothbrush holders, a steel cabinet, a flush-sided bath with a shower attachment, and a light operated by a cord instead of a switch. It was very clean, smelling faintly of scented soap and freshly laundered towels.

I was moving into a world quite different from mine.

BAMBI (After *Felix Salten*)

They walked along again. Presently it grew light ahead of them. The trail ended. A few steps more and they would be in the bright open space that spread out before them. Bambi wanted to bound forward, but his mother had stopped.

"What is it?" he asked impatiently, already delighted.

"It's the meadow," said Bambi insistently.

His mother cut him short. "You'll soon find out for yourself," she said. She had become very serious and watchful. She stood motionless, holding her head high and listening intently. She sucked in deep breathfuls of air.

"It's all right," she said at last, "we can go out."

Bambi leaped forward, but his mother barred the way.

"Wait till I call you," she said. Bambi obeyed at once and stood still. "That's right," said his mother, to encourage him, "and now listen to what I'm saying to you."

"To walk on the meadow is not so simple. It's a difficult and dangerous business. Don't ask me why. You'll find that later on. Now do exactly as I tell you. Will you?"

"Yes," Bambi promised.

"Good," said his mother. "I'm going out alone first. Stay here and wait. And don't take your eyes off me for a minute. If

you see that I run back here, then turn round and run as fast as you can. I'll catch up with you soon." She grew silent and seemed to be thinking. Then she went on earnestly, "Run anyway as fast as your legs will carry you. Run even if something should happen... even if you should see me fall to the ground... Don't think of me, do you understand? No matter what you see or hear, start running right away and just as fast as you possibly can. Do you promise me to do that?"

"Yes," said Bambi softly. His mother spoke so seriously.

She went on speaking. "Out there if I should call you," she said, "there must be no questions, but you must get behind me instantly if I begin to run, too. You won't forget, will you?"

"No," said Bambi in a troubled voice.

She walked out. Bambi who never took his eyes off her, saw how she moved forward with slow, cautious steps. He stood full of fear and curiosity. He saw how his mother listened in all directions, saw her shrink together, and shrank together himself, ready to leap back into the thickets. Then she grew calm again and called, "Come!"

Bambi bounded out. Joy seized him with such tremendous force that he forgot his worries. Through the thicket he could see only the green tree-tops overhead. Once in a while he caught a glimpse of the blue sky.

Now he saw the whole heaven stretching far and wide and he rejoiced, though he did not know why.

THE JOHNSONS IN MOSCOW

By Tatiana Tess

(From *New Times*, № 48, 1959)

I met Mrs. Sibyl Johnson and her husband on the boat on my way back from London to St. Petersburg. The couple attracted my attention at once. She: tall, white-haired, pink-cheeked, with a brisk mannish stride; he: elderly, leaning on a cane, dressed in a severe, dark suit and knitted woollen vest; despite the July heat.

We happened to share the same table once for five o'clock tea and I learned then that the Johnsons were tourists on their way to Moscow. After that I lost sight of them for a while. It was a big boat and I made new friends on it. But on the last day out I found myself sitting next to them again. They jotted down my telephone number and promised to call me up when they got to Moscow.

We didn't manage to meet again, however, until the last day of their stay.

They were so eager to tell me their impressions that they kept interrupting each-other. They were amazed by everything they had seen, from the art treasures in Museums to the large scale of housing constructions, from the cleanliness of their hotel to the courtesy and friendliness of the Muscovites. With the pride of brave navigators who had ventured into uncharted seas, they told me they had travelled all over Moscow without an interpreter or guide and without knowing a word of the language, transferring from the underground to a trolleybus and from a trolleybus to an ordinary bus, and how willingly and efficiently chance passers-by had assisted them.

Their delight with our country and its people was very sincere, and, as you can readily understand, very pleasant to me. But the more I listened to them the more shocked I felt at the poverty of their earlier notions about our country, notions formed evidently over many long years.

Everything in our country was a source of wonder to them: the many visitors in the museums, privately-owned cars, the manicured nails of our women, lovers in the parks, the daily change of towels in the hotel, free polyclinics, the educational system, the quality of our refrigerators. They'd been told for so many years that Russian citizens were forbidden to speak to foreigners, that they could not get over the friendliness and natural courtesy of the Muscovites.

After their first cursory remarks they proceeded to more detailed analysis, and it was then Mrs. Johnson said:

"I was very interested to know if there was any privileged class in your country. There's so much talk about it abroad, you know." She paused a moment and then stated triumphantly: "Now I know for a fact that you do have a privileged class!"

"Really?"

"Yes, indeed. And you know who? The children. Honestly, I never could have imagined it! Your children get the best of everything: the best old palaces, the best theatres, the best houses. There's even a special huge publishing house set up by your state just to put out stories and books for children! It's really extraordinary, you know!"

"Of course," Mr. Johnson put in thoughtfully, "we have different views on a lot of things. But why must people always talk about the things that divide them instead of the things that can unite them?"

"We went to the Metropole Cinema to see a British film there," related Mrs. Johnson. "The Muscovites laugh at the same spots that make Englishmen laugh. There's one awfully touching scene in this film that always makes me cry. I looked around at the woman next to me — she was wiping her eyes. We laugh and cry at the same things, we share many feelings and ideas, and I must say it was wonderful to realize that."

"And the main point on which we agree is our common desire for peace!" commented Mr. Johnson. "World peace! I confess that some of my friends fear a sensation of the cold war. It's very simple really, they're afraid that if there are no military orders to work on, peace productions will cut their profits. By my God, that's playing with fire!"

"Yes, and in that terrible fire not only the factories but the factory owners themselves may be burned." Mrs. Johnson's eyes flushed. "We'll be turned into a heap of ashes. We have two grown sons, so you can imagine the kind of thoughts that keep my husband and myself awake of nights."

Mrs. Johnson's eyes fell on the clock and her eyebrows flew up in surprise and alarm.

"Why, we've only two hours left to catch our plane!" she exclaimed. "How the time has flown! And there's still so much I would have liked to ask you about!"

As they rose to take their leave, my guests told me that their two sons were at Oxford and their daughter was doing secretarial work with a small firm, that they now lived by themselves in a small town in Surrey in the south of England.

The days passed and in the whirl of my own affairs I confess I forgot about my British friends. But one day the telephone rang and an unfamiliar voice greeted me.

"Hello, this is Brian, the elder son of the Johnsons. I've brought you a letter from my mother."

While I read her letter Brian stood beside me in the street near Friendship House gaily looking about him with his blue eyes. It was a cold rainy day but Brian wore neither coat nor hat; the whole of his lanky figure radiated good nature and complete confidence that all was wonderful. He gazed with his own eyes at this unique Moscow, the capital of a new world, the city, the whole world is talking about.

I took Brian for a ride around Moscow to show him our city. We rode through the Southwest district where new blocks of tall houses stood ghostlike in the rainy mist and where, when we got to the ski jump, there opened a view of silvery expanses cut as with a knife by the cold steel of the Moscow River.

We sped down the new arrow-straight Kutuzov Avenue, dived into a tunnel where blue patches of light bombarded our wind-shield, and again shot out onto the wet, windswept road to be confronted by the triumphant contours of the Ukraina Hotel and the mighty arch of the bridge beyond.

I showed my British guest all of Moscow and meanwhile saw it myself so much more clearly and freshly through his eyes. And as in a dream I remembered the old Moscow, the waste and sunken plots that had stood here only a short while ago when Kutuzov Avenue itself was not yet in existence. And I told my young companion about all this and shared his amazement at all the changes.

The rain still pattered on the windows by the Kremlin walls and the old trees of Alexandrovsky Garden looked even more beautiful under it. As we rode about the streets of Moscow we talked about literature, about Graham Greene's latest novels and Osborne's plays. Young Brian was surprised at the big editions in which British authors are put out here and I expressed my surprise that they knew so little about Russian literature in Britain.

And then the time came to part. I a few hours Brian was due to fly to St.Petersburg. I stopped the car. Outside the tearing rain was still coming down.

"I don't think there's a man left on earth now who doesn't feel that peace, not war, is mankind's natural state," said Brian. "What do you think? Our family has learned a lot from visits to Russia. Our people live differently, of course, we have different ways of life, different customs and traditions..."

"Yes, but doesn't the same sky spread over us all?"

"That's right," he responded with an intent look. "And we've all got to try to keep it clear. Even when it's raining like now. Because even when it rains there's always a clear sky above the clouds."

Laughing, he opened the door and slid out of the car onto the wet sidewalk.

"Wait a minute," I called. "Take my umbrella."

I shoved it out of the window at him. Brian opened it, waved, and strode off through the puddles.

"See?" he shouted back. "The sun's shining."

THE JOHNSONS IN MOSCOW

(After *What I saw, Learned and Realized on my Two Trips to London*, by S.Obratzsov)

And so I am in London again in the same Palace Hotel, where I lived for three weeks half a year ago. The servants gave me warm friendly welcome.

"How are you, Mr. Smith?"

"Thank you, Mr. Obrastsov! Your number is one o three A."

Mr. Smith smiles cheerfully and knowingly. He is pleased to hand me the key of the same room my wife and I stayed in on our last visit. Our windows look out on a wonderful park, now green, and full of the fragrance of blossoming limes.

Some old ladies, who live in the Hotel permanently, as in a boarding house, and who very much resemble the old Forsyte aunts, are sitting in the living-room reading the same old newspapers and knitting. On seeing us they look up with a slight surprise, smile and nod their heads in welcome.

This time we were in London not for three weeks but a good month and a half and hardly ever left the town. On the whole it is rather a long stay. Certainly, in such a period of time it is impossible to learn completely, let alone understand the many-sided and varied life of the town, which is second in size in the world and first in Europe. However, I saw and learned a good deal. And therefore without making any pretensions to the fullness of my descriptions I want to tell my readers about London as I know it now, not at all like the London which my imagination created before I saw it for the first time.

Perhaps it was because many years ago after I had been to New York and Chicago it seemed to me that London must be a town tremendous in size, smelling of petrol and factory smoke, noisy, dangerous, bustling, not very orderly and not quite clean, with ever hurrying people and cold indifferent skyscrapers. Now, what is London really like?

First of all, it is neither like New York, nor Chicago, nor Berlin, Paris or Vienna. But, of course, it is a very large town. An hour would not be enough to get you by tube from one end of London to another, because it would be covering dozens of kilometres. Its area is vast and it is not at all high. Most of the houses are two- and three-storeyed; eight- and ten-storeyed buildings make up only about five per cent.

Since the fare in taxis and autobuses, and even in the tube depends on the distance and since the fare is comparatively high, people living in different districts of the city are to all effects separated from each-other. You may meet inhabitants of the distant outskirts of London who very rarely go in Oxford Street and Regent Street and seldom come to admire the fountains in Trafalgar Square.

Many districts, blocks and even streets of London are so unlike each-other that they seem to belong to different towns, countries and epochs. They are not only different in their outward appearance. The dissimilarity goes deeper — the districts, blocks and streets seem to bear a special trade-mark and vary from each-other either according to profession of the people living or working there, or according to their nationality or the amount of pounds on their bank accounts.

There is rather a big and not very imposing district inhabited mostly by railway workers. There are some very beautiful old lanes and small courtyard. It is the so-called Temple. Once the knight Templars lived there.

In London there are streets full of restaurants. In a few blocks of such a street I counted more than ten of them — Greek, Turkish, American, Indian, Chinese, two Italian and four French restaurants and a few various cafés.

There is a street called Fleet Street in which as well as in its neighbourhood you will find editorial offices of most of the great British newspapers published in London and in other English towns. Day and night reading matter is being cooked up here and in different papers the same fact can either be served with sweet and delicate sauce or flavoured with such hot pepper that it will take your breath away. The Englishman may have his choice of menu even here.

There is also Private Street. At its either end a gate-keeper is posed rigged out in a black frock-coat and top-hat. The gate-keepers would not, of course, stop a Rolls-Royce but they do not fail to stop any taxi and inquire of the passenger whom he intends to call on. It is a beautiful street with private

residences, planted with linden trees, maples, plane trees and jasmine bushes in which the starlings weave their nests.

Soho is inhabited by people speaking in shrill and high-pitched tones, they are Italians; and people who speak rapidly and melodiously, they are French; and men and women speaking in a chased and a bit hissing manner, they are Greeks. The emigrants of Soho come from Venice, Naples, Salonica, Lyons or Marseilles.

There are districts with people by men and women with sparkling black eyes and olive complexions. They are natives of India, Pakistan and Burma. In certain neighbourhoods are tourists who come across the people with a darker skin and brighter whites of the eye, they are emigrants from the United States.

The district of White Chapel is inhabited by Jewish emigrants. Children playing in waste land among *débris* partly covered with grass — the tragic relics of the war. The fathers and mothers of these children were born here in White Chapel. But their grandparents came from Kiev, Odessa, Warsaw. They had fled from tsarist Russia to escape from the horrors of pogroms and prosecution.

On hearing Russian these people, young and old, assail you for the following information: "Well, how are things over there in Russia?" And the eager look in their eyes will tell of the home-sickness still lurking in the hearts of these people who have never seen their native land and for whom a legend of it was handed down from mouth in the family.

Many of these people have such absurd ideas about their motherland from which they are so far removed in time and space that you are perturbed when giving an answer that might help to straighten things out for them. And no wonder that such a misconception exists because for tens of years the Russian white emigration has been making strenuous efforts to malign their country which they did not manage to betray into the hands of its enemies.

HE WAS THROUGH

(From *The Citadel* by A. J. Cronin)

"Good," Abbey said suddenly. He took up a specimen — it was an aneurism of the ascending aorta — and began in a friendly manner to question Andrew. His questions, from being simple, gradually became wider and more searching in their scope, until finally they came to bear upon a recent specific treatment by the induction of malaria. But Andrew, opening out under Abbey's sympathetic manner, answered well.

Finally, as he put down the specimen, Abbey remarked:

"Do you know anything of the history of aneurism?"

"Ambroise Paré," Andrew answered, and Abbey had already begun his approving nod, "is presumed to have first discovered the condition."

Abbey's face expressed surprise.

"Why 'presumed', Doctor Manson? Paré did discover aneurism."

Andrew reddened, then turned pale as he plunged on:

"Well, sir, that's what the textbooks say. You'll find it in every book — I myself took the trouble to verify that it was in six." A quick breath. "But I happened to be reading Celsus, brushing up my Latin, — which needed brushing up, sir, — when I definitely came across the word *aneurismus*. Celsus knew aneurism. He described it in full. And that was a matter of thirteen centuries before Paré!"

There was a silence. Andrew raised his eyes, prepared for kindly satire. Abbey was looking at him with a queer expression on his ruddy face.

"Doctor Manson," he said at length, "you are the first candidate in this examination hall who has ever told me something original, something true, and something which I did not know. I congratulate you."

Andrew turned scarlet again.

"Just tell me one thing more — as a matter of personal curiosity," Abbey concluded. "What do you regard as the main principle — the, shall I say, the basic idea — which you keep

before you when you are exercising the practice of your profession?"

Then was a pause while Andrew reflected desperately. At length, feeling he was spoiling all the good effect he had created, he blurted out:

"I suppose — I suppose I keep telling myself never to take anything for granted."

"Thank you, Doctor Manson."

As Andrew left the room Abbey reached for his pen. he felt young again, and suspiciously sentimental. He thought: "If he'd told me he went about trying to heal people, trying to help suffering humanity, I'd have flunked him out of sheer damned disappointment." As it was Abbey traced the unheard-of maximum, 100, opposite the name of Andrew Manson. Indeed, could Abbey have "got away with it" — his own eloquent reflection — that figure would have been doubled.

A few minutes later Andrew went downstairs with the other candidates. At the foot of the stairs beside his leatherhooded cave a liveried porter stood with a little pile of envelopes before him. As the candidates went past he handed an envelope to each of them. His expression altered; he said quietly. "It would appear I'm not wanted to-morrow." Then, forcing a smile, "How about you?" Andrew's fingers were shaking. He could barely read. Dazedly he heard Harrison congratulate him. His chances were still alive. He walked down to the A.B.C. and treated himself to a malted milk. He thought tensely, "If I don't get through now, after all this, I'll — I'll walk in front of a bus."

The next day passed grindingly. Barely half the original candidates remained and it was rumoured that out of these another half would go. Andrew had no idea whether he was doing well or badly: he knew only that his head ached abominably, that his feet were icy, his inside void.

At last it was over. At four o'clock in the afternoon Andrew came out of the cloakroom, spent and melancholy, pulling on his coat. Then he became aware of Abbey standing before the same

reason, was holding out his hand, smiling, speaking to him, telling him — telling him that he was through.

Dear God, he had done it! He had *done* it! He was alive again, gloriously alive, his headache gone, all his weariness forgotten. As he dashed down to the nearest post-office his heart sank wildly, madly. He was through, he had done it, not from the West End of London, but from an outlandish mining town. His whole being was a surging exultation. It hadn't been for nothing after all: these long nights, these mad dashes down to Cardiff, these racking hours of study. On he sped, bumping and cannoning through the crowds, missing the wheels of taxis and omnibuses, his eyes shining — racing, racing to wire news of the miracle to Christine.

THE CHERRY-TREE

(After A. Coppard)

(Adapted)

Mrs. Knatchbole met Mrs. Flynn that night as Johnny's mother was coming from work in the laundry where she worked for long hours and left the children at home all alone. The talk was unpleasant and Mrs. Flynn promised her neighbour to punish her boy.

"But it's all right, Mrs. Knatchbole, he is going away from me in a week to his uncle in London, and won't make any more noise." At home his mother talked to Johnny. He was silent and felt sorry, he wanted to do something great for his mother.

"Why do you make people angry, Johnny?" asked Mrs. Flynn. "Why can't you be like Pomony?" His sister was a year younger than he and she was a quiet girl.

The Flynns sat down to supper. "Never mind about all that, mum," said the boy, kissing her as he passed her chair, "talk to us about the cheery-tree". The beautiful cherry-tree was from mother's memories of her youth and her father's

farm. She loved to talk about it to her children and brought back those wonderful days of her youth.

Soon Johnny went to London to live with his uncle, but he was there only two months before he was returned to his mother and Pomona.

On mother's birthday Pomona met him at the station. She kissed him and said that mother was going to have a half holiday to celebrate both his coming home and her birthday and would be at home with them at dinner-time.

When they came home Johnny showed her two parcels he had brought with him, he explained his plan to Pomona and led her into the garden.

The Flynns' backyard, mostly paved with bricks, was small, and the walls so high that no flowers or grass grew there. Johnny once tried to grow flowers but they were destroyed by the cat.

The small garden was empty, nothing grew there except a big evergreen bush, as tall as Johnny, covered with thick shiny leaves. The children were busy in the garden till dinner-time. Then they ran into the kitchen and Pomona quickly laid the cloth and the plates of food upon the table. Johnny placed in the centre of the table a bottle of beer brought from London.

The children went to meet their mother and they all came home together. Mrs. Flynn's attention was at once drawn to the decoration of her dinner-table. Pomona was asked to pour a glass of beer. Johnny handed to his mother saying: "Many happy returns of the day, Mrs. Flynn!"

"Oh, dear!" said his mother merrily, "you drink first!"

"Excuse me, no, Mrs. Flynn," said her son, "many happy returns of the day!"

When the beer was drunk, Pomona and Johnny looked at each-other.

"Shall we?" asked Pomona.

"Oh, yes", decided Johny. "Come on, mum, in the garden you will see something wonderful there!" Mrs. Flynn followed the children into the garden. The sun seldom looked into that small corner, but at that moment it was shining brightly. The evergreen bush had no leaves on it and upon its branches the children had hung ripe cherries, white, red and black.

"What do you think of it, mum?" they cried taking some cherries and putting them into her hands, "what do you think of it?"

"Beautiful", replied Mrs. Flynn in a trembling voice. The children looked silently at their mother. She turned and went sobbing into the kitchen.

SYNONYMS

I İsim

- ability** - qabiliyyət - capacity, skill, talent
ache - ağrı - pain
action - hərəkət, hərəkət - movement
aid - kömək - help
anger - qəzəb - rage, fury
artist - rəssam - painter
beginner - I kürs tələbəsi - a first-year student
beginning - başlangıç - end
behaviour - davranış - action
bore - zəhlətökən adam - a chatter - box
bother - narahatlıq - worry
bundle - bağlama - parcel
business - iş - affairs, occupation, employment
caution - ehtiyat, qayğı - carefulness
cruelty - qəddarlıq - severity
connection - əlaqə - tie, link
conversation - söhbət - talk
distress - kədər, qəm, narahatlıq - grief, sadness
doubt - şübhə, tərəddüd - suspicion
enemy - düşmən - foe
expense - dəyər, qiymət - value, price
fear - qorxu - fright
fame - şan-şöhrət - popularity
faith - inam, etibar - trust
fine - cərimə - penalty
flavour - rəyihə, ətir

fog - duman - mist
force - zorakılıq, güc, zor - violence, pressure
fury - qəzəb, kin - rage, anger
glance - nəzər, baxış - look
heat - hərarət, istilik - warmth
illness - xəstəlik, mərəz - disease
labour - əmək - toil
a looking - glass - güzgü - a mirror
lot - tale - fate
luggage - yük, bağlama - baggage
mood - əhval-ruhiyyə - spirit
path - cığır - passage
pleasure - həzz, ləzzət - enjoyment
port - liman - harbour
reproduction - ifadə - paraphrase
road - yol - way
role - rol - part
sailor - dənizçi - seaman
satisfaction - məmnunluq - delight
shadow - kölgə - shade
ship - gəmi (buxarla işləyən) - steamer
sight - nəzər, görünüş, mənzərə - view
skill - qabiliyyət - capacity
sorrow - qəm, kədər - grief
sphere - sahə - branch, field
spectacles - eynək - eye glasses
a stove - soba - an oven
strength - tapşırıq - assignment

II Sifət

absent-minded - huşsuz, yaddaşsız - forgetful
absurd - boş, mənasız, cəfəng - senseless, silly
airless - havasız - stuffy
ancient - qədim - old
awkward - yöndəmsiz, utancaq - shy
bare - çılpaq - naked
beautiful - gözəl - handsome, splendid, fair, marvellous
blank - boş - bare, empty
brave - igid - bold, courageous
bright - parlaq - sparkling
brutal - kobud, qəddar - cruel
careful - qayğıkeş - careless
cautious - ehtiyatlı, qayğıkeş - careful
celebrated - məşhur - distinguished
comfortable - rahat -
convenient - cosy
contemporary - müasir - modern
correct - düzgün - right
cruel - zalım, sərt - unkind, severe
cracked - sınımış - broken
cunning - hiyləgər - sly
damp - rütubətli, nəm - wet
dear - qiymətli, dəyərli - expensive, valueable
delicious - dadlı, xoşagələn - pleasant, tasty
different - müxtəlif, cürbəcür - various
diligent - hardworking, industrious - çalışqan
dim - tutqun - dark, obscure
dirty - çirkli - muddy

distant - uzaq - remote
dull - yorucu - uninteresting, dreary
elegant - zərif - graceful, slim, slender
essential - əsas - main, chief
faint - zəif - weak
faithful - vəfalı - staunch, devoted
famous - məşhur - outstanding, popular, well-known
favourite - sevimli - beloved
frank - səmimi - sincere, candid
furious - qəzəbli - angry
gay - şən, gümrəh - jolly, merry, joyful, cheerful
gloomy - tutqun, yorucu - dull
great - çox böyük, nəhəng - huge, very big
happy - xoşbəxt, uğurlu - lucky
heavy - ağır - hard
honest - vicdanlı, səmimi - sincere
honourable - şərəfli - glorious
hot - isti - warm
important - əhəmiyyətli - significant
initial - əvvəlki - previous
intolerable - dözülməz - unbearable
lasting - möhkəm, davamlı - durable
loth - könülsüz, laqeyd - reluctant - unwilling
lucky - bəxti gətirən, xoşbəxt - fortunate
lustrous - sağlam, ürəkli, səmimi - healthy, hearty
many - çoxlu sayda, külli miqdarda - a lot of, plenty of,
a number of, a great number of
mere - tam, bütöv, xalis - absolute
much - çox - a lot, a good deal

nasty - pis, xoşagəlməz - bad
perfect - əla, tam, kamil - excellent
plump - totuq, kök, dolu - stout
personal - şəxsi - own, private
previous - keçmiş, əvvəlki - former, past
quiet - sakit - calm, still
rich - varlı, zəngin - wealthy - fortunate, well-to do
rude - kobud - rough [raf]
sail - üzmək - swim
saint - müqəddəs - sacred
serious - ciddi - strict, severe
sincere - səmimi - candid
significant - əhəmiyyətli - important
shy - aqşad - utancaq
simple - adi, sadə - ordinary, common
smart - zirək, cəld - quick
soft - zəif - faint
steady - möhkəm - firm, constant
straight - düz - direct
strong - güclü, qüdrətli - mighty, powerful
stupid - səfeh - foolish
such - belə, elə - so
truthful - həqiqi - real
up-to-date - müasir - modern
vast - geniş - wide, broad
wonderful - gözəl, füsunkar - marvellous, enchanting, splendid
East or West home is best - Gəzməyə qərrib ölkə,
 ölməyə vətən yaxşı; There is no place like
 home - Öz bucağım, toz bucağım.

III Fel

- iceve** - nail olmaq - attain
vertize v. - elan vermək announce
itate v. - həyəcanlandırmaq - excite
ow v. - icazə vermək - let, permit
nuse v. - əyləndirmək - entertain
inoy v. - cənləndirmək - irritate, vex
iswer v. - cavab vermək - reply, respond
range v. - təyin etmək - fix
rive v. - gəlmək - come
eat v. - vurmaq, vurub yıxmaq, şallaqla döymək - whip,
strike, hit, kick down
e found of v. - sevmək, çox istəmək - love
eg v. - yalvarmaq - plead, implore
egin v. - başlamaq - start, commence
ie over v. - sona çatmaq come to an end
iesiege v. - əhatə etmək, dövrəyə almaq - encircle
ietray v. - xəyanət etmək - deceive
ind v. - 1) əlaqə yaratmaq,
2) bağlamaq - link
blacken v. - qaraltmaq - darken
blush v. - 1) rəngi qızarmaq,
2) pörtmək - turn red
break v. - sındırmaq - crack
build v. - tikmək, inşa etmək - construct, establish
calm v. - sakitləşdirmək - soothe
catch v. - 1) tutmaq,
2) yapışmaq - grasp,

seize, snatch, capture
celebrate v. - qeyd etmək - mark
choke v. - boğmaq - strangle
choose v. - seçmək - select
close v. - örtmək - shut
come back - geri qayıtmaq - return
come down - aşağı düşmək - come down, stairs
confess v. - etiraf etmək - acknowledge
confuse v. - qarışdırmaq - to mix
consent v. - razılaşmaq - agree
be conscious - xəbəri olmaq - to be aware of
cry v. - ağlamaq - weep
damage v. - zədələmək, ziyan vurmaq - injure
decide v. - qərara almaq - make up one's mind, determine
depict v. - təsvir etmək - describe
destroy v. - dağıtmaq - ruin
develop v. - inkişaf etdirmək - advance
devote v. - həsr etmək - dedicate
doubt v. - şübhə etmək - suspect
dye v. - rəngləmək - paint
earn v. - qazanmaq - gain
employ v. - işə götürmək - hire
encircle v. - əhatə etmək - surround
enjoy v. - həzz (zövq) almaq - get pleasure *from*, to take delight *in*
enlarge v. - genişləndirmək - broaden, widen
escape v. - qaçıb aradan çıxmaq - run, rush
excuse oneself - üzrxahlıq etmək -be sorry
expand v. - genişləndirmək - enlarge
export v. - ixrac etmək, satmaq - sell

ancy v. - təsəvvür etmək - imagine
ight v. - mübarizə aparmaq - struggle (for, against)
ind v. - tapmaq, kəşf etmək - discover
ire v. - atəş açmaq - shoot
orbid v. - qadağan etmək - ban
gather v. - toplaşmaq, toplamaq - assemble, collect
get to - bir yerə çatmaq - reach
give assistance - kömək etmək, köməklik göstərmək -
 render assistance
go on - davam etmək - continue
go up - yuxarı çıxmaq - go upstairs
grow pale - rəngi qaçmaq - become white
happen v. - baş vermək - take place
help v. - kömək etmək - to aid
hide v. - gizlətmək - conceal
hop v. - hoppanmaq, tullanmaq - jump, leap
hoist a flag - bayraq qaldırmaq. - raise a flag
import v. - idxal etmək, əldə etmək - get
improve v. - təkmilləşdirmək - perfect
inquire v. - soruşmaq - ask
invade v. - işğal etmək, zəbt etmək - occupy
invent v. - ixtira etmək - discover
jabber v. - boş-boşuna danışmaq - chat
keep v. - saxlamaq, əlində tutmaq - hold
kidnap v. - oğurlamaq - steal
laugh v. - gülmək - chuckle, giggle, smile
leave v. - tərk etmək, çıxıb getmək - go away
let v. - icazə vermək - permit - allow
lift v. - qaldırmaq, götürmək - pick up

light v. - yandırmaq (qaz, işıq) - turn (switch) on
look at v. - baxmaq - glance, stare, gaze, peep (into)
make v. - düzəltmək, etmək, istehsal etmək -
do, produce
muffle v. - gizlətmək - conceal
obtain v. - əldə etmək, nail olmaq - achieve
paint v. - şəkil çəkmək - draw
plunder v. - dağıtmaq - destroy, ruin
post v. - göndərmək - send
put off - təxirə salmaq - delay, postpone
receive v. - qəbul etmək, əldə etmək - get, accept
recover v. - yaxşılaşmaq, sağalmaq - get well
repeat v. - təkrar etmək - receive
respond v. - cavab vermək - reply, answer
ring up - zəng etmək - phone, call
roam v. - gəzib dolaşmaq - stroll about
roast v. - qızartmaq - fry
scrape v. - qaşımaq, cilalamaq (taxtanı) - polish
seek v. - axtarmaq - search, look for
share v. - bölmək - divide
shine v. - bərq vurmaq, parlamaq - glitter, gleam,
glisten, twinkle
shiver v. - titrəmək - tremble, shake, shudder
show v. - göstərmək - point
skilful v. - bacarıqlı - capable
stand up - ayağa durmaq - rise to feet
stay v. - qalmaq - remain
stir v. - qarışdırmaq - mix
suggest v. - təklif etmək - offer

surprise v. - təəccübləndirmək, heyrləndirmək -
astonish

throw v. - atmaq, tullamaq -fling, cast

treat v. - müalicə etmək - cure

trust v. - etibar etmək, inanmaq - believe

try v. -can atmaq - strive

wait (for) - gözləmək - expect

walk v. - piyada getmək - to go on foot

wear v. - geyinmək - put on, dress

whip v. - döymək - beat

wish v. - arzu etmək -dream

worry v. - narahat olmaq (etmək) - trouble

IV-Zərf

above - üzərində - over

after - sonra - then

almost - təqribən, təxminən - about

before - qarşısında -in front of

brightly - parlaq, aydın şəkildə - clearly

by plane - təyyarə ilə - by air

by ship - gəmi ilə - by sea

casually - təsadüfən - by chance, by accident

certainly - əlbəttə - of course

at daybreak - dan yeri sökündə, səhər tezdən - at dawn

finally - nəhayət - at last

frequently - tez-tez - often

immediately - dərhal - at once

indifferently - lageydlíklæ - coldly

indoors - içəridə - inside

initially - əvvəlki - previously

nicely - gözəl, əla - fairly, beautifully, wonderfully, marvellously

opposite - üz bəüz - face-to-face

out of dours - açıq havada - in the open air

probably - ola bilsin ki, ehtimal ki - perhaps

quietly - sakitcə - calmly, silently

rapidly - cæld, cældliklæ - swiftly, quickly, fast

scarcely - yenicə - hardly

in short - qısa, qısaca desək - shortly (saying)

softly - yavaş-yavaş, **zəif** - faintly

straight - düz - directly

surprisingly - tæccüblə, heyrətlə - astonishingly

too - həmçinin - also

unexpectedly - gözlənilmədən - suddenly

by and by - tædricæn - little by little

That's enough - kifayətdir - That'll do.

Healthy, wealthy and wise - sağlam, varlı və müdrik -
strong, rich and clever

on the shore of - dəniz sahilində - at the seaside

on the bank of - çay sahilində - at the riverside

of course - əlbəttə - certainly

ANTONYMS

I İsim

ability - bacarıq - incapability
attack - hücum - defence
beginning - başlangıç - end
care - qayğı - indifference
certainty - müəyyənlik - doubt
courage - şücaət - cowardice
entrance - giriş - exit
grief - kədər - joy
height - hündürlük - depth
hope - ümid - despair
hypocrisy - riyakarlıq - sincerity
majority - çoxluq - minority
mercy - rəhm - cruelty
pardon - üzrxahlıq - blame
patience - səbr - excitement
penalty - cərimə - reward
peril - təhlükə - security
poverty - kasıblıq - richness
sin - günah - goodness
top - zirvə - foot; on the top, at the foot
truth - həqiqət - a lie

upshot - nəticə - beginning
vigour - güc, qüvvə - weakness
wealth - sərvət, dövlət - poverty
wit - ağıl, dərrakə - ignorance
yoke - zülm, quldarlıq - freedom
zenith - üfüq - base
to tell the truth - to tell a lie

II Sifət

absent-minded - huşsuz - attentive
absurd - mənasız - sensible
alive - sağ - dead
amusing - əyləncəli - tiresome, boring
asleep - yatmış - awake
beautiful - gözəl - ugly
bother - narahat - calm
brave - igid - coward
broad - geniş - narrow
brutal - kobud - humane, polite
careful - qaygıkeş - careless
certain - müəyyən - uncertain
changeable - dəyişkən - constant, steady
clean - təmiz - dirty
clever - ağıllı - stupid

complete - tam - incomplete
cool - sərin - warm
correct - düzgün - mistaken, wrong
deep - dərin - shallow
different - müxtəlif - same
dry - quru - damp
easy - asan - uneasy
endless - sonsuz, hüdudsuz - limited
endurable - dözülə bilən - unbearable
excited - həyəcanlı - calm
expensive - baha - cheap
firm - möhkəm - soft
fruitful - məhsuldar - fruitless
gay - şən - gloomy
generous - səxavətli - mean, greedy
gentle - zərif - harsh
glad - şad - sad
gloomy - qanıqara - cheerful
hazardous - təhlükəli - secure
high - hündür - low
hopeful - ümiddolu - hopeless
horrid - dəhşətli - delightful
humid - rütubətli, quru - arid
idle - avara, veyil - industririous
important - əhəmiyyətli - unimportant
initial - əvvəlki - final
indignant - qəzəbli - peaceful

interesting - maraqlı - dull
internal - daxili - external
just - ədalətli - unjust
knaveish - dələduz - honest
kind - mərhəmətli - cruel
last - axırıncı - the first
large - geniş - narrow
light - işıqlı - dark
loud - uca - low (voice)
lucky - bəxtigətirən - unlucky
mighty - qüdrətli - weak
modern - müasir - ancient
modest - təvazökar - bəustful
mild - mülayim - severe
narrow - ensiz - wide
nasty - pis - fair, fine
natural - təbii - unnatural
necessary - lazımlı - unneccessary
new - təzə - old
nimble - cəld - slow
nice - qəşəng - ugly
nude - çılpaq - clöthered
obvious - aydın - obscure
overcast - tutqun, buludlu - clear, bright
pale - solğun - florid
partial - natamam - perfect
peerless - əla, misilsiz - ərđinary

enniless - pulsz - wealthy
empty - boş, mənasız - important
merciless - rəhmsiz - merciful
immaculate - gözəl - simple
rich - kasıb - rich
quiet - sakit, səssiz - noisy
rapid - cəld - slow
real - həqiqi - unreal
remarkable - məşhur - common
ridiculous - mənasız, boş - sensible
right - sağ- left
sad - qəmgin - cheerful
safe - təhlükəsiz - dangerous
saturate - nəm - dry
selfish - xəsis - generous
shabby - nimdaş - new, smart
shallow - dayaz - profound
sharp - iti - blunt
secure - təhlükəsiz - insecure
skilful - bacarıqlı - clumsy
sleepy - yuxulu - lively
smooth - hamar - uneven
speakable - danışılan - unspeakable
soft - yumşaq - firm
stale - boyat - fresh
still - sakit - noisy
stout - kök - thin

strong - güclü - weak
stupid - səfeh - sensitive, witty
sweet - şirin - bitter
swift - cəld - slow
tall - ucaboy - short
tangible - müəyyən, konkret - abstract
tedious - yorucu - interesting
terrible - qorxulu - funny
thin - nazik - thick
tidy - səliqəli - untidy
tight - dar - loose
timid - qorxaq - fearless
tiny - çox kiçik - big, large
titanic - nəhəng - small
tolerable - dözümlü - unbearable
true - həqiqi - false
unique - unikal, nadir - usual
vacant - boş - occupied
vain - səmərəsiz - fruitful
valid - güclü - weak
vivid - canlı, parlaq - dull
waggish - məzəli, gülməli - dull
warm - isti - cool
well-known - məşhur - unknown
weary - yorucu, yorğun - amusing
wet - nəm - dry
windy - küləkli - calm

wise - müdrik - foolish, stupid

wild - vəhşi - tame

IV Fel

abolish v. - ləğv etmək - establish

achieve v. - nail olmaq - attain

acknowledge v. - etiraf etmək - deny, reject

advertize v. - elan vermək - conceal, hide

agitate v. - həyəcanlandırmaq - soothe, calm

allow v. - icazə vermək - forbid, prohibit

arrest v. - həbs etmək - release

appear v. - peyda olmaq - vanish

ascend v. - qalxmaq - descend

begin v. - başlamaq - finish, end

betray v. - xəyanət etmək - protect

borrow v. - borc almaq - lend

break v. - sındırmaq - repair

capture v. - tutmaq - release

catch the train - qatara çatmaq - miss the train

confess v. - etiraf etmək - deny

connect v. - birləşdirmək - separate

draw v. - dartmaq - push

drop v. - əlindən salmaq - pick

excite v. - həyəcanlandırmaq - calm

faint v. - üreysi getmək - regain senses
fetch v. - gətirmək - bring
flock v. - birləşdirmək - scatter
forbid v. - qadağan etmək - allow
forgive v. - bağışlamaq - blame
gain v. - qazanmaq - lose
harass v. - həyəcanlandırmaq - calm down
soothe - sakitləşdirmək - comfort
hoist v. - qaldırmaq - lower
import v. - idxal etmək - export
isolate v. - təcrid etmək - unite
jumble v. - qarışdırmaq - arrange
leave v. - tərk etmək - stay
loosen v. - boşaltmaq - tighten
lose v. - itirmək - find
mix v. - qarışdırmaq - separate
overthrow v. - devirmək - restore
proclaim v. - elan etmək - conceal
provide v. - təmin etmək - deprive
push v. - itələmək - pull
quit v. - tərk etmək - remain
refuse v. - boyun qaçırmaq - accept
repeal v. - ləğv etmək - confirm
reveal v. - açmaq - conceal, hide
sunder v. - ayırmaq - attach, join
tow v. - dartmaq - push
trust v. - inanmaq - mistrust

upbraid v. - məzəmmət etmək - praise

weep v. - ağlamaq - laugh

worry v. - narahat etmək - comfort

wrinkle v. - qırıqdırmaq - smooth

III Zərf

afterwards - sonradan - beforhand

early - erkən - late

here - bura - there

quikly - cəld - slowly

much - çox - little

near - yaxın - far (from)

often - tez-tez - seldom

GRAMMAR REVISION TABLES

PRONOUNS

Table 1

| | | |
|--|---|--|
| 1. Şəxs əvəzlilikləri: Adlıq hal | <i>I, you, he, she, it, we, you, they</i> | |
| 2. Yiyəlik əvəzlilikləri Obyekt hal a) asılı forma b) müstəqil forma | <i>me you, him, her, it, us, them my, your, his, her, its, our, your, their mine, yours, his, hers, its, ours, yours, theirs</i> | |
| 3. İşarə əvəzlilikləri | <i>this - these, that - those, it, same, such</i> | |
| 4. Sual əvəzlilikləri <i>who (whom), whose, which, what (sual cümlə- ləri düzəltməyə xidmət edən)</i> | <p>"Who is this girl?" "It's Samra" "What's this man?" "He is a teacher." "Which of you is a doctor?" "What time is it?" "Whose books are these?"</p> | <p>Bu qız kimdir? Bu, Samradır. Bu kişi nəçidir? O, müəllimdir. Sizlərdən kim həkimdir? Saat nəçədir? Bunlar kimin kitablarıdır?</p> |
| 5. Nisbi əvəzliliklər <i>who (whom), whose, which, that (təyin budaq cümlələrində)</i> | <p>The man <i>who</i> is standing there is my friend. The girl <i>whose</i> brother studies with me is painter. He is the man <i>that</i> you have seen.</p> | <p>Orada dayanan kişi mənim dostumdur. Qardaşı mənimlə oxuyan qız rəssamdır. Bu, sənin/sizin gördüyün /gördüyünüz kişidir.</p> |
| 6. Bağlayıcı əvəzl. <i>who (whom), whose, which, what (tamamlıq budaq cümlələrində)</i> | <p>Can you tell me <i>which</i> of them is his friend? I know <i>what</i> they are talking about. I say <i>that</i> he is a nice man.</p> | <p>Deyə bilərsənmi/bilərsinizmi, onlardan hansı onun dostudur? Mən bilirəm, onlar nə haqda danışirlar. Mən deyirəm ki, o yaxşı adamdır.</p> |

| | | |
|---|---|--|
| 7. qayıdış əvəzlilikləri: <i>myself, yourself, himself, herself, itself, ourselves, yourselves, themselves</i> | He is angry with <i>himself</i> . Can you do it <i>yourself</i> ? We <i>ourselves</i> saw him. They found <i>themselves</i> in the forest. | Onun özünün özünə acığı tutub. Bunu sən özün edə bilərsən? Onu biz özümüz görmüşük. Onlar gəlib meşəyə çıxdılar. |
| * 8. qarşılıq əvəzlilikləri: <i>each-other, one-another</i> | They were angry with <i>each-other</i> . "What has happened?" people were asking <i>one-another</i> . | Onların bir-birinə acığı tutmuşdu. "Nə baş verib?" (Nə olub?) -deyə adamlar bir-birindən soruşurdular. |
| 9. inkar əvəzlilikləri: <i>no, nobody (no one), none, nothing (inkar mənalı təsdiq cümlələrində işlənilir)</i> | There is <i>no</i> bag here. <i>Nobody</i> has seen him. <i>None</i> of us has seen this film. | Burada heç bir çanta yoxdur. Onu heç kəs görməyib. Bizdən heç kəs bu filmi görməyib. |
| 10. qeyri-müəyyən əvəzliliklər: <i>some, any (və onların törəmələri) all, both, each, every (və onun törəmələri) other, another, one</i> | <i>Somebody</i> is knocking at the door. <i>Each</i> of them got good marks. <i>Every</i> time I see him I get angry. <i>What</i> other countries do you know? Please give me <i>another</i> apple. This apple is a bad <i>one</i> . | Kiməsə qapını döyür. Onların hər biri yaxşı qiymət aldı. Mən hər dəfə onu görəndə əsəbiləşirəm. Daha hansı ölkələri tanıyırsan? Zəhmət olmasa, mənə başqa bir alma ver. Bu, pisdir. |

DEGREES OF COMPARISON

(ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS)

Table 2

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Keyfiyyət dərəcəsi: eyni olan dərəcələr <i>as ... as, the more ... the more, the quicker ... the sooner</i> | Your house is <i>as</i> nice <i>as</i> mine. <i>The more</i> we read, <i>the more</i> we learn. <i>The harder</i> they work <i>the sooner</i> they get tired. | Sənin evin mənimki kimi qəşəngdir. Biz nə qədər çox oxuyuruqsa, bir o qədər də çox öyrənirik. Nə qədər çox işləyirlərsə, bir o qədər də tez yorulurlar. |
| Keyfiyyət dərəcəsi eyni olmayanlar <i>not so (as) ... than, less ... than</i> | This book is <i>not so (as)</i> interesting <i>as</i> that one. She knows <i>less than</i> her sister does. | Bu kitab o kitab kimi maraqlı deyildir. O, bacısından az bilir. |
| Müqayisə dərəcəsi <i>er+sifət more (less) + sifət</i> | This question is <i>easier</i> than that question (one). This question is <i>more (less)</i> interesting than that one. I work <i>more</i> than you do. | Bu sual o biri suala (o birinə) nisbətən asandır. Bu sual o birinə nisbətən daha çox (az) maraqlıdır. Mən səndən çox işləyirəm. |
| Üstünlük dərəcəsi: <i>est+sifət more + sifət</i> | This is <i>the largest</i> room in this flat. It is <i>the most interesting</i> film I have ever seen. He knows it <i>best of all</i> . | Bu, mənzildə ən böyük otaqdır. Bu, mənim gördüyüm filmlərin arasında ən maraqlısıdır. O, bunu hamıdan yaxşı bilir. |
| Digər köklərə çevrilməklə dərəcə əmələ gətirən sıfətlər | good - better bad - worse little - less much - more → many | best worst least most |

| | | |
|--|---|--|
| ili dərəcəyə alik olan si- tlər | old → <i>older</i> → <i>elder</i> far → <i>farther</i> → <i>further</i> near → <i>nearer</i> late → <i>later</i> → <i>latter</i> | oldest → <i>eldest</i> farthest → <i>furthest</i> nearest → <i>next</i> latest → <i>last</i> |
| <i>uch</i> (=far), <i>ill+müqayisə</i> <i>rəcəsi</i> | Today I feel <i>much</i> (far) <i>better</i> than yesterday. She is clever. His sister is <i>much cleverer</i> than her, and the third sister is <i>still cleverer</i> . | Bu gün özümü dünənkindən çox-çox yaxşı hiss edirəm. O, ağıllıdır. Onun bacısı ondan çox-çox ağıllıdır və üçüncü bacısı daha da ağıllıdır. |

NUMERALS

Table 3

| | | |
|--|--|--|
| Miqdar sayları <i>etaq, ev,</i> <i>avtobus və s.</i> <i>nömrələri</i> <i>(№), xronoloji</i> <i>tarixlər</i> | 5.628, 445 words (<i>five million, six hundred and twenty eight thousand, four hundred and forty five words</i>) to take the 24 bus; on page 305 (<i>three hundred and five</i>); in 1920 (<i>in nineteen twenty</i>) | 5.628,445 söz 24 №-li avtobusa minmək; səhifə 305; 1920-ci ildə |
| 2. Sıra sayları <i>first, second,</i> <i>third; ...</i> <i>"the" dates</i> | the 95 th (<i>ninety-fifth</i>) day 28 th of May, 1918 (<i>the twenty eighth of May nineteen eighteen</i>) the 1 st , 2 nd , 3 rd of January (<i>the first, second, third of January</i>) | 95-ci gün 28 may 1915-ci il Yanvar ayının biri, ikisi, üçü |
| 3. Kəsr sayları, adi kəsr və onluq kəsr | 1/5 ton (<i>one fifth of a ton</i>) ½ kilometre (<i>half a kilometre</i>) ¼ kilometre (<i>quarter of a kilometre</i>) 2/5 ton (<i>two fifths of a ton</i>) 0.5 (point five) 53.75 tons (<i>fifty-three point seven five tons</i>) | 1/5 ton ½ kilometr ¼ kilometr 2/5 ton 0,5 53.75 ton |

The Verb "to write" in All the Tense Forms

The Active Voice

Table IV

| Zaman formaları | Indefinite (faklar və təkrar olunan hərəkətlər) | Continuous (indiki anda və dəqiq vaxtda icra prosesində olan hərəkət) | Perfect (indiki zamanda və digər hərəkətin başlanğıcını adək tamamlanmış hərəkətlər) | Perfect Continuous (haçansa başlamış və indiki zamanda, yaxud keçmişdə və ya gələcəkdə digər zamana qədər davam etmiş və yenə də davam edən hərəkətlər) |
|---------------------------|--|--|---|--|
| Present | I write He writes We write | I am He is We are | I have He has We have | I have He has We have |
| Past | I wrote He wrote We wrote | I was He was We were | I He We | I He We |
| Future | I shall/will He will We shall/will | I shall/will He will We shall/will | I shall/will He will We shall/will | I shall/will He will We shall/will |
| Future in the Past | I should/would He would We should | I should/would He would We should/would | I should/would He would We should/would | I should/would He would We should/would |

The Passive Voice

Davami

| | Indefinite | Continuous | Perfect | Perfect Continuous |
|---------------------------|---|--|---|--------------------|
| Present | I am He is We are } written | I am He is We are } being written | I have He has We have } been written | — — — |
| Past | I was He was We were } written | I was He was We were } being written | I He We } had been written | — — — |
| Future | I shall/will He will We shall/will } be written | — — — | I shall/will He will We shall/will } have been written | — — — |
| Future in the Past | I should/would He would We should } be written | — — — | I should/would He would We should/would } have been written | — — — |

Participle I and II

Table 5

| Participle I - doing <i>(eynizamanlılıq ifadə edir)</i> | | |
|---|--|--|
| 1. zaman zərfliyi | While (when) coming home I met my friend. | <i>Evə gələndə</i> dostumu gördüm. |
| 2.səbəb-məqsəd zərfliyi | Having much time he decided to play a game of chess to kill the time. | <i>Çox vaxtı olduğuna görə</i> , o, qərara aldı ki, vaxtı öldürmək (keçirmək) üçün bir əl şahmat oynasın. |
| 3. tərz-i-hərəkət z. | He came in singing a song . | O, <i>mahnı oxuya-oxuya</i> içəri girdi. |
| 4. təyin funksiyasında | 1) Do you see the boys playing football in the yard? 2) The man standing at the bus-stop is my friend. | 1) Sən həyətdə <i>futbol oynayan</i> oğlanları görürsənmi? 2) Dayanacaqda dayanan kişi mənim dostumdur. |
| Participle I bitmiş forma having done <i>(hərəkətin tamamlanmasını bildirir)</i> | | |
| 1. səbəb və məqsəd zərfliyi | Having come home he felt very happy. | <i>Evə gəldiyinə görə</i> o, çox sevinirdi. |
| 2. zaman zərfliyi. Fəli sifət I bitmiş formada təyin funksiyasında işlənir. Bu halda təyin bu- da qümləsi işlənir. | Having finished his work , he went for a walk. Do you know the scientist who has discovered the use of vapour ? | <i>İşini qurtardıqdan sonra</i> , o, gəzməyə getdi. Sən/Siz <i>buxarın əhəmiyyətini kəşf etmiş</i> alimi tanıyırsanmı/tanıyırsınızmı? |
| Participle II done worked <i>(təsirli fəllərin məchul növdə verdikləri mənalara verir)</i> | | |
| yalnız təyin funksiyasında işlənir. | We went into the room decorated with carpets . | Biz <i>xalçalarla bəzədilmiş otağa</i> daxil olduq. |

Modal Verbs

Table 6

| <i>Modal fəllər və onların mənaları</i> | <i>Nümunələr (II mənası)</i> | <i>Sinonim sözlər və ifadələr (II mənası)</i> | <i>Azərbaycan dilinə müm- kün olan tər- cüməsi (II mənası)</i> | <i>Qeydlər</i> |
|--|--|---|--|---|
| may (might) icazə şübhə güman | She <i>may/might</i> come any mi- nute. She <i>may</i> have left. She <i>may</i> still be working. | perhaps maybe | ola bilsin ki, ola bilər | <i>Might</i> həm də irad ifadə edə bilər. <i>You might have helped her.</i> |
| must vaciblik əmr dəvətnamə güman minliyə təvəlin olan) | He <i>must</i> be in the city. You <i>must</i> know him They <i>must</i> have forgotten him | probably, in all probability I think, I am sure, I believe | ola bilsin ki, gərək ki, güman ki, bəlkə də | 1. II mənadə inkar formasında işlənir. Bu halda <i>I don't think, I am, I am not sure</i> ifadələri işlənir. 2. II mənadə gələcək zamana aid olmur. Bu halda <i>to be likely to, to be unlikely to, probably + gələcək zaman işlənir</i> |
| can icazə, mümkünat, qabiliyyət, şübhə, tə- ccüb, inam- sızlıq | They <i>can't</i> (<i>couldn't</i>) be here He <i>can't</i> have left She <i>can</i> have changed so much | It's im- possible... I don't be- lieve... | ola bilməz, mümkün ola bilməz, necə ola bilər ki,... | II mənadə yalnız sual və inkar cümlələrində işlənir |
| should əxsi məslə- hət, rəy, irad, yüd-nəsihət, əbərdarlıq, əmanət | You <i>should</i> make a note of it. He <i>shouldn't</i> smoke so much. She <i>shouldn't</i> have gone there. | I advise you... I recom- mend you I'd like you... | lazımdır, gərək..., etməli idin, yaxşı olardı ki, gərək... | " should " modal fe- linə sinonim olan <i>ought</i> [ɔ:t] məsdərin <i>to</i> hissəciyi ilə işlən- məsinə tələb edir You <i>ought</i> to be more careful. Gərək sən/siz daha diqqətli olaydın(ız). |

The Infinitive

Table 7

| Məsdərin formaları | | |
|---------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| | Active | Passive |
| Indefinite (simple) | to write | to be written |
| Continuous | to be writing | — — — |
| Perfect | to have written | to have been written |
| Perfect Continuous | to have been written | — — — |

Məsdərin müxtəlif mənalərini əks etdirən cədvəl

| | | | |
|---------|---------------------|---|--|
| active | Indefinite (simple) | I am glad to speak to you. | Səninlə/Sizinlə danışmağa şadam. |
| | Continuous | I know him to be speaking to you. | Səninlə/Sizinlə onun danışdığını bilirəm. |
| | Perfect | I am glad to have spoken to you. | Səninlə/Sizinlə danışdığımıza şadam. |
| | Perfect Continuous | I am glad to have been speaking to you for a long time. | Mən şadam ki, səninlə /sizinlə uzun müddətdir ki, danışırım. |
| passive | Indefinite (simple) | I am always glad to be told the news. | Həmişə mənə xəbər verildikdə şad oluram. |
| | Perfect | I am glad to have been told the news. | Mən şadam ki, mənə xəbər verilmişdir. |

The Participle

Table 8

| Fəli sifətin formaları | | |
|------------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| | active | passive |
| Indefinite | writing | being written |
| perfect | having written | having been written |
| past | | written |

**Felin müxtəlif formalarının Azərbaycan dilində ifadə
vasitələri
The Participle**

| <i>Feli sifətin formaları</i> | <i>tərcüməsi</i> | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| | <i>feli sifət ilə</i> | <i>feli bağlama ilə</i> |
| reading | oxuyan | oxuyarkən |
| having read | oxumuş | oxuduqdan sonra |
| being read | oxunan (kim tərəfindənsə) | oxunarkən (nə isə oxunan zaman) |
| having been read | oxunmuş | oxuduqdan sonra |
| read | oxunmuş | — — — |
| building | tikən | — — — |
| having built | tikmiş | tikdikdən sonra |
| being built | tikilən | tikilməkdə olan, tikilərkən |
| having been built | tikilib qurtarmış | tikildikdən sonra |
| built | tikilmiş | — — — |

Gerund

Table 9

| <i>Gerund-un formaları</i> | | |
|----------------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| | Active | Passive |
| Indefinite (simple) | writing | being written |
| Perfect | having written | having been written |

**Gerund-un müxtəlif formalarının Azərbaycan dilində ifadə
vasitələri**

| | | | |
|--|---------|--|---|
| | active | He likes speaking a foreign language. | O, xarici dildə danışmağı xoşlayır. |
| | passive | He likes being spoken a foreign language. | O, onunla xarici dildə danışılmağı xoşlayır. |
| | active | He is proud of having spoken to this outstanding person. | O, bu məşhur şəxslə danışdığına görə fəxr edir. |
| | passive | He is proud of having been spoken to. | O fəxr edir ki, onunla danışılar. |

Complex object

Table 10

| Məsdəri "to" hissəciksiz işlənən mürəkkəb tamamlıq | quruluşu | Cümlələr (ingilis dilində) | Tərcüməsi |
|--|---|---|--|
| fiziki qavrayış bildirən fəllər | Obyekt halında olan əvəzlik və ya adlıq halın- da olan isim+ məsdər və ya Participle I | 1. I see him come. 2. I saw him coming 3. We watched the boy go home. | Mən onun gəldiyini görürəm Mən görürəm ki, o gəlir. Mən onu gələn gördüm. 1) Biz oğlanın evə getdiyini müşahidə etdik. 2) Biz müşahidə etdik ki, oğlan evə getdi. |
| to let | to let + obyekt halında olan əvəzlik və ya adlıq halda olan isim+məsdər | Let him go home. Let the boy read the text. | 1. Qoy o, evə getsin. 2. Qoy oğlan mətni oxusun. |
| to make (məcbur) vadar etmək | to make+obyekt halında olan əvəzlik və ya adlıq halda olan isim+məsdər | I'll make you (the boy) go there. | Mən səni/sizi (oğlanı) məc- bur edəcəyəm ki, ora gedə- sən/gedəsiniz. |
| Məsdəri "to" hissəciyi ilə işlənən mür- əkkəb tam- amlıq <i>to</i> <i>want, to</i> <i>like, to ask,</i> <i>to expect etc</i> | Adlıq halında olan isim və ya obyekt halında olan isim+"to" hissəciyi ilə işlənən məsdər | I want you to help me. He ordered the soldier to get ready. | 1. Mən sənin/sizin mənə kömək etməyini(zi) istəyi- rəm. 2. Mən istəyirəm ki, sən/siz mənə kömək edəsən/edə- siniz. 1. O, əsgərə hazır olmağı əmr etdi. 2. O, əsgərə əmr etdi ki, hazır olsun. |
| Gerund tər- kibi ilə ifa- də edilmiş mürəkkəb tamamlıq | Yiyəlik halda olan isim və ya əvəzlik+ Gerund | I like his speaking English. I like the boy's speaking English. | Mən onun ingilis dilində danışmağım xoşlayıram. Mən oğlanın ingilis dilində danışmağını xoşlayıram. |

Sequence of Tenses

Table 11

| | | |
|---|--|--|
| <i>yni zamanlı əməllər</i> | He works hard. I thought that he worked hard. | O, bərk /gərgin işləyir. Mən fikirləşirdim ki, o bərk işləyir. |
| <i>yni zamanlı əməllər</i> | He is working hard now. I knew that he was working hard. | O, indi bərk işləyir. Mən bilirdim ki, o, bərk işləyir. |
| <i>Əri digərindən abaq gələn əməllər</i> | He has returned from London. He said that he had returned from London. | O, Londondan qayıdıb. O dedi ki, o, London- dan qayıdıb. |
| <i>Əri digərindən abaq gələn əməllər</i> | He bought a new car. I heard that he had bought a car. | O, təzə maşın aldı. Mən eşitdim ki, o, tə- zə maşın alıb. |
| <i>Əri digərindən sonra gələn əməllər</i> | He will work at home. I knew that he would work at home. | O, evdə işləyəcək. Mən bilirdim ki, o, ev- də işləyəcək. |

Vasitəli nitqdə zaman zərflərinin dəyişmələri

| <i>Vasitəsiz nitqdə</i> | <i>Vasitəli nitqdə</i> |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>today</i> | <i>that day</i> |
| <i>yesterday</i> | <i>the day before</i> |
| <i>tomorrow</i> | <i>the next day</i> |
| <i>... ago</i> | <i>... before</i> |
| <i>this</i> | <i>that</i> |
| <i>these</i> | <i>those</i> |
| <i>here</i> | <i>there</i> |
| <i>last year</i> | <i>the year before</i> |
| <i>last month</i> | <i>the month before</i> |
| <i>last ...</i> | <i>the ... before</i> |
| <i>next ...</i> | <i>the following ...</i> |

| Nəqli cümlələrdə vasitəli nitq | | |
|--|--|--|
| Baş cümlə keçmişdə olduqda | I am a doctor. I work at a hospital. I come home in the afternoon. | |
| He said He told me | that | he was a doctor and worked at a hospital. He added that he came home in the afternoon. |
| I saw my friend yesterday. | | |
| He said He told me | that | he had seen his friend the day before. |
| We lived in Turkey two years ago. My son worked there. | | |
| He said He told me | that | they had lived in Turkey two years before and explained that his son had worked there. |
| I shall tell you about it tomorrow. | | |
| He said He told me | that | he would tell me all about it the next day. |

Əmr cümlələrində vasitəli nitq

| | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| <i>təsdiqdə olan əmr cümlələri</i> | He said: (asked, ordered) "Go home". He said (asked, ordered) me (him, her, the boy, etc.) to go home. |
| <i>inkarda olan əmr cümlələri</i> | He said (asked, ordered etc.): "Don't go home". He said (asked, ordered, etc.) me (him, her, the boy, etc.) not to go home. |

Table 13

| Indirect questions | |
|---|--|
| Special questions | |
| Special questions | He asked (me, him, her, etc.) He wanted to know He wondered |
| What are you doing?" Where do you live?" Where does he work?" What have you <i>prepared</i> for that day?" When did you <i>come</i> home yesterday?" "When will your mother <i>come</i> home?" What is he doing now? | what <i>I was doing</i> . where <i>I lived</i> . where <i>he worked</i> . what <i>I had prepared</i> for that day. when (at what o'clock) <i>I had come</i> home the day before. when my mother <i>would come</i> home. what he <i>was doing</i> then. |

Indirect questions

Table 14

| General questions | He asked me He wanted to know He wondered |
|--|---|
| "Are you watching TV?" "Do you play chess?" "Does she go to school?" "Are you listening to me?" "Have you done your homework?" "Did you skate last winter?" "Will you see your friend tomorrow?" | If (whether) I was watching TV. I played chess. she went to school. I was listening to him. I had done my homework. I had skated the winter before. I should see my friend the next day. |

M Ü N D Ə R İ C A T

| | |
|---|-----|
| Lesson 16 | 3 |
| <i>Text: A Foreign Delegation in Baku.</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: Zərfin dərəcələri.</i> | |
| Lesson 17 | 30 |
| <i>Text: At the Opera House.</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: Either ... or, neither ... nor, both ... and bağlayıcı birləşmələri. So shall I, neither (nor) did I ilə qısa təsdiq və inkar cümlələr.</i> | |
| Lesson 18 | 56 |
| <i>Text: The Climate of the British Isles.</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: Xüsusi isimlərlə artiklin işlədilməsi. Artiklin işlənməsinin bütün halları.</i> | |
| Lesson 19 | 97 |
| <i>Text: Some English Customs (Christmas in an English Family)</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: Qeyri-müəyyən əvəzlilər some, any, no, every və onların törəmələri.</i> | |
| Lesson 20 | 126 |
| <i>Text: Happy Birthday.</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: İndiki zaman və keçmiş zaman feli sifət formaları təyin və zərflik funksiyalarında.</i> | |
| Lesson 21 | 162 |
| <i>Text: At the Restaurant (by A.J.Cronin).</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: Məsdər (The Infinitive). Müəkkəb tamamlıq (Complex Object). Gerund.</i> | |
| Lesson 22 | 209 |
| <i>Text: Winter Cruise (after W.S.Maugham)</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: Müəkkəb tamamlıq (Complex Object məsdəri "to" hissəciksiz işlənənlər). Qayıdış əvəzliləri (Reflexive Pronouns).</i> | |
| Lesson 23 | 241 |
| <i>Text: I Want to See the World (after Th.Mayne Reid).</i> | |
| <i>Grammar: Gələcək bitmiş zaman (The Future Perfect Tense Form).</i> | |